

VISIT...

LANZAROTE
Caliente.COM



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

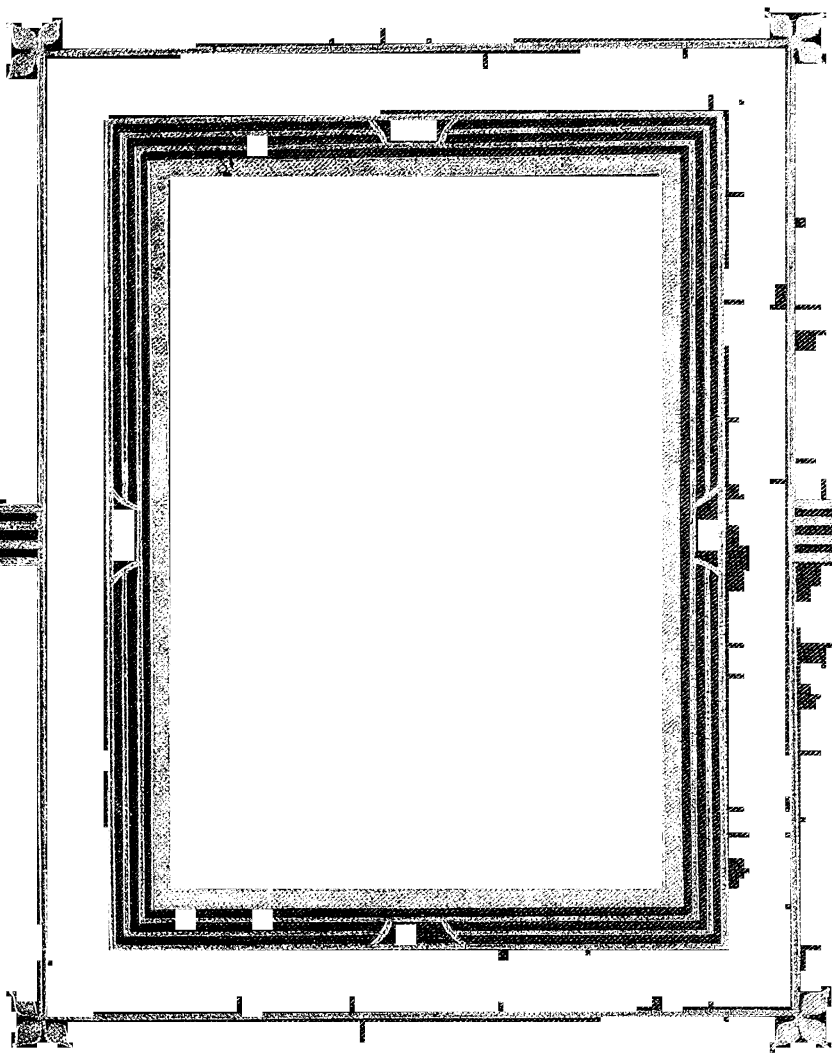
We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

A 534669



DA
670
.Y6
S66

OLD YORKSHIRE.

Books by William Smith, F.S.A.S.

AUTHOR OF

A TRIP TO FRANCE AND SWITZERLAND. 100 pp. 1864.....	PITMAN.	Post 8vo. 2s. 0d.
DO. DO. DO. 2nd Edition. 80 pp. 1865.....	SMITH & SON.	Demy 8vo. 1s. 6d.
A YORKSHIREMAN'S TRIP TO ROME. 206 pp. 1868.....	LONGMANS.	Post 8vo. 2s. 6d.
RAMBLES ABOUT MORLEY. 200 pp. 1866.....	Illustrated. J. R. SMITH.	Crown 8vo. 4s. 0d.
HISTORY OF MORLEY. 300 pp. 1876..	Illustrated. LONGMANS.	Demy 8vo. 7s. 6d.
MORLEY: ANCIENT AND MODERN. 340 pp. 1886.....	Illustrated. LONGMANS.	Demy 8vo. 7s. 6d. ,, 8vo. 12s. 6d.

EDITOR OF

OLD YORKSHIRE. Vols. 1-5. 340 pp. each. 1881-4	Illustrated. LONGMANS.	,, 8vo. 7s. 6d. ,, 4to. 15s. 0d.
OLD YORKSHIRE. <i>New Series</i> . Vol. 1	LONGMANS.	,, 8vo. 7s. 6d. ,, 4to. 15s. 0d.
HISTORY OF PUDSEY, by S. RAYNER	LONGMANS.	,, 8vo. 7s. 6d. ,, 4to. 12s. 6d.
REGISTERS OF TOPCLIFFE AND MORLEY. 40 pp. 1888.....	LONGMANS.	,, 8vo. 6s. 0d.

WILLIAM SMITH, NEW BRIGHTON, MORLEY, NR. LEEDS.



RALPH THORESBY.

Engraved by R. Rapkin from the Portrait by Parmentier



OLD YORKSHIRE

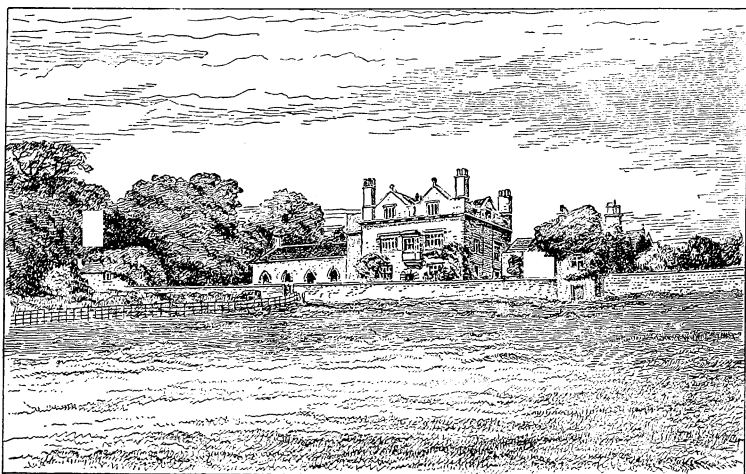
Edited by

WILLIAM SMITH, F.S.A.S.,

WITH AN INTRODUCTION

BY WILL CARLETON, OF BROOKLYN, U.S.A.,

Author of "Farm Ballads;" "Farm Legends;" "City Ballads," etc.



Middleton Lodge, Ilkley.

"All these things here collected are not mine,
But divers grapes make but one kind of wine,
So I from many learned authors took
The various matters written in this book.

* * * * *
Some things are very good, pick out the best,
Good wits compiled them, and I wrote the rest,
If thou dost buy it, it will quit the cost,
Read it, and all thy labour is not lost."

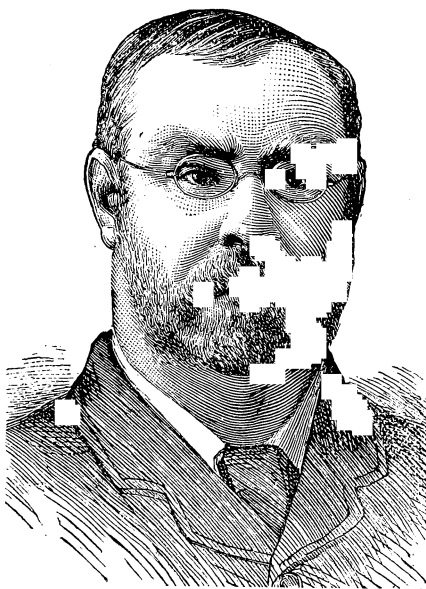
TAYLOR (*The Water Poet*).

NEW SERIES.

*

London:

LONGMANS, GREEN & CO., PATERNOSTER ROW,
1889.



SIR ALBERT K. ROLLIT, M.P., LL.D., D.C.L.

(From a Photo by Turner & Drinkwater, Hull.)

LEEDS :

PRINTED BY GOODALL & SUDDICK, COOKRIDGE STREET,

Stephen Spaulding Mem. Coll.,
Sunderland
10-29-82

THIS VOLUME IS DEDICATED
TO
SIR ALBERT KAYE ROLLIT, M.P., LL.D., D.C.L.,
FELLOW OF KING'S COLLEGE, LONDON,
ETC., ETC., ETC.,
AS A MARK OF HIGH APPRECIATION
OF THE
WARM INTEREST HE HAS MANIFESTED
IN THE
SOCIAL, INTELLECTUAL, AND MORAL ADVANCEMENT
OF HIS
NATIVE TOWN, AND THE COUNTY GENERALLY,
AS EVIDENCED BY HIS
ZEAL ON BEHALF OF THE FREE LIBRARY MOVEMENT,
AND HIS VALUABLE SERVICES
TO THE
LITERARY AND PHILOSOPHICAL SOCIETIES
OF HULL AND OTHER PLACES.

W. S.

MORLEY, *March*, 1889.

55759





PREFACE

I HAVE much reason for gratification, as Editor of *Old Yorkshire*, in being enabled to place before many of my old friends,—with a welcome addition of new ones—this, the first volume of a New Series.

Eight years have gone since I had the pleasure, not unmingled with diffidence and mistrust, of placing before a large number of Yorkshire people, both at home and abroad, a book which represented the intention of bringing together many interesting facts connected with the history and antiquities of the county; and thus saving from forgetfulness much that well deserves to be remembered.

It is evident to every observant mind, that in the rapid march of so-called renovation and restoration—which too often amount to obliteration—every day makes it more difficult to trace the course of the past. Hence, if we are anxious to preserve much that is precious in history, genealogy, and traditional lore, some form must be devised to secure this most desirable end.

When I sent forth my first volume, I had no idea that the work would ever prove so acceptable to a large circle of readers, or that material would so readily come to hand, as to enable me, to send forth volume after volume. But my venture succeeded beyond my most sanguine expectations; and I have, I trust, no reason to be ashamed of the five volumes which have passed through the press, which contain, if private and press opinions are reliable criteria, “much solid and useful material which will, in future years, be helpful to the historian, or student, of the people, the manners, and the customs of the olden time.”

In resuming the work, I desire, with the continued and esteemed help of contributors, and an increased support from subscribers, to go on, from year to year, treasuring up much that is curious, and rescuing from oblivion, much that is valuable.

To the Editors of the *Leeds Mercury*, my sincere thanks are due, for their permission to cull from the columns of the *Weekly Supplement*,—a charming all round paper, but of unique interest to the antiquary—articles of great interest and worth, and in return for this favour I shall endeavour in the pages of *Old Yorkshire*, to secure for these articles a more permanent form. In many cases they will be enriched with illustrations, which I trust will add greatly to the value of the work as a whole.

My thanks are specially due, and are now gratefully recorded to my friend, WILL CARLETON, of Brooklyn,

“Sweet laureate of the scattered Western life,
Inspired interpreter of lowly worth.”

who, amid his heavy literary duties and numerous lecturing engagements, has generously made time to favour me with the interesting article which introduces this volume to the reader.

In the further prosecution of my labours I shall be glad to have the co-operation of those who take an interest in the preservation of whatever is rare and valuable, in any phase of historical and antiquarian knowledge—the Clergy, and Ministers, Architects, and others. From all, I respectfully ask for communications and sketches, and will endeavour to find a place for whatever appears to be worthy of preservation.

While very cordially thanking all my friends who have so kindly assisted me hitherto, may I venture to ask them to make my obligations still heavier, by influencing their friends to become subscribers for the work, and so extend its usefulness. From nothing do I shrink more sensitively than from obtruding myself on a reluctant audience. But if there should yet be an audience, and they should prove the sincerity of their desire for such knowledge as this book contains, I see no reason why it should not be an annual one, at least, for a few years to come. With such continued and increased support, I shall try to make *Old Yorkshire* what it has ever been my earnest desire that it should be, a standard work of reference and general utility.

Morley, March, 1889.

WILLIAM SMITH.



INTRODUCTION.

INDULGING a sense of humor which, in common with all true Yorkshiremen, he possesses to the fullest extent, my friend the Editor, invites me to pen the Introduction for the initial number of the new series of this remarkable work.

He knows that I am not a native of Yorkshire ; that I am not descended from inhabitants of Yorkshire ; that I was born in a locality one-sixth part of the world's circumference west of Yorkshire ; and that my knowledge of that great and interesting double-county of England is limited to two too-brief visits.

He knows also, that I am not a good judge of old counties and countries ; that I belong to a nation which, comparatively speaking, and certainly, as far as years are concerned, has very little past ; whose antiquities—if I may purposely coin a Hibernianism, all are in the future ; which must wait one or two thousand years yet, before the inhabitants can assume the title of "Antiquary," without going away from home for their material.

To be sure, our mound-builders, from their present secure entrenchment of nothingness, give us permission to delve into their bleak deepnesses, and purloin a few stone weapons and implements ; but so scanty are the relics we find, that the imagination fatigues itself in trying to make the judgment believe that they ever existed.

The Indians too, have a certain vague history, and series of legends ; but their few annals lack the richness of Anglo-Saxon incident and color, and their stoicism, and lack of means with which to demonstrate the shades of thought and feeling, have made them rather discouraging to the student of human nature. It has taken all the imaginative power of our LONGFELLOW, and all the descriptive genius of our COOPER, to make them attractive in books ; and it is generally admitted that these great authors have covered their heroes and heroines with the glamour of poetry and romance, until the real Indian is hardly visible.

Our own constantly widening history, for the past two-hundred-odd years, contains much that will be great reading, to the end of the language, but it lacks as yet the filtering of time, and the mellowness which only years can impart to it. Impressive scenes, romantic incidents, and picturesque characters have not been wanting ; but these have been too much mingled with the staking-out of city lots, and the development of commercial resources, to give them the requisite antiquarian flavor.

And so it would seem as if almost any one, except a native-born American, whose family have been here for several generations—should be elected, as one best able to appreciate and bespeak a proper welcome for these gathered treasures of Old Yorkshire.

But if honest, hearty admiration for the locality treated, and the work heretofore done, may be considered as constituting good credentials, I will yield the right of this position to none. Perhaps, indeed, I can enjoy and admire this richness of reminiscence all the more, for the poverty of my own country in that respect. It was my great privilege, one delicious Autumn, to wander about Yorkshire a little ; and its simultaneous likeness and unlikeness to that which I had known before ; its mingling of the regular characteristics of genuine human nature, with the peculiar originalities of its environment ; and its almost bewildering wealth of legend and association, made the visit a very short one for the number of days consumed.

When shall be forgotten that dreamy luxurious day at Fountains Abbey? How the ghosts of the old monks came back, and chanted once more, among those priceless ruins; how they sat jollily within the boundaries of their old refectory, and drank the ghost of their own good red wine; how they almost seemed to congratulate us that the golden Autumn sunlight made so glorious the window-vistas.

Then it was but a little way to Ripon—quaint old hamlet market-town, keeping many of the characteristics of the ante-railroading times. In a humble dwelling of one of the narrow streets, did we not find the town horn-blower?—a proud, though not haughty official, whose duty it was to sound his rude trumpet every evening at sunset, at the door of the Mayor's dwelling. He is since dead; I hope they have another in his place—as brusque and as naive!

There was that sweet old day at Haworth—capital of the country of the Brontës—so pervaded with them, that it hardly seemed as if Charlotte—so like a sister to all literary folk—had been dead only about a quarter of a century! And that dinner at the Black Bull, where somebody incautiously admired the nice old landlady's grandmother's portrait on the wall—and she, in the proud goodness of her heart, came and brought us the very shoes—delicate and dainty foot-ropes—that the dear old lady used to wear, and exhibited them to us there on the table, among the smoking viands! And one of the company said, "That's shew-bread," and escaped with life; and one remarked, "There's many a slip 'twixt the cup and the lip," and was not massacred. What a jolly party we were! But a shade of sadness comes over it all, when we remember that genial RAYNER, who gathered up the "History of Pudsey," will never be with us again.

And then the visit to Pudsey itself, and to the little Moravian Settlement near by, where the shade of James Montgomery flitted to and fro, singing hymns as it went, heard only by the heart; the trip to Hull, and its memories of Wilberforce, and the hospitalities of its splendid Literary Club; to the old walled red-roofed town with the sublime Minster; to Leeds, Ilkley, Bolton, Bradford, and many other

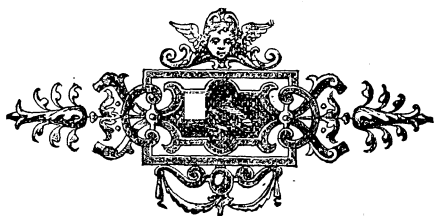
places, and, not least, to Morley, where lives the restless, swift-brained *litterateur* to whom this book is indebted for its making, and the magic wand of whose eloquence enchanted more and more the country through which we walked! All these persons, places, and things render Yorkshire, its present and past, one of the most glittering casket of gems to be found among the memories of three European tours.

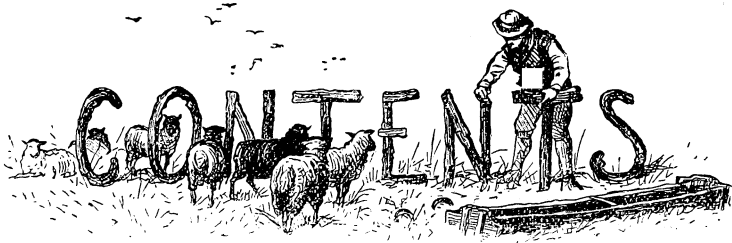
I remember, once, when driving away from the door of a hall in the suburbs of Leeds, after addressing one of the kindest and most appreciative audiences that one would meet in a life-time, a bluff, honest-faced Yorkshireman appeared at the door of my carriage, and shouted, with good cheer in every tone of his voice, "Good-bye, Brother Jonathan! Hasto hed a Yorkshire pudding yet?" To which I answered, mentally, "Yes, a thousand; they have been served to me constantly, since my arrival here, and with such a superb variety of palate, mind, heart, and soul-flavor, that they nourished the appetite constantly for more."

Having read the table of contents of this new volume of "Old Yorkshire," and remembering what the preceding ones have been, I am sure I can predict for its readers, not only some luscious "Yorkshire Pudding," but all the other courses of a magnificent bill of fare.

WILL CARLETON.

BROOKLYN, N.Y., *Feby.* 20th, 1883.





YORKSHIRE ANTIQUITIES.

	Page
YORKSHIRE AND THE ARMADA	1
CAVE HUNTING IN YORKSHIRE	11
CHAINED BOOKS IN YORKSHIRE	13
THE OLD HALL AT EAST ARDSLEY	17
YORKSHIRE BEACONS	19
AN HISTORICAL CORNER OF YORKSHIRE	37
THE COUNCIL OF THE NORTH	42
ANCIENT YORKSHIRE GALLOWES	45
AN OLD YORKSHIRE NEWSPAPER	55
SOME ANTIQUITIES OF THE SPEN VALLEY	59
CROWN LANDS IN YORKSHIRE	66

YORKSHIRE ARTISTS.

LIST OF YORKSHIRE ARTISTS	68
TURNER IN WHARFEDALE	76

YORKSHIRE AUTHORS.

YORKSHIRE SCHOOLMASTER AUTHORS	80
MR. WILLIAM OSBURN, EGYPTOLOGIST	88
HUMPHREY SANDWITH	91
RALPH THORESBY, THE TOPOGRAPHER	97

YORKSHIRE BENEFACTORS.

A YORKSHIRE BENEFACTOR	101
A YORKSHIRE BENEFACTOR	104
A YORKSHIRE M.P. AND BENEFACTOR	105

YORKSHIRE ECCENTRIC CHARACTERS.

A YORKSHIRE ASTROLOGER AND ALMANACK-MAKER	106
THE MONK-HERMIT OF WHITBY	110
THE SADDLEWORTH HERMIT	112
AN OLD YORKSHIRE SPORTING M.P.	115

YORKSHIRE CHURCHES.

ACKWORTH CHURCH AND NEIGHBOURHOOD	119
ADEL CHURCH, NEAR LEEDS	123
THIRSK CHURCH	127
THORNHILL CHURCH	130

YORKSHIRE MUNICIPAL CORPORATIONS.	Page.
THE INSIGNIA OF RICHMOND	133
THE INSIGNIA OF SHEFFIELD	136
YORKSHIRE DIVINES.	
REV. SAMUEL MARSDEN	138
REV. MARK PATTISON, RECTOR OF LINCOLN	141
YORKSHIRE EDUCATIONAL INSTITUTIONS.	
YORKSHIRE EDUCATIONAL BEQUESTS	148
YORKSHIRE GRAMMAR SCHOOLS	153
YORKSHIRE ANCIENT FAMILIES.	
THE FAMILY OF DARTMOUTH	164
YORKSHIRE GEOLOGY.	
SOME YORKSHIRE BOULDERS	174
CARBONIFEROUS VEGETATION IN YORKSHIRE	177
YORKSHIRE STATELY HOMES.	
FARNLEY HALL	183
NOSTEL PRIORY	191
YORKSHIRE RELIGIOUS HOUSES.	
KIRKHAM PRIORY	196
YORKSHIRE INDUSTRIES.	
THE ANCIENT METAL TRADES OF YORKSHIRE	210
NOTES FROM THE PRIESTLEY MEMOIRS	219
YORKSHIRE INVENTORS.	
JOHN HARRISON, THE CHRONOMETER MAKER	221
YORKSHIRE JUDGES.	
LORD ST. LEONARDS	228
LORD LOUGHBOROUGH	233
YORKSHIRE LEGENDS.	
THE DRUID HAUNTS OF BRIMHAM	235
THE MIRACLE OF ST. JOHN	240
YORKSHIRE REMOTE HISTORY.	
PRE-ROMAN YORKSHIRE	247
YORKSHIRE SCENERY.	
A CANOE VOYAGE DOWN THE WHARFE	258
AYSGARTH AND ITS FALLS	266
A WALK IN HOLDERNESS	270
A RAMBLE IN NORTH YORKSHIRE	274
WITHERNSEA	278
YORKSHIRE WORTHIES.	
JOHN SMEATON, F.R.S.	233



STEEL ENGRAVINGS.

I. PORTRAIT OF RALPH THORESBY, F.R.S.	To face Title Page
II. ARMS OF EARL OF DARTMOUTH	Page 1
III. PORTRAIT OF WILLIAM WALTER, EARL OF DARTMOUTH	173

PHOTOGRAPHS.

I. OLD HALL, HECKMONDWIKE	61
II. THE HEADLANDS, LIVERSEDGE	61
III. DUXBURY HALL, LIVERSEDGE	64
IV. LOWER BLACUP, CLECKHEATON	64
V. THORNHILL CHURCH	131

WHOLE PAGE ENGRAVINGS.

I. THE OLD HALL AT EAST ARDSLEY	16
II. PILLORY, WHIPPING POST, AND STOCKS	51
III. PORTRAIT OF HUMPHREY SANDWITH	92
IV. PORTRAIT OF JOHN GULLY, M.P.	116
V. ACKWORTH SCHOOL	121
VI. MAYOR'S CHAIN AND BADGE, RICHMOND	134
VII. WOODSOME HALL, NEAR HUDDERSFIELD	172

OTHER ENGRAVINGS.

	Page		Page
QUEEN ELIZABETH	2	REV. MARK PATTISON	143
THE ARMADA AT FERROL	3	BRADFORD GRAMMAR SCHOOL...	155
THE ARMADA AT GRAVELINES ...	4	HULL GRAMMAR SCHOOL	158
COMMEMORATIVE MEDALS	6	ILKLEY GRAMMAR SCHOOL	159
COMMEMORATIVE MEDALS	7	WAKEFIELD GRAMMAR SCHOOL	162
SIR FRANCIS DRAKE	10	ARMS OF DARTMOUTH	164
CHAINED BOOK IN CHURCH	15	ADMIRAL LEGGE	166
LIGHTING THE BEACON... ..	19	GEORGE, 3rd EARL OF DARTMOUTH	169
THE ARMADA IN SIGHT	20	FOSSIL TREE AT CLAYTON	180
DIMLINGTON BEACON	27	FARNLEY HALL	184
HOLME BEACON	28	FARNLEY HALL	188
HUNSLEY BEACON	30	CROMWELLIAN RELICS	187
PATRINGTON BEACON	31	J. M. W. TURNER, R.A.	190
RUDSTON BEACON	33	NOSTEL PRIORY	193
SPEETON BEACON	35	SEAL OF KIRKHAM PRIORY	196
MAP OF MARSHLAND	40	GATEWAY, KIRKHAM PRIORY	197
STOCKS, WHIPPING POST, ETC.	49	GATEWAY, KIRKHAM PRIORY ...	205
CUCKING STOOL	50	HARRISON'S HOUSE	225
TUMBRELL	50	LORD ST. LEONARDS	231
OFFENDER IN THE PILLORY	52	LORD LOUGHBOROUGH	233
ETTY'S TOMB	73	BRIMHAM ROCKS	237
ETTY'S HOUSE	74	MY CANOE	258
JOHN FLAXMAN, R.A.	75	ILKLEY BRIDGE	259
J. M. W. TURNER, R.A.	77	DENTON HALL	260
FARNLEY HALL	79	MIDDLETON LODGE	261
YE PEDAGOGUE	80	WETHERBY BRIDGE	263
HORNCLIFFE, ROMBALDS MOOR	81	ATSGARTH FALLS	267
THE VILLAGE SCHOOL, 1789	85	HORNSEA CROSS	270
C. NESSE, M.A.	86	ATWICK CROSS	272
SOUTH ENTRANCE, ADEL CHURCH	124	JAMES COOK	275
ARCHWAY, ADEL CHURCH	125	RUNSWICK	277
CAPITALS, ADEL CHURCH	126	WITHERNSEA CHURCH	279
THIRSK CHURCH	127	WITHERNSEA CHURCH	281
RICHMOND CORPORATION SEAL	133	JOHN SMEATON, F.R.S.	285
SHEFFIELD CORPORATION SEAL	136	EDDYSTONE LIGHTHOUSE	289
DO. MAYOR'S CHAIN & BADGE	137	SMEATON TOWER	290





OLD YORKSHIRE.

YORKSHIRE ANTIQUITIES.

YORKSHIRE AND THE ARMADA.

THREE hundred years ago the good people of this realm were terror-stricken by the report that Philip II. of Spain contemplated the invasion of England. Not even the existence of the broad sea between the threatening Spanish invader and the English brought consolation to the affrighted dwellers in town and hamlet ; for Rumour, with more than the traditional number of tongues, had bruited about the disquieting intelligence that an Armada, the like of which the world had never seen, was about to sail, intent on the subjugation of the English people. This tremendous naval array, it was said, consisted of nearly 150 vessels, carrying 3,000 cannon, and having on board 40,000 fighting men, the flotilla and forces being under the command of the Duke of Medina Sidonia. The Duke, amongst a host of other high-sounding titles, was described as being "Captain of the Ocean Sea," but he does not appear to have had any such acquaintance with maritime matters as would have properly entitled him to the captaincy of the "Ocean Sea," or anything that floated thereon. It was originally intended that the Marquis de Santa-Croce, a naval officer of high repute and wide experience, should command the "Invincible" Armada ; but before the vessels could be got ready for sea Santa-Croce died, and the Court influence of that respectable soldier and inefficient sailor, the Duke of Sidonia, procured for himself the high command.

The preparations made in England for the repulse of the haughty foe do not appear to have been as complete and extensive as might be expected under such perilous circumstances. The Royal fleet was not only numerically insignificant, but the armament was of the most meagre

B

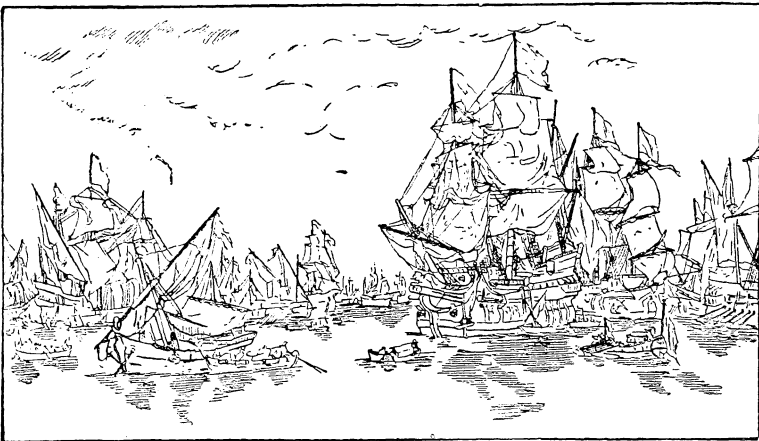
and untrustworthy character. The virgin Queen's avaricious tendency led to the curtailment of even necessary and justifiable expense. The men were starved, the ships were lacking in ammunition and other stores, and no amount of remonstrance could induce a better state of things. The chronicles of that stirring time abound in proofs of the parsimony which, in the opinion of several statesmen, threatened to place this kingdom under the yoke of the Don. The Lord High Admiral, Sir Charles Howard, as a good and wise commander, made



Queen Elizabeth.

himself practically acquainted with the needs of his ships and their crews ; and in a letter to Walsingham, Sir Charles, fearless seaman though he was, wrote—"I daresay Her Majesty will look that men should fight for her, and I know they will ; but I pray heartily for a peace." The intrepid Lord High Admiral knew that the fleet was neither victualled nor armed as becomed a great maritime nation : and the Vice-Admiral, mighty Drake, terror of the Spaniards on the high

seas and circumnavigator of the globe, reported officially that the powder in the biggest ships of the fleet was not sufficient to last through two days' hard fighting. Such was the deplorable and alarming condition of affairs when the news was brought in the latter days of May that the great Armada had sailed from Lisbon. As the days went by and the enemy's ships were not sighted off the coast, men began to treat the matter lightly, and ridiculed the tales of seamen who had seen the proud Spaniards' great ships of war swinging to their anchors on the Tagus's swift tide. The Armada certainly did set out from Lisbon, but a gale scattered the ships; one galley went down, and two others were seized by the slaves who formed the bulk of their crews. Don Alonzo de Guzman, Duke of Medina Sidonia, and "Captain of the Ocean Sea," deemed it prudent to make with his fleet for the anchorage at Corunna. And there he remained till Friday, July 22nd (N.S.), when



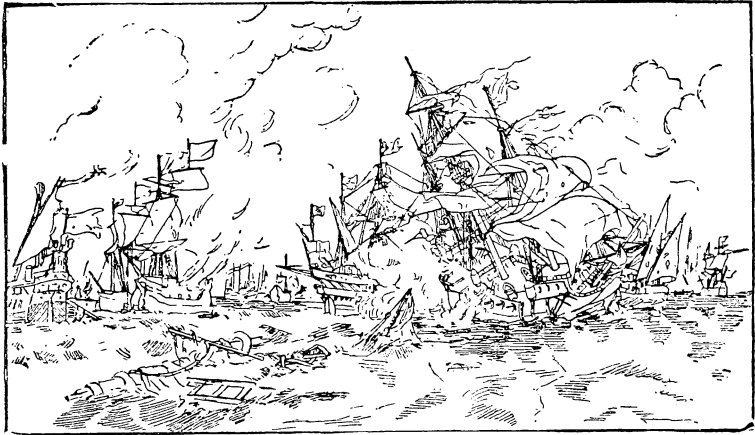
The Armada Sailing from Ferrol. *

he once more tempted fate on the deep, and steered for the English Channel.

The ships of the Armada were well equipped and provisioned, but the unwieldiness of a great number of the vessels rendered the navigation of the Channel somewhat difficult with such a tremendous fleet. If

* "The scene as the fleet passed out of the harbour must have been singularly beautiful. It was a treacherous interval of real summer. The early sun was lighting the long chain of the Gallician mountains, marking with shadows the cleft defiles, and shining softly on the white walls and vineyards of Corunna. The wind was light, and falling towards a calm; the great galleons drifted slowly with the tide on the purple water, the long streamers trailing from the trucks, the red crosses, the emblem of the crusade, showing bright upon the hanging sails. The fruit boats were bringing off the last fresh supplies, and the pinnaces hastening to the ships with the last loiterers on shore. Out of 30,000 men who that morning stood upon the decks of the proud Armada, 20,000 and more were never again to see the hills of Spain."—Froude's *History of England*,

the Duke of Medina Sidonia had been a practical seaman he would have learned several days before he came to blows with Howard, Drake, Hawkins, and Frobisher that celerity in manœuvring wooden leviathans in narrow waters was one of the desirable things which not even the Brief of Pope Sixtus V. could supply. But the Duke knew nothing, and, truth to tell, conducted himself in a manner which showed him to be a valiant man of Spain in spite of his lack of nautical knowledge. Shortly before the cliffs of Albion were sighted from the mast head of the Andalusian flagship, an English fisherman was captured by one of the smaller vessels. The fisherman told his captain that news of the disaster off Lisbon had reached the English folks, and that the marines had been disbanded. That catcher of fish was not, it is greatly to be feared, quite as expert in veracious narrative as he must be supposed to have been in his ordinary calling. But the result of his information was that the officers and crews of the Armada, being informed of the



The Decisive Action off Gravelines. *

intelligence imparted by the fisherman, were in a state of elation which might have been very useful in close action. On Thursday, July 28th, the Armada was off the Lizard, and that night the beaming beacons on the hill-tops flashed the news that the foreign foe drew near and the hour of England's peril had struck. On Saturday, the 30th, the invaders and defenders sighted each other. A little manœuvring on the part of Howard and his sturdy captains gave the English fleet the weather gage; that is, placed the English ships in such a position that they could select, with a fair wind, the precise order of attack, and have the no mean advantage of being clear of the smoke from the firing. The Spaniard saw the advantageous position of the English ships and steered for Calais Roads.

* "The Action before Gravelines, of the 30th July, 1588, decided the largest problems ever submitted, in the history of mankind, to the arbitrament of force."—Froude's *History of England*.

The English fleet consisted of about 30 ships of the Royal Navy and a number of vessels fitted out by patriotic persons and manned by volunteers. On Sunday, July 31st, there was some fighting, and the English captains that day adopted the tactics which enabled them to pound away at the enemy, inflicting the maximum of damage upon him and suffering but little hurt to themselves. The enormous and unwieldy ships of the Spaniard lay like floating villages on the water, whilst the agile English vessels—of lesser tonnage and comparatively greater sail area—swept round and round the Don, and blazed away with a precision and persistency which left ugly traces on the battered hulls, and made ghastly scenes on the over-crowded decks of the enemy. In the action of Sunday, July 31st, Drake attacked the Andalusian flagship, and that vessel became his prize after a sanguinary struggle. When night came on Medina Sidonia made strenuous efforts to gather into orderly formation the vast fleet which had become scattered before the repeated attacks of the English; and on August 1st, at dawn, the Armada was observed by the ever-vigilant English commanders to be steering up Channel in half-moon order. This crescent-like formation had been adopted by the combined fleets of Spain, Venice, Genoa, Malta, and Pius V., when they defeated the entire maritime force of the Turks at Lepanto. Seventeen years had elapsed since that day when the Moslem power was crushed before the onslaught of the warriors of the Cross. There were many men in the Armada who had borne themselves valiantly at Lepanto, so it was that the half-moon formation was suggested to Medina Sidonia as one likely to be most effective against the English. But it transpired that men like Howard, Drake, Hawkins, and Frobisher, gave little heed to crescent array or any other. No formation was sacred to the men who had previously beaten the Don in many a wild fight, wherein tactics had but little place and desperate courage claimed the day. On the second day of August there was an indecisive fight off Portland, and on Saturday, the 6th, the Armada anchored in Calais Roads, but not before—in an action off the Isle of Wight—the English had hurled such storms of round shot into the tall sides of the enemy, that Medina Sidonia began to have some doubt as to the final upshot of his invincible command. Writing to the Duke of Parma immediately after the Isle of Wight action, the Spanish commander-in-chief said, “The enemy pursue me; they fire upon me most days from morning till nightfall, but they will not close and grapple. I have purposely left ships exposed to tempt them on board, but they decline to do it, and there is no remedy, for they are swift and we are slow.” It is perfectly true that on “most days from morning till nightfall,” did the Englishmen pound away at the Spanish leviathans, but Medina Sidonia did not know that only the lack of ammunition prevented his persistent and agile enemy from hurling shot at him every day. Not even nightfall gave pause to the deadly attacks of the English; for in the hours of darkness, whensoever the wind was favourable, some one or other of the lighter English vessels would

swoop within the "crescent" and emerge triumphant with a Spanish galleon in tow. So that the Spanish Admiral, before his anchor touched the sand in Calais Roads, had a good many more vessels on his list than were present to answer his anchoring signal.

On Sunday night, August 7th, Howard selected eight of his smaller vessels and filled them with combustible materials. The wind was blowing on shore, and so drifted the blazing fire-ships straight among the Spanish vessels. On that night the sky was lurid with the glare of burning vessels, whilst the Spaniards weighed anchor in haste and put to sea. The English commanders attacked the foe in the hour of his dire confusion, and at sunset of the following day it was found that out of 124 vessels which anchored at Calais, only eighty-six could be counted in company with the admiral. Thenceforward nothing but disaster waited on the Spanish fleet. Striving to escape from their ever-active enemies, the ships of the Armada held on up Channel, in the



Commemorative Medal.

hope of effecting passage round the North of Scotland. Off Flamborough Head, a fierce gale wrought immense havoc with the once-proud Armada, and farther north the Scottish coasts were strewn with the wreckage of the great fleet. By the end of August it was known throughout the length and breadth of the troubled land that the Spanish force was rendered harmless for ever, and there arose from a grateful people a spontaneous and heartfelt "Te Deum Laudamus!" As the Lord Deputy in his patriotism and piety expressed his feelings on the occasion, "God hath fought by shipwrecks and in divers ways for Her Majesty against the proud Spaniards."

In commemoration of the success of the English fleet, many medals were struck, of which we give a few examples:—The first illustration shows us Pope, kings, bishops, and others in consultation with bandaged eyes; the floor fitted with spikes. Above, O. COECAS. HOMINVM. MENTES. O. PECTORA. COECA. (Oh! the blind minds, the blind hearts

of men). *Leg.*, DVRVM. EST. CONTRA. STIMVLOS. CALCITRARE. (It is hard to kick against the pricks—*Acts* ix. 5). *Rev.*: The Spanish fleet driven against rocks; Above, VENI. VIDE. VIVE. 1588. (Come, see, live). *Leg.*, TV. DEVS. MAGNVS. ET. MAGNA. FACIS. TV. *solv.* *devs.* (Thou, God, art great, and doest wondrous things; Thou art God alone—*Psalms* lxxxvi. 10). On both sides, *m.m.* Rose: stops, crosses saltire. Our second illustration represents the Spanish fleet dispersed and



Commemorative Medal.

PROPONIT. DEVS. DISPONIT. (Man proposes, God disposes). *Ex.* 1588. *m.m.* Rose. *Rev.*: A Spanish ship breaking asunder. *Leg.*,

wrecked; above, in clouds, the name of Jehovah in Hebrew. *Leg.*, FLAVIT. ET. DISSIPATI. SVNT. 1588. (He blew and they were scattered). *m.m.* Cross. *Rev.*: Church founded on a rock amid tempestuous waves; below, shield, arms of Prince Maurice, crowned. *Leg.*, ALLIDON. NON. LEDON. (I am assailed, not injured). *m.m.* Castle: Stops on both sides, crosses saltire.*

Our last illustration represents the defeat of the Armada; four persons kneeling *l.* in prayer; above, rays proceeding from clouds. *Leg.*, HOMO.



Commemorative Medal.



HISPANI. FVGIVT. ET. PEREVT. NEMINE. SEQVETE. (The Spaniards

* This piece was struck at Middleburg, in Holland (the symbol of that place being a castle), and not in England, as Addison supposes, when he eulogises Elizabeth for the good spirit of the device; for though he has slightly erred in the description, this is the medal he refers to (*Spectator*, No. 293). The destruction of the Spanish Armada was occasioned, in great measure, by a violent storm; and the interference of Providence is duly acknowledged upon the obverse. As the armament had been prepared against Elizabeth, the chief head and champion of the Protestant cause, it was deemed an attack upon the Church. The arms of Prince Maurice being introduced, it is probable that the medal was struck by his orders.

flee and perish, no one pursuing). *m.m.* Cross. The object of the obverse is to represent the devotional gratitude of the people for their deliverance, which they ascribed to God. The reverse alludes to the circumstances of the destruction of the Armada. Having suffered much from the attacks of the English fleet, the Spanish Admiral took to flight, steering northwards, and hoping to escape round the northern isles. Lord Howard followed, but was compelled to give up the pursuit from want of ammunition. A tremendous storm came on, and the Spanish fleet perished, "no one pursuing."

There is one document among the State Papers of the greatest importance and interest, but which has hitherto been quite lost sight of. It is the famous letter written by "Your Matys far the lowest vassal, Fra. Drake," to Queen Elizabeth, from "aboard your Matys verie good ship the Reveng, this 8th day of August, 1588." In this letter Drake tells, us in his peculiar style, the actual defeat of the mighty Armada. "On Friday last, upon good consideracion," writes he, "we lefte the armye of Spaigne so farre to the northewarde that they could neather recover England or Scotland; and within three daies after we were entertayned with a greate storme, considerynge the tyme of the yere, the which storme in many of our judgments hathe not a lytle annoyed the enemies armye."

Whatever brought the great Armada to England, whether it was religion, or whether it was a determination of Philip of Spain to annex our little island, over which, when he was Queen Mary's husband, he must have considered himself justly its possessor, one thing is quite certain, that on St. Lawrence's Day, July 30th, he was destined to know the saints had deserted his cause notwithstanding the blessings of the Pope. And still more curious is it to record that after all the fighting, while ammunition and provisions had been expended on both sides until each fleet had not sufficient powder to fight another day, Providence ruled the destinies of each as to bring about a cessation at so opportune a moment that while at least 10,000 men had been killed on the Spanish side, not one hundred Englishmen had been slain!

Mr. T. C. Noble, of Dalston, London, the well-known antiquary and decipherer of ancient MSS. in the Record Office and the British Museum, has just published a work entitled "The Names of those Persons who Subscribed towards the Defence of this Country at the Time of the Spanish Armada, 1588, and the Amounts each Contributed, with Historical Introduction." It is a most valuable contribution to literature, and will be of especial use to local historians and genealogists, the only thing lacking being the places of residence of the contributors. The introduction is an ably written epitomised sketch of this futile attempt of King Philip to invade and conquer our island, and of the disastrous fate of the "Invincible Armada" in his flight round the north of Scotland, to escape from the fangs of our sea-dogs, who had baited them to such good purpose in the Channel.

The following is the list of Yorkshire subscribers, with the amounts contributed:—

William Copley	£25	William Bates.....	£50
Robert Lewes	25	Katherine Radcliffe	25
John Saville	50	Marmaduke Grymston	25
Sir Christopher Hillierd.....	25	William Oglethorpe	25
John Genkyns.....	50	Roberte Trotter	25
Robert Sothebie	25	Roberte Rokeby.....	25
Richard Horsfall.....	25	George Tochletts.....	25
Gervase Ayres.....	25	John Sayer	100
George Twisfelloton	25	Richard Gascoigne	50
Thomas Milner	25	George Consett	25
Bryan Askewith.....	50	John Armytage	25
William Parker	25	John Constable	25
Raphe Hunsbie	50	Marmaduke Cholmeley	25
Anthony Jackson	25	James Murgaitroit.....	25
Hugh Francklande	50	Richard Vaughan	25
William Hungate	50	William Thorneton.....	50
Edward Rolston	25	William Plompton	30
Christofer Blande	25	Jas. Strangways	25
William Nesse.....	25	John Craiccroft.....	25
James Hebbletwait.....	25	William Strickland.....	25
John Milborne.....	50	William Lawson.....	25
Francis Metham	50	Cyril Arthington.....	25
Thomas Gower	25	Robert Oglethorpe	25
Brian Crowther	25	John Ramesden	100
Richard Wadesworth	25	John Freiston	100
Thomas Reresbie	25	William Addams	40
Raphe Salvyn	25	Robert Wyvell	25
Richard Darlye	25	Robert Wright	25
Thomas Norclyffe	50	John Lacey.....	25
Christofer Wandesford	25	Fraunces Ratcliffe	25
Raphe Lawson	50	Christofer Consett.....	52
Elizabeth Pudsey, vidui	30	John Dyneley.....	25
George St. Quintayne.....	25	Richard Foster	25
John Harryson.....	25	Christofer Walham	25
Richard Vincent.....	25	Richard Sunderland	25
Richard Gascoigne	25	Gilbert Sallstonstall	25
John Ellys	25	William Fletcher.....	25
John Vavisor	25	Sir Thomas Danbye	50
George Frith	25	Leonarde Conyers	25
Richard Cowper	25	Christopher Conyers	100
William Wivell	25	George Savill	100
John Thornholme	25	Hylary Daykins	25
Humfrey Burleston.....	25	William Oglethorpe	50
Thomas Southbie.....	25	Walter Hawkesworth.....	25
Robert Killingbeck.....	25	John Inglebie	50
John Hopton	25	William Middleton.....	25
Walter Calverley	25	John Lacyes	25
George Holtbie	25	James Sigiswicke	25
William Horseley	25	Raphe Tankard	25
Henry Serope	25	Thomas Stevenson	25
Thomas Worral	25	Marmaduke Langdale.....	50
Reginald Heybar.....	25	Thomas Whalley.....	25
William Hertley.....	25	Henri Wythes	25
Thomas Franck	30	Richard Moore	25
Thomas Conyers	25	Anthony Wytham	25
Richard Williams	25	Richard Ledgerd.....	25
John Hansbie	25		

The contributions were levied by way of a loan, a receipt being given for each sum which "shal be sufficient to bynd us, our heires and



Sir Francis Drake.

successors, duely to repaye the said sum to you or yor assignees at thend of one year from the tyme of yor payment." The amount

subscribed by the 36 rural counties was nearly £75,000, of which it will be seen that Yorkshire contributed £3,682, and the citizens of London, through the Livery Companies loaned £54,000, the total sum amounting to something like £129,000.*

From *L. M. W. Supplement*, 1887.

CAVE HUNTING IN YORKSHIRE.

CAVES there are, in Yorkshire, of a magnitude that is only rivalled by those in Greece, and surpassed by those of Kentucky. They are to be seen in all stages of formation, and they bring out the steadiness of nerve and activity of body which are valued so highly by the Alpine Club. In their gloomy recesses all the higher qualities of a mountaineer may be exercised, and there is sufficient danger to give a keen zest to the adventure. The mountain streams sometimes plunge into a yawning chasm, locally known as a pot, and pursue their course under ground; and at others emerge from the dark portals of a cave in full force. There is perhaps no place in the world where the subterranean circulation of water may be studied with better advantage. Ingleborough forms a centre from which the drainage on every side finds its way into the dales, through a system of caves more or less complicated, which has been thoroughly explored during the last thirty years by the gentlemen of the neighbourhood, of whom Mr. Birkbeck and Mr. Metcalfe have been most conspicuous. We will take the tremendous chasm of Helm Pot, near Selside, on the east of Simon's Fell, in Ribblesdale, as a representative of a great class. It is a fissure, a hundred feet long by thirty feet wide, that engulfs the waters of a little stream, which are dissipated in spray long before they reach the bottom. From the top you look down on a series of ledges, green with ferns and mosses, and, about a hundred feet from the surface, an enormous fragment of rock forms a natural bridge across the chasm from one ledge to another. A little above this is the debouchment of the stream flowing through the Long Churn Cave, through which the two above-named gentlemen made the first perilous descent, in 1847. The party, consisting of ten persons, ventured into this awful chasm, with no other apparatus than ropes, planks, a turntree, and a fire-escape belt. On emerging from the Long Churn Cave, they stood on a ledge of rock about twelve feet wide, and which gave them free access to the bridge. This was a rock ten feet long, which rested obliquely on the ledges. Having crossed over this, they crept behind the waterfall which descended from the top, and fixed their pulley, five being let down, while the rest of the party remained behind to hoist them up again. In this way they reached the bottom of the pot, which never before had been trod by the foot of man. Thence they followed the stream downwards as far as the first great

* The illustrations to this article have been kindly contributed by Mr. W. H. K. Wright, F.R.H.S., Public Librarian, Plymouth.

waterfall, down which Mr. Metcalfe was venturesome enough to let himself with a rope, and to push himself onwards until daylight failed. He was within a very little of arriving at the end of the cave into which the stream flows, for he heard the heavy fall of water at the very bottom. He was obliged, however, to turn back to the daylight without having accomplished his purpose. The whole party eventually, after considerable danger and trouble, returned safely from this most bold adventure. The Long Churn Cave consists of a labyrinth of passages and chambers, through which the water hurries down into Helm Pot. It is comparatively easy of access through a hole in the rock which is known as the Diccan Pot. Inside, several deep pools and waterfalls offer considerable difficulty. A second descent was made in 1848 from the surface, and a third in the spring of 1870, in both of which Mr. Birkbeck took the lead. The apparatus employed consisted of a windlass supported on two baulks of timber, and a bucket with a defence for the head, sufficiently large to hold two people, and two guiding ropes to prevent the revolution of the bucket in mid-air. There was also a party of navvies to look after the mechanical contrivances, and two ladders about eight feet long to provide for contingencies at the bottom. Thirteen of us went down, including three ladies. As we descended, the fissure gradually narrowed, until at the bottom it was not more than ten feet wide. The actual vertical descent was a hundred and ninety-eight feet. After running the gauntlet of the waterfall, we landed in the bed of the stream, which hurried downwards over large boulders of limestone, and lost itself in the darkness of a large cave about seventy feet high. We traced it downwards, through pools and rapids, to the first waterfall of about twenty feet. This obstacle prevented most of the party going farther, for the ladders were too short to reach to the bottom. By lashing them together, however, and letting them down, we were able to reach the first round with the aid of a rope, and to cross over the deep pool at the bottom. Thence we went on downwards through smaller waterfalls and rapids, until we arrived at a descent into a chamber, where the roar of water was deafening. Down to this point the daylight glimmered feebly, but here our torches made but little impression on the darkness. One of the party volunteered to go down with a rope, and was suddenly immersed in a deep pool; the rest profiting by his misadventure managed to cling on to small points of rock, and eventually to reach the floor of the chamber. We stood at last on the lowest accessible points of the cave, about 300 feet from the surface. It was indeed one of the most remarkable sights that could possibly be imagined. Besides the waterfall down which we came, a powerful stream poured out of a cave too high up for the torches to penetrate the darkness, and fell into a deep pool in the middle of the floor, causing such a powerful current of air that all our torches were blown out except one. The two streams eventually united and disappeared in a small black circling pool, which completely barred further ingress. The floor of the pot and the cave was

strewn with masses of limestone rounded by the action of the streams ; and the water channels were smoothed and grooved and polished, in a most extraordinary way, by the silt and stones carried along by the current. Some of the layers of limestone were jet black, and others were of a light fawn-colour, and as the strata were nearly horizontal, the alternation of colours gave a peculiar effect to the walls. Beneath each waterfall was a pool more or less deep, and here and there in the bed of the stream were holes, drilled in the rock by stones whirled round by the force of the water. High up, out of the present reach of the water, were old channels, which had evidently been watercourses before the pot and cave had been cut down to their present level. In the sides of the pot there are two vertical grooves reaching very nearly from the top to the bottom, which are unmistakably the work of ancient waterfalls. There was no stalactite, but everywhere the water was wearing away the rock and enlarging the cave. We found our way back without any difficulty, a small passage on the right hand side enabling us to avoid the very unpleasant task of scrambling up two of the waterfalls. We arrived finally at the top, after about five hours' work in the cave, wet to the skin. We had very little trouble in making this descent, because of the completeness of Mr. Birkbeck's preparations ; but we could fully realize what a dangerous feat the first explorers performed when they ventured into an unknown chasm, comparatively unprepared. The very name "Heln Pot" = Ællan Pot, or Mouth of Hell, testifies to the awe with which the Angles looked down into its recesses. On the Ordnance maps it is wrongly printed Alum Pot. Such as this is the interior of one of those great natural laboratories in which water is wearing away the solid rock, either hollowing it into caves or cutting it into ravines. At the bottom of Heln Pot it was impossible not to realise that the enormous chasm had been formed by the same action as that by which it was being deepened before our very eyes. It was manifestly merely a portion of the vast cave into which it led, which had been deprived of its roof and opened out to the light of heaven. The bridge was merely a fragment of the roof which happened to fall upon the two ledges. The rounded masses of rock at the bottom are fragments that have fallen probably within modern times. The absence of stalactites and stalagmites proves that the destructive action is rapidly going on.

Macmillan's Magazine, 1885.

CHAINED BOOKS IN YORKSHIRE.

THE following notices of bequests of books ordered to be chained in various places, chiefly in Yorkshire, will be interesting to the student of old time customs. The practice of affixing bibles to reading desks

in the churches of our country has long been discontinued, though the donors of such books, stipulated that they should remain "for the use of readers in perpetuity."

1393. Nicholas de Shireburn, of York, chaplain. To be buried in the church of S. Sampson, of York. I leave one small manual to be bound with a chain to a bench or chest before the altar of S. Ann in the same.—*Test. Ebor. Sur. Soc. i.* 172.
1400. Thomas de Dalby, Archdeacon of Richmond and Canon Resid. of York. My large Portifory noted to lie before the stall of the Archdeacon of Richmond, in the Cathedral Church of York, chained to the desks.—*Ib.* 263.
1419. William Cawod, Canon resid. of York and Ripon. I leave my Psalter glossed with the gloss of Cassiodorus, that it may be chained before the stalls of the Prebendaries of Thorp and Stanewyges, in the church of Ripon, to remain perpetually for the use of the ministers of the church.—*Ib.* 396.
1452. William Duffield, Canon resid. of York, Southwell and Beverley. To William Cawodd, my Godson, one book called "Lira Super Psalterium," for his life; and after his death, to be chained in the common library of Collegiate Church of Beverley or Southwell. I leave two books, one of which is called "The Rose of Medicine," and the other "Peter John upon Matthew," quickly after my death to be freed to the College of Marton Hall in Oxford, to be chained in the common library.—*Test. Ebor. iii.* 128.
1459. John Dautree, lawyer, of York. Left to William Langton, a rector in York, a book which Archbishop Scrope had in his breast at the time of his execution; and after Langton's death it was to be chained where the Archbishop was buried.—*Ib. ii.* 221.
1466. John Fernel, of York, chaplain. I leave to the Church of All Saints, of Peseholme, "unum Psalterium cum porticu Sancti Johannis Baptistæ Cathenandum," one Psalter to be chained in the aisle of S. John Baptist. Porticus is used for aisle as well as porch.—*Ib.* 275.
1466. William Holme, Vicar of the Church of Mathersay. I leave to the use of the said church one book called "Pupilla," and I wish that it be chained in the choir, with a chain of iron, on the north side.—*Ib.* 279.
1467. Hugh Smyth, Rector of the Parish Church of Saundby. To his brother William, a book called the Bible to the end of his life. After his death to the Church of Saundby, so that it shall not be alienated from thence; neither by the lord, the rector, nor by the churchwardens in any manner sold, but shall remain in the choir chained to a stall, and there remain without end to the use and profit of readers in perpetuity.—*Ib.* 283.

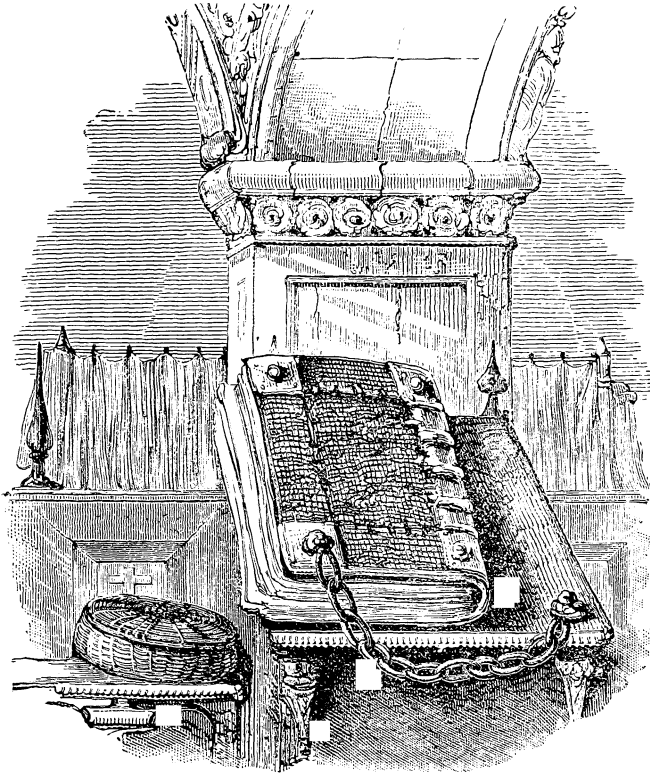
NOTE.—The provision against alienation in this bequest reminds me of the couplet perpetuated on a church in Warwickshire:—

The people of Clifton-super-Dunsmore,
Sold the church Bible to buy a boar.

This is, I believe, inscribed on the tower with a figure of a boar.

1486. Thomas Tubbac, citizen and merchant, of York. To the Church of S. John Evangelist, one book, called "Historia Scolastica," to be bound with an iron chain, and to remain in the high choir of the said church.—*Ib. iv.* 115.
1491. Richard Lovet, Vicar of Rodington. I leave "Hugucionem Parisiensem super Evangelia," and "Epistolas de Vitiis et Virtutibus, et Distinctiones Operis Ejus," to be held and bound with an iron chain in a certain seat in the chapel of Blessed Mary of Rodington.—*Ib. iii.* 2212.
1491. Thomas Symson, parson in the church of York. To be buried in the Cathedral, before the door of the choir, near the tomb of Sir Thos. Pynchebeck. . . . I wish that my portifory noted be chained in the vestry—vestibulum—of the Cathedral Church of York, there to remain as long as it will last.—*Ib.* 160n.
- NOTE.—Vestibulum is sometimes translated porch; it really means vestry, as given above.

1503. Hugh Trotter, treasurer of the Cathedral of York, clerk. Left his "Pollicricon" to the common library of the University of Cambridge, to be chained there. Also other books named, to the Hospital of S. Bernard, of Cambridge, "that they may be chained in the same hospital at my expense." *Ib. iv. 220.*
1506. John Bullington, clerk, chantry priest at the altar of S. Catherine, in the Church of S. Cross, York. To Sir William Barker, chaplain, the use of my book called "Thomæ Cabam," for his life; and then I wish that the said book be bound with an iron chain within the choir of the Church of S. Cross.—*Ib. 115n.*



Chained Book in Church.

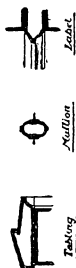
This list might be greatly extended; but the above will serve to illustrate a custom which prevailed to a much later period. Occasionally books are met with in churches still chained to the desk. A list of these would be interesting. I close this article with an extract from a "compotus" of the Cathedral of York:—

1456. For 22 iron chains for chaining books in the library, 14s. 8d.—*York Fabric Rolls, Sur. Soc.*

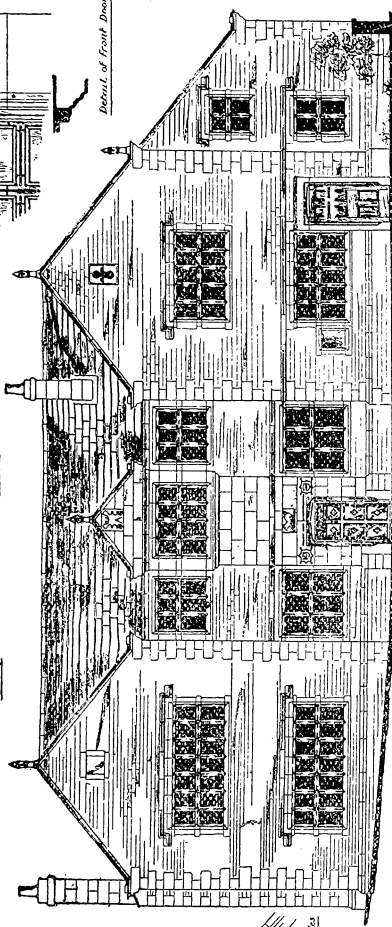
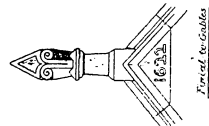
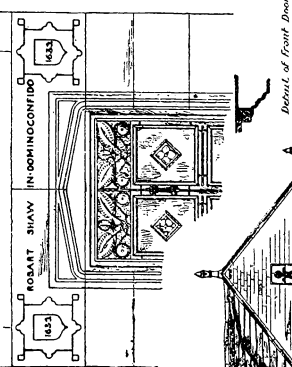
Doncaster, 1886.

F. R. FAIRBANK, F.S.A.

East Ardsley Old Hall : Yorks



Scale for details



Scale of feet

FRONT ELEVATION

The Old Hall at East Ardsley.

1882

THE OLD HALL AT EAST ARDSLEY.

THIS Hall is a fine stone mansion, in the Elizabethan style of domestic architecture, though erected in the reign of James I. The building consists of three principal gables with finials. It has large heavy mullioned and weather-moulded windows. Under the western gable is the date 1622, no doubt when the house was built. The middle part of the building is brought out considerably, and its porch-door forms the principal entrance; but this part appears to have been an after-thought, as the stone is of a different kind and size to those of the two wings of the building. At each side of the lintel of the porch-door is the date 1632 (indicating probably an alteration or addition) on a conventional shield, enclosed within ornamental figuring chiselled in outline. Over the door (now getting worn out) appears "Robert"—"Shaw" being defaced, but distinctly remembered within the last twenty years—no doubt the name of the first builder and owner of the hall. Likewise inscribed is the motto, "In Domino confido." Above is the rudely-carved figure of a dog, intended no doubt for a "talbot ambulant"—the early Shaw crest; but in 1707 arms were granted to one member of the family, viz., arg. a chevron, ermines on a canton gules. Crest, a talbot's head erased, or. Underneath the middle gable there appears to have been a sun dial, or the preparation for its insertion. The original door remains, and it is a very stout one, really of black oak let into panels; the upper part ornamented, and the whole studded with stout square-headed nails, and it has an antique knocker. At the east end is a low sloping addition, which spoils the general arrangement of the building. There is likewise a low blocked-up window, which seems curiously placed, and the purpose of it not easy to make out. The back part of the hall has a dilapidated and patched appearance, from the decaying nature of the stone and the numerous made-up windows, very likely to avoid the notorious window-tax of more modern days. The interior exhibits several noteworthy features. Over the mantel-piece of what might be termed the entrance hall (now used as a post-office) is a piece of ornamental plaster work in relief, painted over. It covers a space of about twelve feet in length and three feet in depth, and consists of bold archaic representations of grapes, lilies, and acorns, done into an entwined and flowing pattern. On each side of it is the bust of a human figure—female on the left and male on the right. They rest on a fanciful pedestal, and wear an air of quaintness and antiquity. Evidently they are of the time of James I., as shown by the cut of the gentleman's pointed beard and moustache, and by the costume of both; though, of course, little of it appears. Possibly they may figure the likeness of "Robert Shaw, gentleman," and of his good dame, the original owners. Below is oak panelling, with fancifully-carved diamond pattern and well-executed bordering. Along the staircase are good, substantial, polished oak bannisters. One of the bedrooms is wainscoted all round with plain oak panelling, and

it has a carved oak mantel-piece. Some of the lower rooms were modernised during the occupancy of Mr. Holt, stuff manufacturer, who certainly took a pride in the grand old structure in keeping it in repair, and the garden in beautiful order.

And now for a brief notice of the early occupants. It was the family residence of the "Shaws" for three or four generations, and not the Manor House, as erroneously stated by some topographers. The first Robert, whom we have before alluded to—this being the favourite patronymic—had a son and grandson of the same name. Some of them were styled "Leeds merchants," also "gentlemen," and latterly "yeomen." They held various local offices. Either the first or second Robert was a Royalist and possessed of considerable property. He was fined by the Parliamentary Commissioners, for assisting the King, £115, on the 3rd of April, 1646; being mitigated to one-sixth through local influence. He died in 1671, and was succeeded by his son Robert, who had the misfortune to lose his only son Robert, and intended heir, when 25 years of age, he dying in September, 1711, and the father about a fortnight after, on October 5, 1711.* The estate then yielded £1,700 per annum, thought to be a large sum in those days, and indicating great wealth. There was, however, an only daughter, Ellinor, who became heiress in consequence. She appears to have been the last of this old family resident at the Hall, though there was an off-shoot who lived at Griffie House, north-west of the church, of whom there are two memorials placed in the sacred edifice, one of Henry Shaw, and the other of his son, the Rev. Ingram Shaw, curate of Woodkirk. This Ellinor carried the estate to the Copleys, of Doncaster, a branch of the ancient Batley family, by marrying Robert Copley, of Nether Hall, Esquire, on 12th February, 1707. Her husband died before her in 1746, she on the 18th April, 1765. Two sons were the issue of this marriage. Robert, who died in 1771, and had illegitimate children, and John who died young. Eventually the combined estates descended to Edward Thomas Copley, Esq., of Doncaster, who married in 1826 Emily Mary, daughter of Sir John Penistone Milbanke, of Halanby, Bart. In 1869 the Ardsley estate was sold in lots by auction, and the Old Hall and adjoining land were purchased by Mr. Longbottom, of Tingley Hall, the present owner.

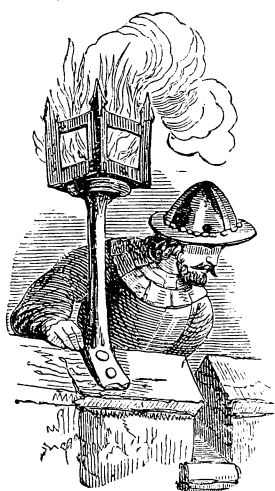
East Ardsley, 1882.

JOHN BATTY, F.R.H.S.

* Robert Shaw, of East Ardsley devises "Cottingley Hall (Beeston, near Leeds) in trust to Robert Jackson, Esq., His Majesty's resident at the Court of Sweden (my dear wife's brother), Christopher Copley, Rector of Emley, and Christopher Hodgson, of Westerton; names his only daughter, Eleanor, wife of Robert Copley, and his only son, Robert Shaw, now in the Kingdom of Sweden—my wife Eleanor to be executrix." Dated 24 June, 1710. Will proved 22, March, 1713, at York. The father of Eleanor Shaw, wife of the above Robert Shaw, was Mr. George Jackson, of Leeds, merchant. She had a sister, Mary, who was married to Castillon Morris, Town Clerk of Leeds. Mrs. Shaw died the year after her husband, viz., Feb. 15, 1712.

YORKSHIRE BEACONS.

THE recent Jubilee Célébrations (1887), by using the old beacon sites for the signalling of joyful congratulations, have given a long lease of life to the memory of beacons. To an observer of the brilliant display of Jubilee beacon-fires it would be easy to realise how admirably such signals must have answered their purpose in former times. From the top of Snowdon eighty fires were counted : sixty-four were found burning at one time. From Cottingham Hill, Hants, eighty-three were visible. From the Brecon Beacons eighty-nine points of fire could be discerned. The blaze on Malvern's lonely height was repeated from Precally, in Pembrokeshire, at the extreme west of Wales, more than one hundred miles distant. Hundreds of people have now seen and heard of the system for flashing messages which our ancestors found so necessary, and though this modern use of the beacons is most interesting, it scarcely comes within the scope of this work, which treats of Old Yorkshire.

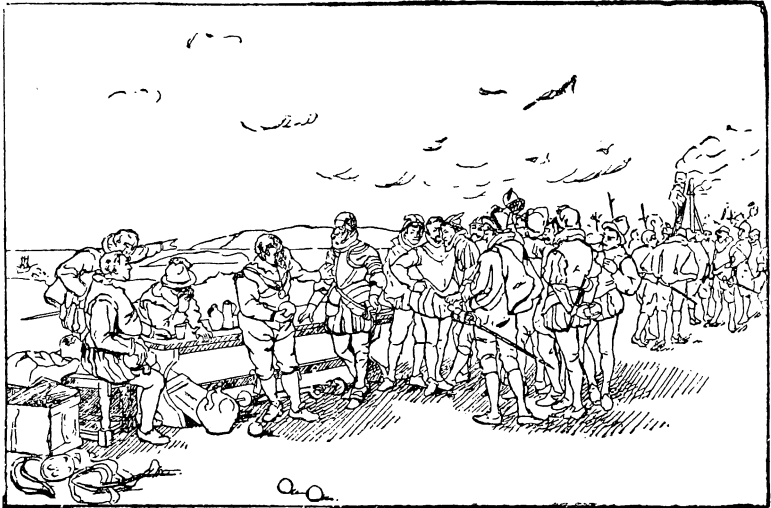


Beacon, is from Anglo-Saxon *beácen* or *beácn*, a sign or token, and is thus akin to "beckon," to make a signal.

Lord Coke says that "the erection of beacons, light-houses, and sea marks, is a branch of the Royal Prerogative ; the first whereof was anciently used to alarm the country in case of the approach of an enemy, and all of them are signally useful in guiding and preserving vessels at sea by night as well as by day. For this purpose the King hath the exclusive power, by Commission under his great Seal, to cause them to be erected in fit and convenient places, as well upon the lands of the subject as upon the demesnes of the Crown, which power is usually vested by letters patent in the office of the High Admiral or the Admiralty Board." Further, in his Fourth Institute, chap. xxv., it is said, "Before the reign of Edward III., the beacons were but stacks of wood set upon high places, which were fired when the coming of enemies were descried ; but in his reign pitchboxes, as now they be, were, instead of these stacks, set up ; and this properly is a beacon."

Fires by night, as signals to convey with the greatest expedition the notice of danger to distant places, have been used in many countries and in all ages ; but in the present article the writer intends to deal only with those of our own county, and chiefly with those of the East Riding of Yorkshire.

On the afternoon of the 19th of July, 1588, a group of English captains was collected at the Bowling Green on the Hoe, at Plymouth. A match at bowls was being played, in which Drake and other high officers of the fleet were engaged, when a small armed vessel was seen running before the wind into Plymouth Harbour, with all sails set. Her commander landed in haste, and eagerly sought the place where the English Lord-Admiral and his captains were standing. His name was Fleming; he was the master of a Scotch privateer; and he told the English officers that he had that morning seen the Spanish Armada off the Cornish coast. At this exciting information the captains began to hurry down to the water, and there was a shouting for the ships' boats: but Drake coolly checked his comrades, and insisted that the match should be played out. He said that there was plenty of time



The Armada is in sight.

both to win the game and beat the Spaniards. The best and bravest match that ever was scored was resumed accordingly. Drake and his friends aimed their last bowls with the same steady, calculating coolness with which they were about to point their guns. The winning cast was made; and then they went on board and prepared for action, with their hearts as light and their nerves as firm as they had been on the Hoe Bowling Green.*

Our illustration of the historical scene on the Hoe at Plymouth, shows us Drake laughingly protesting against cutting short the English captains' game at bowls, as there was "plenty of time to win the game and beat the Spaniards too." Drake is the central figure, bowl

* Creasy's *Decisive Battles*, pp. 218, 219.

in one hand, about to make his cast, while with the other he puts aside the urgings of Lord Howard of Effingham : on the table behind him leans rough Martin Frobisher, waiting on Drake's words, with bluff Humphry Founes, whose attention is called by Sir Jno. Greville to the lighting of the beacon, which is to bear the news from headland to headland, and from town to town. More to the front is a group comprising Raleigh, the figure in black, his profile barely visible ; Fenton and St. Leger, Southwell, and Mannington, George Fenner, Cock, and Richard Hawkins. In the distance we have the crowd gathered round the beacon just lighted.

For months and years England had been expecting this Invincible Armada, and though her best troops were in Flanders, the whole nation rose as one man to resist the invasion of their hearths and homes. Beacons flashed the tidings from one end of the land to the other, and roused all men, worthy of the name, to vigorous action.

The reading of the above readily recalls to one's mind Macaulay's "Armada," a poem which gives us in an English dress, and better, perhaps, than any translation, the picturesqueness, the spirit, and the on-flash of the original—

For swift to east and swift to west the ghastly war-flame spread,
High on St. Michael's Mount it shone : it shone on Beachy Head.
Far on the deep the Spaniard saw, along each southern shire,
Cape beyond cape, in endless range, those twinkling points of fire.

And eastward straight from wild Blackheath the warlike errand went,
And roused in many an ancient hall the gallant squires of Kent.
Southward from Surrey's pleasant hills flew those bright couriers forth ;
High on bleak Hampstead's swarthy moor they started for the north ;
And on, and on, without a pause, untired they bounded still ;
All night from tower to tower they sprang ; they sprang from hill to hill,
Till the proud peak unfurled the flag o'er Darwin's rocky dales,
Till like volcanoes flared to heaven the stormy hills of Wales,
Till twelve fair counties saw the blaze on Malvern's lonely height ;
Till streamed in crimson on the wind the Wrekin's crest of light,
Till broad and fierce the star came forth on Ely's stately fane,
And tower and hamlet rose in arms o'er all the boundless plain ;
Till Belvoir's lordly terraces the sign to Lincoln sent,
Till Lincoln sped the message on o'er the wide vale of Trent ;
Till Skiddaw saw the fire that burned on Gaunt's embattled pile.
And the red glare on Skiddaw roused the burghers of Carlisle.

The following is a list of the beacons in the North Riding of Yorkshire, according to the certificate made thereof :—

WHITBY BEACON is seated upon the sea cliffs west of the haven, and distant from the town 400ft. It giveth light to Estelsid beacon and to Barnby two beacons, which two beacons are the eastmost beacons in Langbarghe.

ESTELSID BEACON is seated upon a hill called Humberhead, and giveth light to Danby beacon within Danby forest. It can give no further light for the hills and mountains.

BARNBY, 2 Beacons, is seated upon a hill a mile and a half from the sea. Those two beacons give light to Hindewell two beacons, to Easington beacons, and Danby beacon.

FILINGDAILL, 3 Beacons, is seated upon a hill called the Hooles. They give light to Whitby beacon and Barnby two beacons and Danby beacon, and can give no further light to any other beacons in Whitby Strand or Pickering Lythe by reason of great hills and mountains, which stoppeth the same light. We are informed there is a hill called the Grenedickes of Staynton Mower, above Stounbrowe, of which hill there is no beacon; but if there were a beacon seated there that beacon would give light to Scarborough beacon and Hackness beacon, and to all the beacons in Langbarghe, in Pickering Lythe and Rydall, and so to York would.

HERNEWELL, 2 Beacons, is seated upon a hill half a mile from the sea, and they give light to Easington two beacons and Danby beacon.

EASINGTON, 2 Beacons, is seated upon a hill called Racliffe, and they give light to Brotton beacon and Danby beacon.

BROTTON BEACON is seated upon a hill called Warsett, a quarter of a mile distant from the sea bank. It giveth light to Marske two beacons, to Kirthotham beacon, and to Eston beacon, Ornsbury Toppin beacon, and Danby beacon.

MARSK, 2 Beacons, is seated upon the sea bank, the other upon a hill called Burdley Moore, about a mile from the sea. They give light to Kirklethom beacon, Eston beacon, and Ornsbury Toppin beacon.

KIRKLETHOM BEACON is seated upon the sea bank. It giveth light to Eston beacon.

ESTON BEACON is seated upon a hill called Eston Nabb, about two miles from the sea. It giveth light to Ornsbury Toppin beacon and north-west into Bushabrigg.

ORNSBURY TOPPIN BEACON is seated upon a round hill five miles distant from the sea. It giveth light to Danby beacon and to Arnecliffe beacon, Standing in Allertonshier, and so through all the west part of Langbarghe and into Allertonshier, and through the most part of Richmondshier and so westward to the top of Staine Moore, and so north-west over the most part of all Bushabrigg of Durham.

DANBY BEACON is seated upon a hill, Danby beacon hill, about four miles from the sea. It giveth light throughout all Danby forest, Westerdale, Glaisdale, and Egton lordship, and can give no further light southward for hills and dales.

ALLERTONSHIER, 1 Beacon. There is in Allertonshier but one beacon, which is in good repair, it standeth on Osmothely Hill. It receiveth light from the sea coast and giveth light in the Bishoprick and Richmondshier.

BIRDFORTH, 1 Beacon. There is but one beacon in Birdforth called Somecliffe beacon, in good repair. It taketh light from Ampleforth beacon, within Rydall, three miles east distant from it. It giveth light northward to Pennell beacon, near unto Myddam, westward to Almessecliffe and that part of the west country southward to York and further.

RYDALL, 1 Beacon. There is a beacon in Rydall called Ampleforth beacon, well repaired. It taketh light from Pickering beacon. It giveth light to Sumcliffe beacon, in the Wapentake of Birdforth, three miles distant from it westward.

PICKERING LYTHE, 7 Beacons. Pickering beacn giveth light to Settrington beacon, in the East Riding, and to Ampleforth beacon in Rydall.

Seamer, two beacons, do give light to Pickering, Susfeld, in Whitby Strand, and Setterington beacon.

Walpnesse beacon, within the liberties of Scarborough, do give light to Muston beacon, in the East Riding, and to the west of the beacons before named.

Charnell, three beacons, within the town of Scarborough, adjoining to the Castle, do give light to Walpnesse and Muston beacon.

BEACONS IN RICHMONDSHIER. Richmond receiveth light from Ornsbury Toppin, in Langbarghe, and giveth light to all the north-west parts of Richmondshier and the Bishopbrige of Durham

Pennell receiveth light from Ornsbury aforesaid and Osmotherley beacon in

Allertonshier, and giveth light to the whole country adjoining, but especially to the dale of Westerdale and the South parts of Richmondshier.*

The following is a list of the beacons within the West Riding, according to the general certificate thereof made :—

STAINCLIFFE BEACON. There is one beacon in Staincliffe called Sharpo beacon, which standeth upon a high mountain of that name within the parish of Gargrave, two miles from Skipton. This beacon receiveth light of a beacon in Lancashire, called Pendle Beacon, near to Clitheroe, and giveth light to a beacon standing upon a mountain called Fansberghe, within the wapentake of Claro.

YEWROSSE BEACON. There is but one beacon in Yewcrosse, standing upon a high mountain called Engleborough, within the parish of Engleton, which standeth in the way from Skipton to Kendall or Wharton, in Lancashire, and so to the next sea. This beacon receiveth light from a beacon standing upon Wharton Fell, in Lancashire, and giveth light to a beacon upon Longrigge, in Lancashire, near unto Sir Richard Sherburn's, and so to another beacon in Lancashire, standing upon a mountain called Pendle, not far from Clithero.

AGGBRIGG AND MORLEY, 3 Beacons. Halifax beacon giveth light to the beacon of Ryney, within Bradford, and receiveth light from Castlehill beacon, nigh to Almondbury. It may be seen at Blackstone Edge and Pomfrett.

Castlehill beacon giveth light to Halifax beacon, and receiveth light from the beacon of Hoyland-super-Montem, within Staincrose, and at the said beacon one may see York Minster.

Ryney beacon, near to Bradford, receiveth and giveth light to Halifax beacon and to Peckfield beacon, and Almondbury, and one may see from thence beyond York.

BARKSTONE BEACON. Hamelton hill beacon taketh light from Hunsley beacon, on the wold, and giveth light to the Peckfell beacon, west by north, and also to the beacon of Wentbrigge, towards Emsall, west and by east, and is in good repair.†

In Macaulay's ballad on the Spanish Armada, the transmission of the tidings of the Armada's approach, and the arming of the English nation, are magnificently described. Had the colossal armament made its first appearance off Spurn instead of the Lizard, its approach would have been as quickly announced, for a certificate of the number of beacons in East Yorkshire made in 1588 to the inquiry of Elizabeth as to the state of the beacons, shows that the district was well supplied with the means of signalling the danger.

The following orders were to be observed for the watching of the beacons in Holderness and other parts of the East Riding.

“TO FYRE ONE BEACON.

“First, that the beacons be watched dilligentlie, and that there be a certain number of the wisest and discretest men dwelling within the limitts of everie beacon-place, one of them at the least every daie and every night, being assotiate with a reasonable number of other personns; that is to say, that there be every daie two persons, and everie night three persons, and none be allowed to watch but honest householders, and above the age of 30 yeres, except he be speciali elected and appointed by name.

“Item: that yff the said watchmen se or discerneanie shippes on the sea, or in the ryver of Humber, which by there stay, or alteration of there course or otherwise, do geve plain occasion of suspicion to be enemies, and doubtfull to do some harme eyther on the maine lande, or to some of our shippes saylinge alongst the coste

* This list is by J. Goulton Constable, Esq., Walcote, Doncaster, from a MS. book, dated 1580 to 1590, which had been lent him by a friend. † From MS. book, by Mr. Constable.

on the sea ; that then the said watchmen, with the advice and direction of some of the wisest and discretest men appointed as is aforesaid, shall sett on fire one of the beacons onlie, to the intente not onlie to geve our shippes on the sea warning of the enemye, but also to be a warninge to the people of the cuntrey, that they look the better about them, and be the more redie as occasion shall serve, and that none of the beacons within the lande (when there is but two together) shall be sett on fyre, for the fyreinge of one beacon onlie uppon the shore.

“ TO FYRE TWO BEACONS.

“ Item : yf the said watchmen do se or discerne anie great number of shippes, which by the course aforesaid, or otherwise, do geve vehement suspicion to be enemies, and to be doubted that they mean to invade ; that then they shall with the advice aforesaid, sett two of the said three beacons (standing together) on fyre, where uppon the watchmen within the mayne land, where two beacons be together, shall onlie sett fyre one of the said two beacons to the intent, that every man in charge put himself in armour and be redy.

“ TO FYRE THREE BEACONS.

“ Item : yf the said watchmen on the sea coste (or Humber) do see any greate number of shippes which to them is apparant to be enemies, and that they offer and do come of land to invade, that then the said watchmen (where three beacons be together) shall sett alle there three beacons on fier, upon sight whereof, the watchmen within the lande (where two beacons be together) shall fyre both there beacons. And, that farther within the land (where there is but one beacon in the place) the watchmen shall sett the same on fyre, to the intente to geve warninge and knowledge of the present danger, and that there uppon, every man in charge may esorte with all speed to the place or shore from whence the fyrst lighte was iven, as shall be thought meet by the General or cheife leader.

“ Item : that there be provided for every beacon half a tar barrell, at the ast ; and for everie three beacons standing together there, three half barrells to spare, to the end that yf by occasion, anie of the barrells be spent by reason of fyreinge of one beacon onlie, or two (upon that small occasion) that then the reast may be redy for that purpose, when they shall be forced to sett more than one on fyre ; and that the same barells be left in the kepeinge of some honest, substantiall man, dwelling niest or neare unto the said beacons.

“ Item : that the people of the cuntrey have warninge that the same invasion be on the sea coste, that then all the catell, shepe, horse, and victual, be carried, and driven from thence where the enemye shall be, into the mayn land ; and that everie man do his best endevore to the uttermoste of his power to prevent the enemye of all victualls, or other commodities which by anie means maie stand them in steade.”

After the defeat and dispersion of this Invincible Armada, which had a progress anything but triumphal round the British Isles, the land had peace from foreign invasion for about 200 years ; when, at the beginning of the present century, Napoleon's threatened invasion again called attention to the state of the beacons, and to the means of repelling and frustrating the threatened danger. Our navy again proved our defence, and Nelson's noble victory over the combined fleets of France and Spain at Trafalgar, on the 21st of October, 1805, dissipated all danger. But means had been taken to give the enemy a warm reception had he succeeded in effecting a landing. Every town and village formed its volunteer corps : drill was regularly practised on Sundays after service ; effigies of Frenchmen were used as targets ; women had their valuables tied in bundles ready for instant flight ; wagons were provided for the conveyance of women, children, aged, sick, and infirm people, to a place of safety ; disobedient children were terrified into obedience by

being told the Frenchman would get them; and indeed the whole country was in a great state of alarm.

We shall now give a list of the various beacon sites and relics of East Yorkshire in alphabetical order:—

ALDBORO', or Aldborough, had three beacons in 1588, and the beacon in the 18th and 19th centuries stood on Bunker's Hill. It is marked on Bryant's map of East Yorkshire (1829), and was the same shape as Mappleton, and somewhat like Hunsley Beacon.* It was removed about 1825 or 1830.

ATWICK. In Elizabethan times there was no beacon at Atwick, but in more modern times one was erected on Collier Moor Hill. It was like Patrington Beacon,† having pegs through the post for steps, and a grate at the top of the post for holding the keg of tar. On Teesdale's map of Yorkshire (1834) it is marked T shape, like Holme Beacon; and on Bryant's map of East Yorkshire (1829) it is shaped like Dimlington Beacon; but my authority for saying it was like Patrington Beacon is Mr. Jno. Coates, of Atwick, who remembers it well, and who has climbed up it many a time. On sheet 180 of the 6in. Yorkshire Ordnance Survey it is called Moor Hill Beacon; while in Phillips' "Geology of Yorkshire"‡ it is called Skirlington Beacon. This beacon stood about 60ft. above high water, and remained until 1855 or 1860, when it fell from decay, or was removed when the field was placed under cultivation.

AUBURN. "Washed away by the sea" is the epitaph of many a village along the Holderness coast, and Auburn is one of them. The only relics are a farm house and a solitary cottage, very near the edge of the cliff; but this village, with the adjoining hamlet of Fraithorpe, had, in 1588, "three beacons, a myll from the sea, taking lighte from Bridlington, and giving lighte to Houlderness."

BAINTON. In 1588 Bainton had "two beacons, takinge lighte from Ruston, and gerveth lighte to Hunsley and Wilton." As there are two Bainton Beacon sites (one old, one new), we can fairly suppose that the beacon on the old site was the 16th century one. On the left hand, or south side, of the road from Kirkburn to Bainton there are Beacon Wood and Beacon Farm; but the growth of this wood prevented the light of the beacon from being seen at Driffeld, so the beacon was removed to a field across the road, to the north side, and placed 20ft. higher, making it nearly 180ft. above the sea-level. Mr. Simpson Staveley, of Eastlands, Tibthorpe, sends me word that he was told by an old villager that this beacon consisted of a single post, with a cage at the top to hold the tar-barrel.§ From Mr. Henry Angas, of Driffeld, who was born on "Beacon Farm," I gather that there was a heap of stones round the base of the beacon, and that some of these stones were built into the end of a barn, while one huge one is used as a mounting block at the entrance to the farm-yard. As no one seems to remember, or be able to say, whether it had the usual pegs for steps, it seems propable that the watchman, standing on the cairn, was able to reach the barrel without going higher. The field is arable, and has been cultivated for many years; so that this would necessitate the removal of the cairn, the post, and the barrel, and now the name and memory alone remain. Bainton Beacon was seen by Mr. Francis Pearson, of Driffeld, in 1828; but it is not marked on either Bryant's or Teesdale's maps, constructed from actual survey in 1829 and 1834 respectively. The Rector of Bainton (Rev. J. W. Stanbridge, M.A.) has generously sent me the following interesting extract from the Bainton parish registers: "Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Blackburne, the soldier at Bainton Beacon, and Elizabeth his Wife, was baptised, October 4th, 1807." This beacon, like those of Holme, Wilton, and Hunsley, gives its name to a Division of the Riding.

* See engraving of Hunsley Beacon. † See illustration of Patrington Beacon. ‡ Vol. I. p. 66. § See Patrington Beacon.

BARMSTON was a beacon-station in 1588, and had three beacons, which gave light to Bainton and Rudston. The modern beacon stood on Hamilton Hill, which, though not very high, is a prominent object for miles around, and stands near the coast, about three-quarters of a mile north of Barmston. This beacon, which was destroyed some 40 or 50 years ago, consisted of a pole with blocks of wood nailed on the sides, at short intervals, * to enable a man to climb up conveniently, and an arrangement of hoops, etc., at the top for holding a tar-barrel. There was also a hut adjacent to the pole for the men in charge, whose names were Skinner and Hill, both Skipsea men. There is a stone let into the ground to indicate the spot where the beacon used to stand. Mr. Holliday, an aged farmer, at Barmston, says that his father remembered all the beacons about here being lighted occasionally for trial or practice. The Barmston sands were so well known (through extensive smuggling operations) and were so well adapted for landing boats, that the people in the village seem to have quite made up their minds that the French would land there. Once, indeed, active preparations were made for quitting the place, and some families actually started.

BOREAS HILL. At Boreas Hill, near Paull, there is a Beacon Field, which is so called from its having been a beacon site. This Beacon Field is mentioned in the Instructions of 1588. This beacon stood in the S.E. corner of the field, and was similar to Patrington Beacon, having in addition four stays. There is nothing of it now, but it was one of the last in this district.

BRIDLINGTON. "Bridlington-cum-Key," saith the old document, "hath three beacons uppon the sea cost, geving lighte to Flambroughe and Fraistroppe." In this neighbourhood the sea has made great inroads upon the land, and many and many a broad acre has been washed away by the rolling billows when urged by a fierce north-easter. Visitors to Bridlington may see to-day evidences of this encroachment in the broken sea-wall. The grass field next to this, now cut up into building lots, is called the Beaconsfield Estate, and Mr. Jno. Browne, of Bridlington, says it is so called because the beacon stood therein. This name is the only memorial of the beacon, and I have been unable to find anyone who ever saw it.

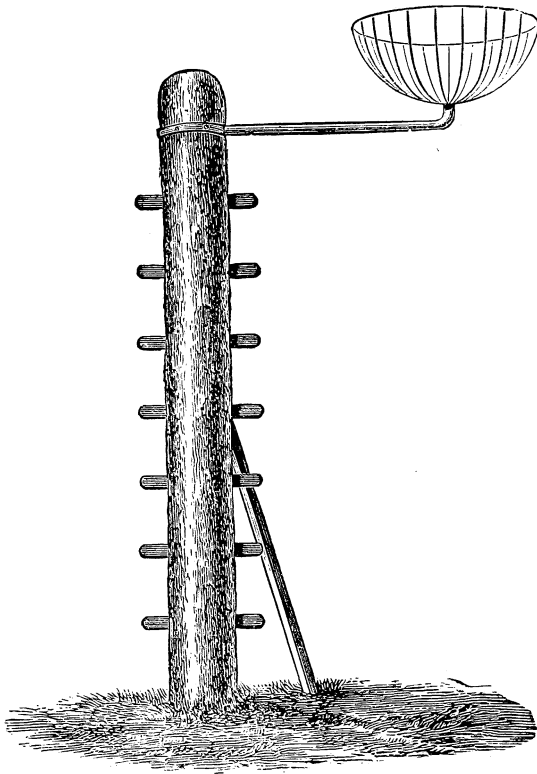
COWLAM. In Elizabethan times, Cowlam, or Coleham, had one beacon, "taking lighte from Staxton and Bridlington, and geveth lighte to Settrington. Some affirm that yt may be sene as farre as Hornsey in Houlderness." Of this one, or any other beacon at Cowlam, there is now no trace whatever, either in name, "stick, stone, or staver." This beacon is marked on "a map of the country round Scarborough from actual survey, by Robert Knox, Scarbro', 1821." Kemp Howe, a tumulus at Cowlam, would probably be the site of this beacon, but when this was opened a few years ago, no trace of any beacon relic was to be seen. If it had ever been there, all had been entirely removed. In addition to Cowlam beacon, there were also Settrington, Rudston, Flambro', Speeton, and Muston. No shape given in any case.

DIMLINGTON, in 1588, had "three beacons, all uppon the sea cost, and do geve lighte to these beacons following uppon Humber." The land on which these and the later beacons stood is now all washed away. The beacon, at the beginning of this century, and even so late as 1840 or '50, stood on the top of Dimlington Highland, for it is marked on sheet 257 of the 6in. Yorkshire Ordnance Survey, on Bryant's map of East Yorkshire (1829), and also on Teesdale's map of Yorkshire (1834). On all of these it is the same shape as the illustration. Dimlington Highland was chosen as a suitable place for the formation of a camp, and here some hundreds of soldiers were held in readiness to resist the landing of the dreaded Frenchman. Mr. Martin Kemp, an ancestor of the present Kemps, in Hull, supplied the camp with beef, etc. There was also a camp at Tunstall, in 1794-5, which was garrisoned by the Durham Militia, with a park of Artillery.†

* See Engraving of Rudston Beacon. † Poulson's "Holderness," Vol. II. p. 88.

DRINGHOE. THOS. BOYNTON, Esq., Ulrome Grange, says "Last year (1885), Canon Greenwell and myself explored a hill, at Dringhoe, which we expected was a barrow, but we found no traces of burial. There were, however, two large oak trees crossing each other at right angles, and forming a framework, either for the foundation of a mill or beacon, probably the latter."

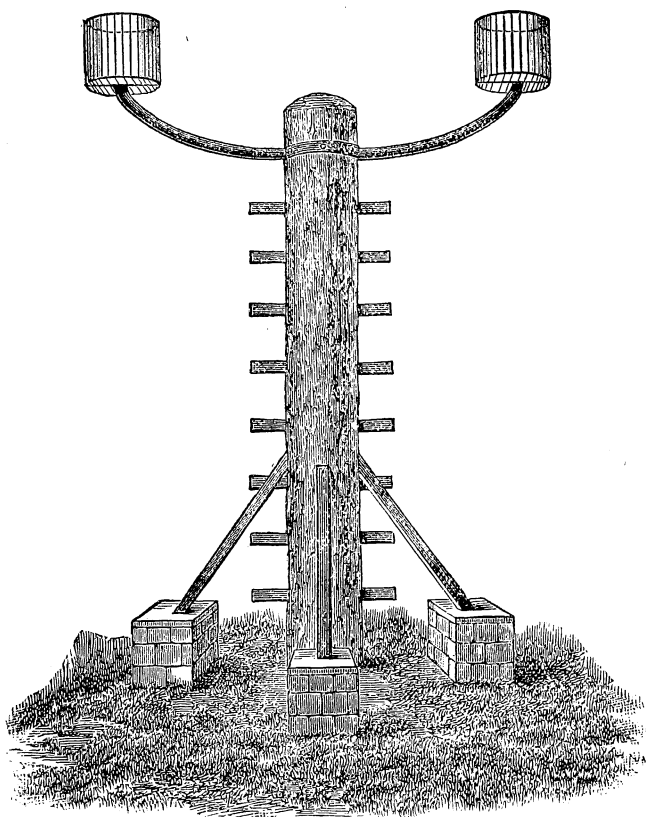
"FLAMBROUGH, three beacons upon the sea coast, takinge lighte from Bridlington, and geving lighte to Rudstone." So saith the old instructions of the days of good Queen Bess. In Napoleonic times fewer would suffice. The venerable pile of weather-beaten, storm-eaten chalk stones, called the "Old Lighthouse," gleaming ruddily in the rays of the setting sun, or looming dim



Dimlington Beacon (about 1830), now washed away.

and spectre-like through the ocean mists blown landward, if able to speak, could doubtless tell us of anxious hearts keeping a vigilant outlook from its summit; not only for the hostile fleet of France, three generations ago, but for that of Spain, three centuries ago. It has always been the "Old Lighthouse;" and people look upon it as one of the things that always was, like the mighty headland with the stones of which it is piled. On the top of it is a fireplace or recess for a cresset used for burning a light. Overlooking Bridlington Bay, and near the south end of the Danes' Dyke, is a large

circular mound, which bears the name of Beacon Hill. On the highest point of this hill the site of the beacon is still more or less distinctly to be traced by means of the stones yet remaining of the cairn which stood around its base, or of which the watchmen's hut was built. It was there in 1834, was T shaped, like the one at Holme-on-Spalding-Moor, and is marked on Teesdale's map of Yorkshire (1834), and also on Greenwood's map of Yorkshire (1818), thus, T, but of the wood or ironwork there is no trace now. The farm on which it was still bears the name of Beacon Farm. In Phillips' "Geology of



Ho'me Beacon (about 1840-5), from a sketch supplied by Dr. Richard Wood, Driffield.

Yorkshire," * on the coast section, there is a beacon marked at the north end of the Danes' Dykes. It is called the "Old Beacon," but there is nothing left of it now. The place is most suitable, but no name of any kind is there, as a memento, though a local tradition assigns a beacon to the huge mound that forms the rampart at the north end of the vast earthworks popularly ascribed to the fierce Northmen.

FRAISTHORPE. At Fraisthorpe there is a Beacon Hill, and nothing more, to recall to mind the beacon which once stood there.

* Vol. I., p. 32.

GRIMSTON. The beacon of Grimston, in Holderness, stood near Garton, on a hill still called Beacon Hill; but there is now no trace of it. About 60 years ago it was in existence, and consisted of a pole with the barrel of tar on the top, as at Hunsley and Aldborough. There was a beacon at Hilston. I am told that the tower on Hilston Mount was used for that purpose, but on Teesdale's map (1834) the beacon is marked close to the sea, and of the same shape as the Dimlington Beacon. Hilston Mount was used as a hospital for the troops during their encampment on this coast, in 1794-5.

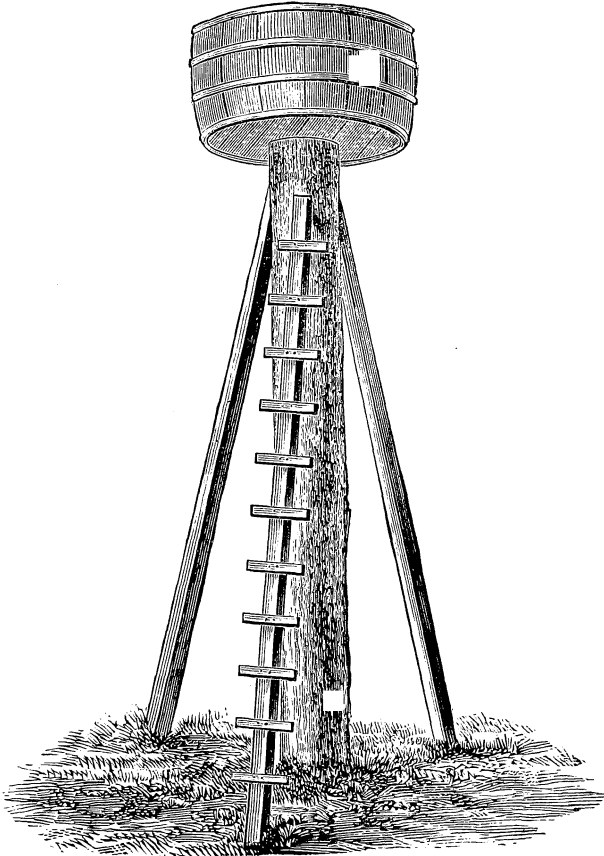
HOLME beacon, in Elizabethan times, "taketh lighte from Hunsley and Wilton, and geveth lighte to Marchland and the Lowe Cuntreyes." The only traces of this beacon are the slight mounds in the pasture-field, about one hundred yards south of the church, which mounds cover the foundations of the short brick pillars that served as bases for the supports of the upright beam. Dr. R. Wood, of Driffield, supplied me with the sketch from which the illustration was engraved, and its accuracy has been verified by old inhabitants of the place. An old man, who was for many years clerk of the Church, remembers that his uncle was one of the night watchmen in charge of the beacon, and he still sees it in his mind's eye charged with tar barrels ready for use. At one time it was painted white, as though some person were anxious to preserve it; but it gradually decayed, and was finally blown down in a gale of wind about 1840-5. During the last few years of its existence it formed a splendid plaything for the boys of the township, who loved to race up its spiny sides, and shout their glee from the two grates on its arms. Ah! children often find sport where their fathers found anxiety. This beacon is marked the correct shape on Teesdale's map, already referred to, dated 1834-5. The church at Holme, standing on a boss of sandstone, is a well-defined object in the landscape for miles around, and is known among the hunting brotherhood by the name of "the visible Church of Christ on earth." One of the cressets of this beacon showed marks of having been used, thus confirming the statement* that they were all lighted occasionally for trial or practice.

HORNSEA had, in the 16th century, "three beacons, further upon the sea coast in Houlderness," which "geve lighte to Bainton and Rudstone." The site of Hornsea Beacon is now washed away. On sheet 197 of the 6in. Yorkshire Survey, the site is marked a few hundred yards north of the Marine Hotel, Hornsea, and a short distance from the cliff, so as to be covered with the sea at high water. The beacon is not marked either on Bryant's map (1829) or Teesdale's map (1834), but is shewn on a map in the *Parliamentary Gazetteer of England and Wales*, 1840-2, and published 1843, by Fullarton and Co., of Glasgow. The map is by Geo. Kemp, Land Surveyor, Leeds. In 1794-5, there was a camp on the west side of Leys Hill, so far down that the tops of the tents could not be seen from the sea. Hornsea was then unenclosed. The garrison at first was a regiment of Northumbrians, and afterwards a regiment of West Yorks.

HUNSLEY. When it was feared the Spaniards would invade this country, Hunsley had "two beacons, takinge lighte from Bainton, and geveth lighte to Holme;" but during the 300 years when we had no fear of foreign invasion they would in all probability disappear. From about 1798 to 1820 or 1830, this beacon stood at the highest point of the road from Drewton to High Hunsley, in the corner of an arable field. In this case, a shallow tub took the place of the usual cage, at the top of the pole, which was supported by three tall props reaching nearly to the top. The steps to reach the barrel were cross pieces of wood on one of the supports. The engraving was taken from a sketch made from a description given by Mr. J. Boodie, of Hull; but there are several old people living at South Cave who remember having seen it, both erect and during the time it lay on the ground, previous to its final removal and destruction.

* See Barmston Beacon.

KILNSEA was a beacon station three centuries ago, but to-day there is only a Beacon Hill, marking the site of the signal post. This hill is marked on Bryant's map of East Yorkskire (1829), while the beacon itself is marked on Teesdale's map of Yorkshire (1834), and on sheet 269 of the 6in. Yorkshire Ordnance Survey (1840). On all it is of similar form to Dimlington Beacon.* This beacon stood about 140 feet above high-water mark, on the top of a cliff composed of clay, with pebbles scattered through it.†



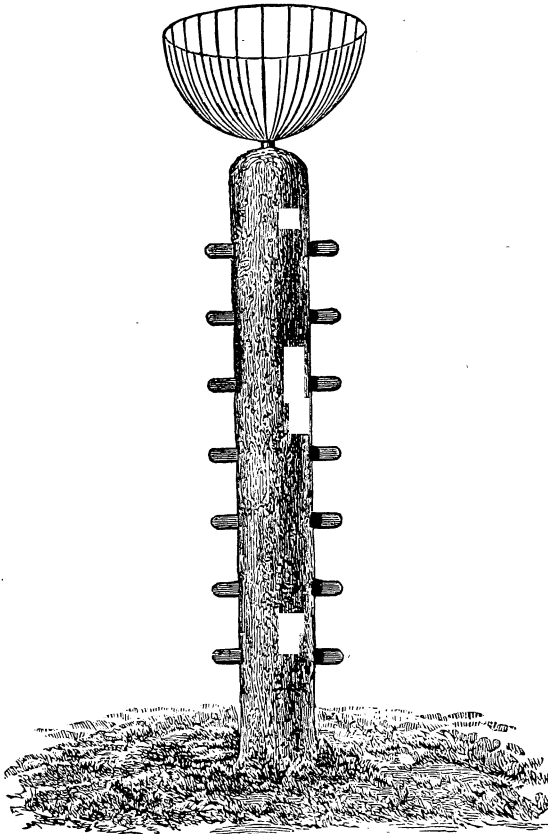
Hunsley Beacon (about 1830), from a description by Mr. J. Boodie, Hull.

MAPPLETON. The beacons at Mappleton and Aldborough were simply upright poles, with the tar-barrel on the top, and were in existence until about 1826; and so were the little huts of sods, erected for the shelter of the beacon-watchers. The kindly Vicar of Mappleton (Rev. T. W. Kelly), sends me word that an old man informed him that these huts were very comfortable, and were occupied by a sentinel even in his day, long after the people had settled down to their ordinary work and ways.

* See illustration of Dimlington Beacon. † Phillips' "Geology of Yorkshire," Vol. I. p. 61.

"MUSTON three beacons, half-a-myll from the sea cost, taking lighte from Righton, and geveth lighte to Staxton." The more modern beacon was removed about 1809. It also was T shaped, like Holme Beacon, and stood on a hill a little to the north of Muston, still called Beacon Hill.

NUNBURNHOLME. The gardener of the Rev. J. W. Stanbridge, Vicar of Bainton, recollects, though imperfectly, a beacon which stood on the top of Nunburnholme Wold. The woodwork appears to have been a triangular



Patrington Beacon (about 1820).

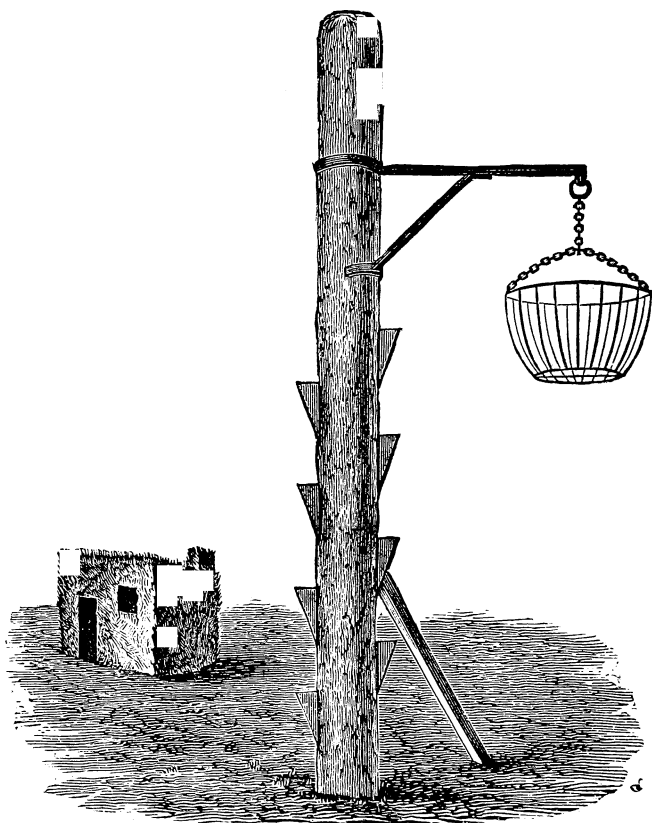
pyramid, the cross pieces from one pole to the other being a few inches apart, and forming three ladders, one on each side, reaching to the top, on which was a receptacle for the barrel of tar.

OWTHORNE OR WITHERNSEA. Owthorne beacon stood in a grass-field about half-way between North Cliff Farm and Sandley Mere. It had two arms like Holme Beacon, but the site and all have long ago been washed away. The steady encroachment of the sea is at the rate of about six feet each year.

- PATRINGTON Beacon, with those at Welwick, Bowerhouse-Hill, Paull, and Marfleet, were "the beacons standing upon Humber, and takinge lighte from the beacons aforesaid (those upon the sea coast from Grimsby to Kilnsea), do geve lighte to the beacons in Hartil and Hulshier, which are Transbye and Hunsley." To-day the only memento of Patrington Beacon is the name Beacon Hill, given to a slight elevation on the road, about half-way to the Haven. The beacon stood in a small square field, two or three hundred yards from the Haven Mill and about half-a-mile S.W. of the church. This beacon was *repaired* in 1803. There was no new one erected; so it is a fair conjecture to say that one must have stood there since the 16th century. There are several aged inhabitants now living at Patrington, who well remember seeing it, and the mud hut close by for the watchers. The sketch of the Patrington Beacon was made from descriptions given by Mr. Robt. Parrot, of Patrington Haven, and by Mr. Harrison and Mr. Chessman, of Patrington.
- PAULL. This was a beacon-station in Armada times, and afterwards, in 1809, the beacon stood on the cliff top, not far from the Humber. It consisted of a short thick mast, with crosstrees, on which stood two tar-barrels, one on each side, close to the mast. Affixed to the mast, was a top-mast, which displayed a flag, probably showing the same signals as at Spurn.* From this it appears that the flag would be used during the day, and at night the barrels would be ignited. But their ignition would be the destruction of the beacon, for there was no provision to guard against it. However, should a second fire be needed, a large stack of wood was piled close at hand, and ready for immediate use. The cliff on which this beacon stood is now washed away; but Mr. Jas. Spencer, Hull, well remembers both the cliff and beacon.
- RUDSTON. The modern Rudston Beacon stood on the top of a tumulus, a little to the north of Wold Gate, a few hundred yards before turning to the left to descend the hill to the pretty little village of Rudston, with its interesting church and monolith enthroned on the summit of a hill. On sheet 145 of the Yorkshire Ordnance Survey the tumulus on which the beacon stood is marked "Rudston Beacon," and near it is Beacon Plantation. Mr. Robt. Boynton, of Thornholme, and Mr. and Mrs. Thos. Edmonds, of Burton Agnes, remember the beacon standing. It consisted of a tall thick tree, with "chocks" of wood nailed on the sides, forming steps, to enable a man to reach the tar-barrel, which hung in a flat-bottomed cage, suspended from an iron bar by a strong chain. The hut for the beacon-watchers was made of sods, and stood at a short distance from the beacon. The beacon seems to have been removed about 1825 or 1830, but the hut of sods remained a few years longer, and, if I remember rightly, there is still a slight mound to mark its site.
- RUSTON Beacon, three hundred years ago, was "six mylls from the sea cost," took "lighte from Rudstone," and "giveth lighte to Bainton Beacon. The modern beacon, apparently, stood on the site of the old one, on the high ground in the angle of the road from Driffild to Kilham. It was a prominent object, and would be well known to the coachmen and guards of the "Wellington," "Express," "Magna Charta," "British Queen," and other coaches, for it stood on the side of the road from Driffild to Bridlington. On Bryant's map of East Yorkshire (1829), this beacon is marked as being similar to Dimlington Beacon.
- SETTRINGTON Beacon "taketh lighte at Coleham and Scarbrough and geveth lighte to Whitwell beacon, and all that way to Yorke, and into Harthill, and over the most part of Pickering Lythe." There is now nothing left of this beacon, save the name given to a tumulus, 651 feet above the sea-level, on the High Street leading from Thirkleby to Settrington. It is marked as being in existence, on sheet 125 of the Yorkshire Ordnance Survey, and also on Bryant's map (1829), and from eye-witnesses I gather that it was shaped like the beacon at Dimlington.† It was removed about 1830-40

* See Spurn Beacon. † See illustration of Dimlington Beacon.

SKIPSEA, being near the sea, like other coast towns and villages, had, in the days of Elizabeth, "three beacons uppon the sea coast in Houlderness, to geve lighte to Bainton and Rudstone." All that ever was of the Skipsea Beacons has long since been washed away. There is no site or commemorative name either on Bryant's map (1829), Teesdale's map (1834), or the Ordnance Survey Sheets. There was a beacon known as Atwick Beacon in the 16th century, and that beacon may have been one of the Skipsea Beacons, although Atwick is not in Skipsea parish. Mr. James Stork, of Skipsea, remembers that



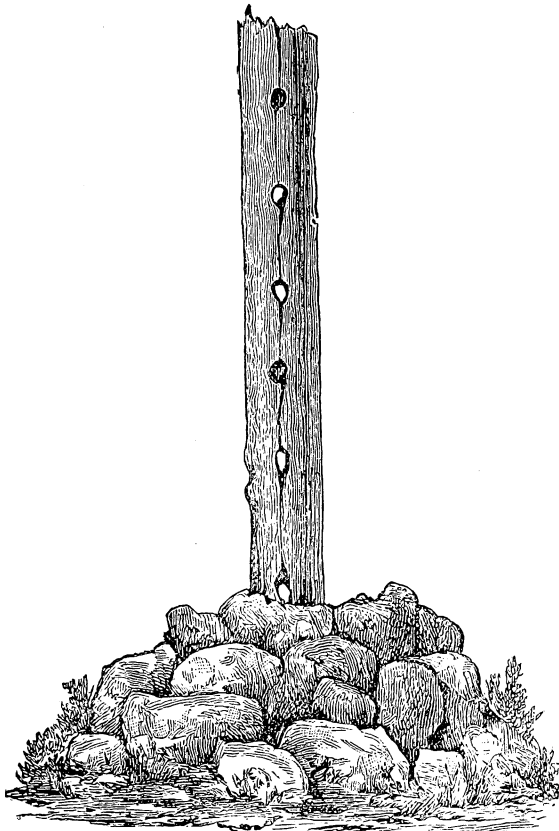
Rudston Beacon (about 1825), from descriptions by Mr. Robt. Boynton, of Thornholme, and by Mr. and Mrs. Thos. Edmonds, of Burton Agnes.

Jeremiah Lamplough, Dringhoe Hall, was the conductor, and Thomas North the driver of one of the wagons during the fear of the French Invasion. The wagon was large and strong, and on it was a board like the present name board, on which were written all the necessary directions and instructions. When the wagon was broken up the direction board was kept in Mr. Harrison's joiner's shop at Skipsea, Mr. H. was very proud of it, and preserved it with great care, but since his death in 1867, it has disappeared.

D

STAXTON Beacon took light from Muston and gave light to Cowlam. A Beacon Hill, near Ganton, marks the site of this Beacon. Seamer Beacon is not far away, and the iron beacon on Scarborough Castle wall is still in existence.

SPEETON. "Righton-cum-Spetonn, three beacons on the sea cost, takinge lighte from Flambroughe, and geveth lighte to Rudstone." So in century sixteen. 'Twas a pleasant bright day when two of us left Driffield, by rail, to visit Speeton, to see the relic of the old beacon. Examining the Beacon relic, we find it to consist of an oak beam, about 9 feet high, with six holes through it,



Speeton Beacon (in 1886), from a sketch made on the spot by the Author.
When complete, it had two arms like Holme Beacon.

in which had been fixed the pegs to form the steps. Round the bottom of the post is a great heap of large stones, and on the side away from the sea is a sort of rectangular space on which the grass grows poor and thin. This is probably the place where stood the hut which sheltered the watchmen. When complete, the beacon had two arms, like those at Holme-on-Spalding-Moor, Flambrough, and other places; though on Bryant's map (1829) it is shewn like Dimlington Beacon.* There is a legend that at one time the site of the old beacon was

* See illustration of Dimlington Beacon,

much nearer the village, and that the beacon was removed to its present position, farther away, because the inhabitants feared that, if lighted, it might be a danger to their stacks and homesteads. On the hillside is a plantation, bearing the name of Beacon Plantation. This hill, 450 feet high, is known as Raven Hill, and not far away, at Bampton, is Standard Hill. Speeton Beacon, and probably all the others from Scarborough to Flamborough Head, were lighted when the redoubtable Captain Paul Jones appeared off this coast in 1799, with four vessels, carrying 124 guns, and manned by nearly 1,100 men. His primary object was the capture of the fleet of Baltic merchantmen, but the Yorkshire people were greatly afraid of his landing, and militia were drafted into the coast towns to resist him. Thanks, however, to British pluck, he neither effected a landing nor captured one merchantman. This beacon post was removed in June, 1888, in order that the Jubilee bonfire might be lighted on its site. It fell into Vandal hands, was chopped up, and used for firewood. So perished the last of our East Riding Beacons.

SPURN. The beacon at Spurn is thus described in the *Hull Advertiser* of 24th June, 1796. "The Trinity House issued the following:—On Monday last, the 21st of June, a flag staff was fixed on the lower light at the Spurn Point, from whence the following signals are ordered to be made on the appearance of an enemy.

"1st.—A blue flag, when an enemy is upon the coast, and her exact situation not known.

"2nd.—A blue flag with a red flag above it, when to the South.

"3rd.—A blue flag with a red flag below it, when to the East.

"4th.—A union flag with a red flag below it, when to the North."

WILTON. Bishop Wilton beacon "taketh lighte from Bainton, Hunsley, and Ruston, and giveth lighte to Holme beacon, to the citty of York, and to the lowe cuntreye." On sheet 159 of the Yorkshire Ordnance Survey (dated 1854) and on Bryant's and Teesdale's maps (1829 and 1834) this beacon is marked as being in existence, but when Mr. Mortimer, of Driffield, opened the tumulus, in June, 1866, there were left only the foundations of the beacon, transverse beams, of great thickness, laid in position a few feet below the surface. The beacon stood on the top of Garraby Hill, 780 feet above the sea-level, and consisted of one upright post, having pegs projecting from the sides to serve as steps, and on the top was the iron cage to receive the requisite tar-barrel.* Near this tumulus are Beacon Field and Beacon Road, the latter of which is about 800 feet above the sea-level, and commands an extensive view.

WRESSLE Castle was rendered "inteneable"† by order of the Council of State, in 1650. Three sides of the castle were demolished, but the whole south front remains "flanked by two square towers, and these again are mounted by circular turrets of a smaller size. Upon the top of one of the turrets is still preserved the iron pan of the beacon."‡ The iron framework, which served to hold the beacon-pan, was there in 1805.‡ At the present time there is no iron pan or framework, nor has there been such for many years, but the stone coping shows where the iron was affixed.

This completes the list of the beacons of the East Riding of Yorkshire.

So far as the East Riding is concerned there remains only one relic of these old beacons. It stands at Speeton on a high hill top, not far from the sea. At Barmston and Seamer, the site of the beacon is occupied by a flag staff, from which a flag is displayed when the resident lord or squire is at home.

Mr. W. Martin, says:—"Although the use of beacons is of great antiquity, in England, until the reign of Edward III., they were but

* See Patrington Beacon. † "History of Wressle," p. 48. ‡ *Ibid.* p. 50. § *Ibid.* p. 50.

stacks of wood set up on promontories and high places, and fired when the coming of enemies was descried; but in his reign pitch began to be used instead of wood. By using this combustible it was easier to control the flame so as to give forth a full blaze at night, and by covering the pitch-boxes cause them to emit dense masses of smoke throughout the whole of the day. These beacons had watchers regularly kept at them, and horsemen stationed to give notice when the fire could not be seen during the day. They were kept up by a rate levied on the counties by the Sheriff. The money due or payable for the maintenance of the beacons was called *Beconagium*. When the Armada was expected they were carefully organised and made serviceable. Since that time they have not been needed, science having given us a swifter and more effective message-bearer in the electric telegraph. In 1855 the Worcestershire beacon on Malvern Hill was set ablaze in commemoration of the close of the Crimean War.*

Many people who live in the constant presence of a name-relic know very little of the beacon. You may enquire of dozens of people living near some Beacon Hill, or Beacon Farm, and they can tell you nothing, save that the name was always so, they suppose; and you will finally be directed to some "old inhabitant" that "knavs summat about it." The old man proves to be one who perhaps was once a sailor, but who is now well nigh blind, and of little service as a member of society, though, as you question him, you find his mind clear; and a long-forgotten light sparkles in his eyes, and a brighter red enlivens the ruddiness of his weather-beaten cheeks, under the excitement of the memory of the "brave days of old," when his father took him to the watchers' hut, for company, when he used to stand by the beacon post, and climb up its sides, to watch for the appearance of the enemy on the sea, where they were too afraid to go and fish, for fear of being surprised and captured. But his failing strength brings back the remembrance of his long life,—he shakes his head despondingly; sighs deeply; and lapses into a silence which you feel ought not to be broken; while you depart, glad that it has been your privilege to live for a few minutes in the history of the past.

The days of beacons are over. A few more years and there will be no one living who ever saw one; and personal recollections will be impossible to get. Their memory is fast departing; and their name, which will soon be their only relic, will carry with it little significance, because of the departure of the reality; but should a like danger threaten us, we might do worse than repair or re-erect the beacons which, for rapidity of transmission and dissemination of their message, are scarcely surpassed by more modern discoveries and inventions. The electric telegraph may excel in transmission, but the beacon light must hear the palm for dissemination.*

Hull, 1887.

J. NICHOLSON.

* For a more detailed account of the East Yorkshire Beacons, see Nicholson's *Beacons of East Yorkshire*, published by Simpkin, Marshall and Co.

AN HISTORICAL CORNER OF YORKSHIRE.

READERS of Smiles's "Lives of the Engineers" will remember that in the sketch of the engineering work of Sir Cornelius Vermuyden there is given an engraving showing the Isle of Axholme and parts adjacent prior to the carrying out of the Dutchman's ideas. That map shows a singular corner of the country, one side being determined by the Ouse, while another is bounded by the Trent, which together form the Humber. The map shows that at no very great distance from the Trent mouth there fell into it the old river Don. There is nothing to show that until the conquest there was anything known of the place, though probably it was often chosen as a spot for the Danish invaders, who so frequently sailed up the Humber to rendezvous at it. Here they had a choice of three routes for their ships—either to York by the Ouse, into Lincolnshire by the Trent, or towards Doncaster by the Don, then a navigable river and actually receiving its name (originally *Dau*), as Camden tells us, "because it is carried in a low deep channel." After, however, the battles of Stamford Bridge and Hastings, an interval of two years having occurred, the attempt (for which Yorkshire subsequently paid so heavily) to put Edgar Atheling, the true heir, upon the throne was made. Advancing to York, though well received, the Saxon party were unable to withstand the Conqueror, and retreated to Scotland, whence Edgar Atheling proceeded to Denmark. Here he sought and obtained the assistance of the Danes, who, acceding to his request, sent to the Humber a fleet of 250 ships.* These were moored in the confluence of the Trent and Ouse, probably near the small bay formed by the channel of the Don, and the Danes formed a camp in a strong position guarded by water on three sides. Having advanced to York and aided in establishing the English and Scotch there, the Danes retired to Adlingfleet—spelt in older books *Ætheling flete*—to wait the approach of the Conqueror. Here they remained for the winter, and during that time they sold themselves to the Norman. William finding himself so stoutly opposed had recourse to bribery, and offered the Danish commander liberty to pillage the sea coast, on the understanding that he would leave the country as soon as the spring permitted. The sad story of the misery thereby occasioned, what befel York, and how the amiable Edgar Atheling subsequently subsided into a country gentleman, are matters relating to general rather than local history.

* STOVIN'S Manuscripts, which are in the custody of a legal firm at Doncaster, have a full reference to this matter. He says: "Below this (*i.e.* Fockerley or Folkberby) and near Don mouth, where it empties itself into the river Trent, stands *Æthlingflete*, now called Adlingfleet, which took its name and being from Edgar *Ætheling*, who was heir to Harold (slain by William the Conqueror) and also to the crown of England." . . . After detailing the story of the invasion, Stovin proceeds: "This camp was strongly situated, having part of the Humber and the Trent to the east, the Ouse to the north, and the river Don to the south, and covered with a deep morass (twenty-five miles in circumference) to the west, so that a few forces would defend it against the Norman duke, as the Danes by their fleet were masters of all the above-named rivers."

When the Danes withdrew, they left behind them a small settlement, which took the second name of Edgar Atheling, and it has retained it ever since.*

The place, though inaccessible by rail (the conveyances, excepting carriers' carts, plying nearest to it are the steamboats on the Ouse and Trent), is worth a visit. From its shore can be obtained a fine view of the confluence of the two noble rivers which form the estuary of the Humber, while on the one side are the Yorkshire wolds and on the other the Lincolnshire hills. Coming towards the village, the visitor can trace the course of the old river Don. Vermuyden diverted the water flowing through two channels into a new river, and conducted it by a straight cut to the Ouse. The old river gradually fell into disuse, though within memory of man boats used to get up as far as Boltgate. At the churchyard there used in olden times to be kept a boat, by which in heavy, wet weather the church goers used to be fetched from Boltgate. Now, however, the bed of the old river is completely filled up, a very shallow ditch in some places only representing it.

Adlingfleet, at the extreme limit of Yorkshire in this direction, was also the boundary of the large parish of Snaith, which included nearly 50,000 acres of land. It was also attached to the peculiar Court of the Priory of Snaith, and over it the Abbot of Selby exercised jurisdiction. The church now standing there was built in 1260, and probably took the place of a cell or simpler building, existing before that time. The church was a rectory anciently belonging to the patronage of the Daivilles. *Bego de Clara* was the first rector of whom there is any trace *Nicholas Frembaud*, or *Frambaud*, or *Trambaud* † was the last rector but one, and it was in his time that a controversy arose between the abbot and the convent of Selby and the parish respecting certain tithes of Whitgift and Reedness. It resulted in the Archbishop of York (Thomas Corbridge) granting to the Abbot of Snaith very considerable parochial rights in Ousefleet, Whitgift, Reedness, and Swinefleet, and the great tithes of eleven oxgangs in Folkhardby, as well as the tithe corn of Eastoft and thirteen oxgangs in Haldenby. Probability seems to point to the fact that at this time Adlingfleet was by its geographical situation so isolated, and during a considerable part of the year so unapproachable, except by water, that the rector held himself practically independent of

* STOVIN inserts in a later part of his book the following local reference: "Anno Domino 1080, William Ellerker, of Ellaker, Esqr, married Marrian, the daughter and heiress of John Davill, Lord of Athlingfleet." The Boars or, on. — Betwixt four flower-de-luis S. Two flower-de-luis." After further particulars respecting the family, he proceeds: "I take it that John Davill, Lord of Adlingfleet, was a chief officer in the Conqueror's army, and for the good services he did the Norman prince in treating with the Danes to quit the kingdom, and this piece of ground whereon they encamped in particular, he gave him a grant of it."

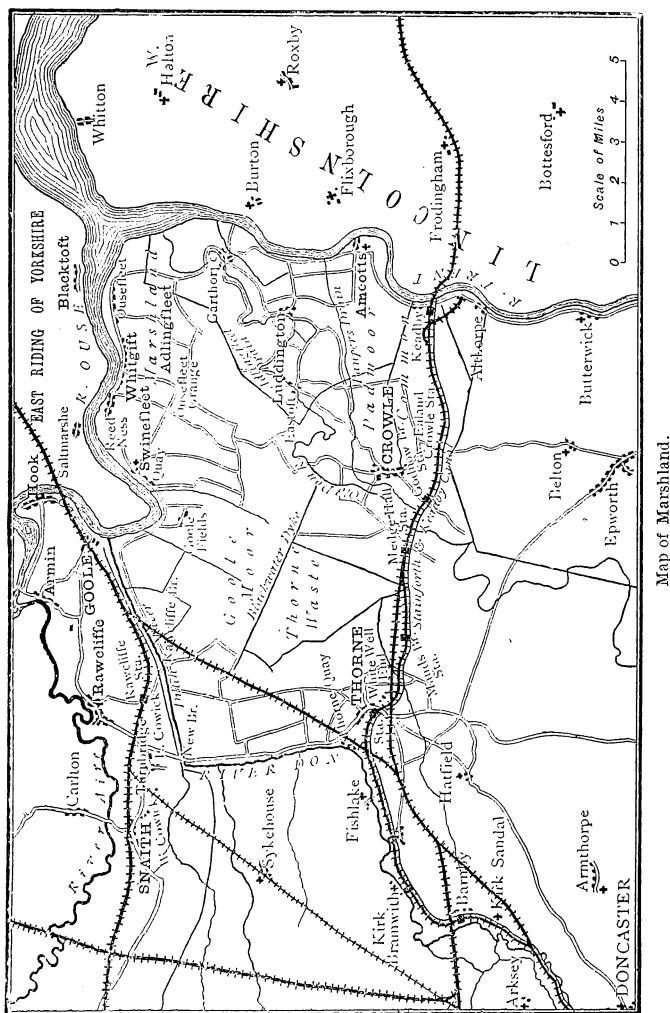
† According to Torre, M. Bego de Clara was the third rector (Frambaud is not mentioned by Torre). He is alluded to as a "Rector of Adling" by Mountain, Dugdale, and Robinson (*History of the Priory and Peculiar of Snaith*).

everybody. ROBINSON, in his "Snaith Priory and Peculiar," tells us : "The rector of Adlingfleet (who so early as 1304 was contumacious, and in 1345 coolly pulled down the chapel of Whitgift, and usurped the parochial rights in it), though completely isolated and detached from the diocese, by the peculiar of Howden on the north, the peculiar of Lincoln on the west and south, and the diocese of Lincoln on the east, has ever refused obedience to the commissary of Snaith."* The date 1345 is probably a mistake, for the demolition took place in Archbishop Corbridge's time.† In 1304, the settlement of the dispute resulted in the Abbot of Snaith securing the rights and tithes already enumerated in Marshland, but at the same time the Abbot of Selby obtained Adlingfleet. In 33 Edw. I. (1304), the abbot paid a fine of forty marks to enter upon a certain tenement in Athelingflete. This fine was passed before Will. de Bereford, Lambert Joys, and John Bacun, and it seems the manse or messuage with two acres of land was quit claimed to the abbey by Francis Bacun and Joan his wife, who was the widow of John Lovetot, from whom she held the premises as dower, which the Abbot of Selby was "to have for £5." John de Frauncey was rector in 1262, and it was at this time the church was being built. There is a tradition in Marshland that the rector of Adlingfleet obtained from Whitgift church some, if not all, of the stone required to build Adlingfleet—a tradition which has some truth in it, as is evident from the charge made against the priest, commonly known as John the Frenchman. Richard de Thorpe held the rectory in 1307, John Lovetot (a member of the principal landowning family) being also named in the list extant, but I have not at hand the date when he held office. The right to have a churchyard at Whitgift was granted by Hugh de Lacy, and Archbishop Corbridge soon followed by authorising the Abbot of Selby to build the church at Whitgift. Though the jurisdiction of Adlingfleet seems to have rested with the Abbot of Selby, and later to have silently reverted to the Archbishop of York, up to 1645 the Peculiar Court of Snaith granted letters of administration to parties living in the parish. But the priests of the parish were not blind to their own interests, for they contrived, notwithstanding the rights already possessed by the Priory of Snaith, to incorporate with Adlingfleet parts of Haldenby, Fockerby,

* This statement of Robinson's is not accepted as correct by Mr. Geo. West, the author of the History of Marshland, who has carefully examined into the documentary and other evidence extant.

† "Solo tenus destruxit et lapides ipsius sanctuarium despergens eos apud A-fleet asportari et adduci fecit, et cameram sibi de eisdem construxit, nihil relicto nisi unda area et cimiterio conservato quod adhuc clausam remanet in quo sepulcra notorie apparent." These words with the context may be translated:—The chapel of Whitgift, which Jno. Francigana overthrew to the foundation, pulling down the building; he caused the stones to be removed to Adlingfleet, and made from them a vault for himself, nothing being left to-day in the graveyard, save that itself is preserved, remaining an enclosure in which graves are easily seen (or may easily be traced).

and even Eastoft. Probably these changes were due to the disputes continually occurring between the rival conventual establishments at Selby and Snaith, which resulted in the former maintaining its



authority. In 1310, after some litigation, Archbishop Greenfield decided "on the appropriation of the parish churches of Snaith and Adlingflete, and of the chapel of Selby to the abbot and convent of

Selby." To Adlingfleet, we are told that before the church at Whitgift was built, the inhabitants of Ousefleet, Whitgift, Eastoft, Reedness, Swinfleet, Folkerbie, and Haldenby did repair.

In reference to the exterior of the church (dedicated to All Saints) not much need be said, save that from the summit of the tower a capital view of Marshland and of the Humber can be obtained, and that over the porch there are three small bas-reliefs, representing St. Simeon and the infant Christ, the Presentation of our Saviour by His parents, and the Annunciation, which are of considerable antiquity, though they possess little merit as works of art. The style of Architecture is chiefly Early English, of about the twelfth century, judging from the clustered columns and the arches between the nave and the side aisles. The peculiar zig-zag work of the inner arch of the porch looks older; part of this porch has evidently been added later. Possibly at some date the church suffered from either storm or inundation, for the Perpendicular windows of the tower have evidently been repairs of previous ones. Possibly, too, the transepts extended further out; while the incongruity of the windows in the south transept go further to prove that at some stage the church, at one time a handsome building, passed through the restoration process under economical and possibly unartistic directions. These remarks do not refer to alterations made of late years, but to some of many generations back. The lady chapels are occupied by monuments of great interest. The one to Madam Ramsden must have been a costly one, and must have been executed by an able sculptor, who had not, however, seen the church it was to be placed in. It is hardly suitable to the place, but still we cannot deny its great merit. It bears the following inscription:—"This monument is erected in memory of Mrs. Mary Ramsden, widow of Wm. Ramsden, of Norton, in the co. of York. Esqr. She died the 5th of April, 1745. and bequeathed her whole estate to Catherine Hall, in Cambridge." Underneath are monumental slabs to the Rev. Henry Breary, rector of Boxworth, Cambs., and "Thomas Robinson, Armigeri." There is a small brass on the wall which informs us "HEar lyethe the corps of xpr Egmanton Esquire late of Fockherbye THE last Heyre of that name who died the second of Marche Ao. Dni. 1569 Ao. ETAT S Æ 72. Hoc opus fieri fecit Johes Skerne de Estofo." In the north transept is a monumental tomb to Francis de Haldenby, Armigeri, whose right to carry arms was granted by Queen Elizabeth. Close to is an inscription to Robert de Haldenby. In the chancel is a monument to a lady (in a nun's dress), whose feet are placed against a bird. This personage was evidently one of rank, and probably the monument was placed there in memory of a member of the Daiville family,* who took the veil and obtained an honourable position in her sacred profession. Nothing, however, seems to be known with certainty. In the south

*D'Eivill, Dayvill, Dayvil, D'Eywill, D'Eyvell, D'Eynvill, D'Eyuell, D'Eyuile, D'Eynyll.

transept there has been at one time a brass, but to whose memory it was placed there is not known. The Vicar of Adlingfleet in 1693 was named Brown, and he gave the bells which still call the parishioners to church, and probably it is due to his care that we have the commencement of the parish registers, which date from 1684.

Leland, in his valuable "Itinerary," tells us "Ethelingflete is the best town of all Marshland, and yet it is but an uplandische town. There be buried, as I hirde, one or two of the Davilles in the parish of Ethelingflete." These Daivilles were persons of distinction. They were followed by the Egmontons, who in turn gave place to the Skernes (whose name is still known in connection with charities). The estates they held were bequeathed by Mrs. Ramsden to St. Catherine's College, Cambridge, with the understanding that there were certain scholarships for the benefit of the boys at Fockerby, but these have been allowed to lapse, and are not now available. In an inquisition under Queen Elizabeth, Adlingfleet had to pay 34s. 8d. per year to the manor of Snaith, as part of the Duchy of Lancaster. This was confirmed by Oliver Cromwell's Commissioners. It is worth noting that in 1324 deputed by the Abbot of Selby to attend Parliament on his behalf, and that in 1436 R. Athelingflete assisted at the election of John Ousthorpp as Abbot at Selby.

Goole, 1888.

H. T. GARDINER

THE COUNCIL OF THE NORTH.

THE following account of the constitution, functions, etc., of this important Council, will be read with interest by Yorkshiremen.

The suppression of the lesser monasteries by Henry VIII. gave rise to great dissatisfaction amongst the adherents of the old faith, and several abortive outbreaks, particularly north of the Trent, where the Papists were more numerous and more devoted to their religion than in the south. The most formidable of these was the "Pilgrimage of Grace," which originated in the East Riding in 1536, under Aske. The insurgents numbered thirty to forty thousand men, and would have seriously embarrassed the Government had they not been stopped in their march to London by the flooding of the Don. The Duke of Norfolk, who had been sent with an army of 5,000 men to suppress the rebellion, faced them on the opposite side of the river, neither being able to cross over, when a parley took place, the Pilgrims demanding a general pardon, the holding of a Parliament at York, the restoration of the monasteries and the Papal supremacy, and amongst other things the establishment of a Court of Justice at York, so that the people of the northern counties should not have to go to London for the prosecution of their lawsuits. An unconditional pardon was granted, with a promise that the other matters should be taken into consideration.

and the insurgents dispersed to their various homes. The King, however, forgot his promises, and a second rising took place the following year, which was speedily suppressed, and great numbers of persons, including some Abbots and Priors, were executed. There was one condition, however, demanded by the Pilgrims which the King did take into consideration—the establishment of a Court at York. The people of the northern counties, many of them descendants of the old Danish Vikings, were very tenacious of their ancient customs and liberties, and were particularly attached to their monastic institutions, which were scattered so plentifully over their counties, and it was shrewdly thought by King Henry that by a compliance with their expressed wish he might set up a powerful engine for curbing the turbulent spirits of the North. Consequently, he caused a bill to be passed through Parliament to save his liege and loving subjects, as the preamble stated, the expense and perils of travelling to London, on matters of laws, to consist of a Lord President, a Vice-President, a Secretary, four or more learned Councillors, a King's Attorney, 14 other Attorneys, two Examiners, a Registrar, a Clerk of Attachments, two Clerks of the Seal, a Clerk of the Ticket, a Pursuivant, ten Collectors of Fines, and two Tipstaves. It was vested with various powers of Oyer and Terminer, etc., with jurisdiction over the counties of York, Durham, Northumberland, Cumberland, and Westmoreland; and had special private instructions to keep an eye on the turbulent people of York, Hull, and Newcastle, as being particularly prone to murmur and rebel against the Royal Authority; the Council to meet in the Guildhall of York for the transaction of business, and the President to reside in the King's Manor House, which had been built out of the ruins of St. Mary's Abbey.

The Council became a sort of Star Chamber of the North, governing the counties under its sway with great tyranny and oppression, from which there was no appeal, so much, as Macaulay says, "as to render the Great Charter a dead letter north of the Trent."

The following is a list of the Lord Presidents, with the dates of their appointments:—

- I. 1537.—Thomas Howard, 3rd Duke of Norfolk, who commanded the army sent for the suppression of the Pilgrimage of Grace.
- II. 1538.—Cuthbert Tunstall, Bishop of Durham, who was deprived, *temp.* Mary, of his Bishopric.
- III. 1539.—Robert Holgate, Bishop of Llandaff, afterwards Archbishop of York, deprived, *temp.* Mary, for being married.
- IV. 1556.—Francis Talbot, 5th Earl of Shrewsbury,
- V. 1561.—Henry Manners, 2nd Earl of Rutland.
- VI. 1564.—Thomas Young, Archbishop of York.
- VII. 1572.—Henry Hastings, 3rd Earl of Huntingdon.
- VIII. 1599.—Thomas Cecil, 2nd Baron Burghley, afterwards created Earl of Exeter.
- IX. 1602.—Edmund Sheffield, 3rd Baron Sheffield, afterwards created Earl of Mulgrave.
- X. 1619.—Emanuel le Scrope, 11th Baron Scrope, of Bolton, created, during his Presidency, Earl of Sunderland.

XI. 1629.—Sir Thomas Wentworth, Baron and Viscount Wentworth and Baron Raby; created, during his Presidency, Earl of Strafford; benedict 1613 on an impeachment for constructive treason.

XII. 1641.—Thomas Savile, 2nd Baron Savile, of Pontefract, created Earl of Sussex, 1641.

The Secretaries were John Easdel, Thomas Ennys, George Blythe, Henry Cheke, John Fearn, Sir William Gee, Sir Arthur Ingram, Sir William Ellys, and Sir John Melton.

The Council consisted of persons connected with, or representative of almost all the foremost county families of the North, amongst whom may be mentioned—

Sir Marmaduke Constable, of Flam-
borough.

Sir Thos. Tempest, of Tong.

Sir Ralph Ellerker, of Risby.

Sir William Babthorpe, of Babthorpe.

Thomas Fairfax.

Richard Bellasis.

Robert Bowes.

Robert Challoner.

Sir Henry Savile, of Thornhill.

Sir Nicholas Fairfax.

Richard Norton, of Norton.

Thos. Gargrave.

Thos. Rokeby, LL.D., of Rokeby.

Sir Arthur Nevil.

Sir Leonard Beckwith.

Sir Wm. Vavasour.

Francis Frobisher, of Normanton (an-
cestor? of Sir Martin F., the navi-
gator).

Sir George Conyers.

Richard Corbette.

Sir Nathaniel Fairfax.

Sir Henry Gates.

Anthony Bellasis.

William Tancred, of Boroughbridge.

Sir William Fairfax.

Sir Christopher Hildyard.

Francis Wortley.

Edmund Stanhope.

Sir Richard Mauleverer.

Sir Thos. Posthumous Hobby.

Sir Thos. Reresby.

Sir Thos. Lascelles.

Sir Henry Slingsby.

Sir John Mallory.

Sir Henry Griffith.

Sir Richard Wortley.

Sir John Savile, of Howley.

Sir Thos. Strickland.

Sir Philip Constable.

Sir Robert Swift, of Rotherham (an-
cestor of Dean S.)

Sir Francis Boynton.

Sir Marmaduke Grimstone.

Sir Thos. Hesketh.

Sir John Gibson.

Sir Christopher Hales.

Sir John Bennet.

Sir Cuthbert Pepper.

Sir William Ellys.

Sir George Ellys.

Sir John Lowther.

Sir Richard Dyer.

Sir William Ingram.

Sir Thomas Tildesley.

Sir William Dalton.

Sir William Wentworth (brother to
Lord Pres. W.)

Phineas Hoatson, Chancellor of York
Cathedral

Immediately after the appointment of Baron Savile by King Charles, in 1641, an Act was passed through Parliament abolishing the Council altogether, as being inimical to the liberties of the people, and from that time it ceased to exist, to the great joy of the people of the northern counties, who henceforth preferred undergoing the expense of travelling to London on law matters, rather than being subjected to the arbitrary oppression of the Council.

From *L. M. Weekly Supplement*.

ANCIENT YORKSHIRE GALLOWS.

THE castles and abbeys of Yorkshire have been dwelt upon by so many people, and treated under such various points of view, that it may well seem impossible to give any freshness to the subject. Nevertheless, there is one feature of feudal and monastic life which has been neglected. Writers have conjured up all sorts of fancies about the Middle Ages; the darkest as well as the most gaudy colours have been lavished over their pictures; but it has never occurred to them that the great baron with his military splendour, and the lordly abbot with his ecclesiastical pomp, were perhaps best known, and certainly most feared, among their humble contemporaries as the owners of several—gallows.

That such was indeed the fact can only be proved by plunging into the mouldy muniments of the Record Office, the mere name of which place is sufficient to horrify the admirers of light and pleasant literature. Yet it will be worth while for a moment to listen to a generally wearisome personage—Dr. Dryasdust—for on this occasion he really can butter his instruction with a certain amount of “sensation.” Allow him to put back the clock of national history for about 620 years, and to show what was going on all over England in those far-off times.

In August, 1274, Edward I. landed at Dover from the Holy Land, where he had gone on a crusade after the defeat and death of Simon de Montfort, the creator of the House of Commons. The King's worthless father, Henry III., had died nearly two years before, and the disturbed condition of the country caused by the long civil wars had naturally been aggravated by the absence of the Sovereign. The Patent Rolls of the time are stuffed with precepts to the sheriffs, complaining of the ceaseless occurrence of murders, robberies, and deeds of violence. At one moment the Government learns that the burgesses of Scarborough, doubtless exasperated by the oppressions of the Governor of the Castle, Henry Percy, had attacked that stronghold and inflicted injuries on the garrison. The next report is that the home farm of this or that abbey has been ravaged, and the abbot's barns plundered and burnt. Then comes the grief of a Norwegian merchant, who, after his ship had grounded at Skelton, made an arrangement by which he was to save one-half the cargo by surrendering the other to the hospitable lord of the manor, but who was, after all, robbed of the whole by the lord in question, that worthy adding insult to injury by forcing him to part with his ship at the fancy price of forty shillings.

Nothing came of these mandates to the sheriffs. In fact, the sheriffs themselves were often among the most unscrupulous extortionists of the time, being merciless pillagers of the people they were appointed to protect, and close allies of the feudal lords whose rapacious instincts they should have repressed. In spite of the eulogies

of modern historians, the young King was not a very scrupulous person in matters of *meum* and *tuum*. But he was resolved that, as far as his power would permit, no one should plunder his subjects but himself; and his first thought, in taking up the reins of government, was to suppress the monstrous abuses which prevailed. One of the earliest acts of his administration was to set machinery in motion for the collection of evidence against those who usurped authority and set justice at defiance. The instrument he devised for this purpose was a Special Commission, directed to visit every hundred of every shire (the palatine counties perhaps excepted), and to take the testimony of a jury of twelve of the local inhabitants. The Commissioners were to inquire as to who were holding manors formerly pertaining to the Crown, or were withholding services due to the Sovereign, or had turned waste land into game preserves to the injury of the public, or had wronged their neighbours by illegally exacting tolls and dues, or had otherwise extorted money under colour of law.

The questions to be put were some forty in number, but only one concerns us at present. The juries were to state who usurped the rights of the King by holding their own courts, issuing their own writs, and hanging offenders up on their own gallows.

The Commissioners lost no time in setting to work, although many of the nobles, alarmed at the policy of Edward, were at first disposed to resist him by force of arms, and had to be put down by force. One set of Commissioners, who began their inquiry in Somerset, had to deal with the Midland Counties, and did not reach their last district, Yorkshire, until about eighteen months after their appointment. By the time they had sent in their final returns, the inquiry was practically completed all over England, and the results were embodied in huge masses of parchment, known as the *Rotuli Hundredorum*, or Hundred Rolls. The manuscripts were reproduced in typography about the beginning of this century, the work occupying about 1,500 double-columned folio pages—wholly incomprehensible to ordinary readers owing to the abbreviated bastard Latin used by the original scribes. It is from this repulsive-looking compilation that the first of the following list of Yorkshire gallows has been drawn. The number of seignorial gallows presented by the juries was 52, which to modern ideas appears a somewhat extensive crop. Having regard to the area reviewed, however, it was below the average as compared with other districts. Norfolk, not one-third the extent of Yorkshire, had yielded a return of 85, and Devonshire, but little larger than Norfolk, rejoiced in 117.

The King had now got the evidence he required. But time was necessary for a careful investigation of the material, and it was not until 1278 that the matter was ripe for legislation. A Parliament was then summoned to meet at Gloucester, where a statute was passed to improve the process of provincial judicature by regulating the territorial franchises. Immediately after the sitting of Parliament the Justices

Itinerant, whose functions were rather financial than judicial, proceeded on one of their accustomed journeys, and royal writs were profusely issued against the great landlords, requiring them to show "by what warrant" they exercised their pretended rights and privileges. The proceeding excited jealousy and wrath among those barons who retained the old fendal spirit and were loth to submit to restrictions. The Earl of Warrenne, one of the Yorkshire gallows owners, upon being called before the justices, produced a rusty old sword, and cried: "Here is my warrant. My ancestors came with William the Bastard, and conquered these lands with the sword, and with the sword will I defend them." The speech, as the Bishop of Chester observes in his Constitutional History, was mere bravado, and the earl, descended from an illegitimate half-brother of Henry II., was connected with the Warrenne family only by the lucky marriage of one of his ancestors; but his language doubtless represented the feelings of many great feudatories.

The King, however, was not to be deterred by empty menaces, and the writs of *quo warranto* were issued by hundreds in every direction. Their effect was to bring out the most striking fact in connection with the Hundred Rolls, namely, their incompleteness. Two explanations may be offered for the shortcomings of the first inquiry. The juries may have been too much intimidated by the power of the nobles to make truthful presentments, or the gallows may have often appeared to them as natural an appendage to a great estate as the manor house itself. There is evidence to be found in the Rolls in support of both theories. When, for instance, a jury composed wholly of local men answered, "We don't know" to nineteen-twentieths of the questions addressed to them on local matters, it may be fairly suspected that they knew a great deal more than they dared to say. When, again, another jury urgently represented the griefs of the district against some oppressive neighbour, but did not say that he had a gallows, the presumption is that the omission arose through carelessness. However it may have been, the defects in the inquiry were remarkable. From the "Placita de Quo Warranto"—almost as bulky as the Rolls—it appears that 42 additional gallows had been discovered in Yorkshire, at the places mentioned in the second list given later on in this article, raising the total number of seignorial instruments of death to 94.

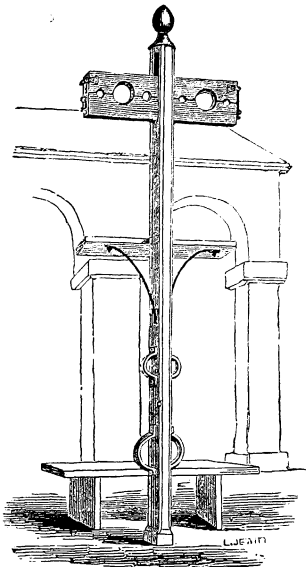
One or two illustrations may be given to show how the increase arose. In the presentments the juries had credited the Archbishop of York with four gallows, adding, in one case, that they did not know by what warrant it had been erected, in consequence of which a writ of *quo warranto* was issued. Now this proceeding must have been exceedingly aggravating to the Primate. He knew that the county of Durham bristled all over with the gibbets of the Palatine Bishop, and he was doubtless aware that the Hundred Roll for Kent attributed thirty gallows to the Archbishop of Canterbury in that county alone.

Was he to be denied even four? So in holy indignation he gathered up his charters, and appeared before the justices to prove that he was not merely entitled to the gallows presented, but to five others (see below), by a grant of King Athelstane and a confirmation of Henry I. This seems to have at once quieted the counsel for the prosecution, for the case was carried no further, and the Archbishop having next proved his right to *two* mints, went off with flying colours. Take as another example the case of the Abbot of Rufford, about whom a jury merely presented that he owed feudal service to the wapentake of Strafford for the town of Rotherham, but had not rendered it for 15 years. The Abbot, summoned thereupon by *quo warranto*, and presumably in no better temper than the Archbishop, lost no time in showing that he had a right, by charter, in "his town of Rotherham," to a market, a court, a pillory, a tumbrel, and a gallows, and owed no service at all. To which the King's attorney could make no reply.

It must not be supposed that the list of Yorkshire gallows is now complete. In the first place, the King retained large estates in his own hands. The juries were not called upon to say anything about such demesnes, and they, of course, said nothing; but there can be no question that the *jura regalia*, which always included a gallows, were in full vogue in these manors. In the extensive districts where the landlords did not possess regal rights, another officer stepped in—the sheriff—holding courts for the trial of felons every month, and despatching justice (and prisoners) with the promptness characteristic of the age. The judges of goal delivery were sent round whenever the county goal required a clearance, and executions followed as a matter of course. There was, besides, the Curia Regis, which accompanied the King in his constant peregrinations through the realm. The Saxon Chronicle states that this court, in 1124, hanged 44 thieves in a batch at Huncot, in Leicestershire, a fact which enables one to judge of the efficiency of a tribunal that was always in active operation. A note must also be taken of the irregular executions frequently mentioned in the Hundred Rolls. Taking the Gloucestershire presentments as an example, one finds the Deerhurst jury complaining that two officers of the Earl of Gloucester had seized "certain" men, alleging that they were sheepstealers, and had summarily decapitated them in the county of Worcester; while in Bristol the Constable of the King's Castle ordered the arrest of a man in one of the town churchyards, and decapitated him also, without even the pretence of a trial. In Kent, a powerful landlord had felons hanged upon an oak tree which, in Irish parlance, stood "convenient." It is abundantly evident from every page of the Rolls that human life, as well as property, was regarded very cheaply in ages which appear so picturesque to later eyes.

Having dealt with the greatest and most monstrous privilege of the feudal lords, a brief mention may be made of two other instruments of mediæval punishment—the pillory and the tumbrel. The pillory, which existed before the Conquest, and was not finally abolished by

Parliament until the first year of the present reign, was used for the punishment of perjurers, forestallers, petty thieves, swindlers, slanderers, and—when advancing civilisation had evoked the crime—forgers. It consisted of a wooden frame about five feet high, with sliding panels to enclose the neck, and sometimes the wrists, of the criminal in holes pierced for the purpose. (The relics of one may be seen in the Museum at Scarborough.) When a man was firmly fixed in this instrument, he was at the mercy of the assembled crowd, and the juvenile population had a magnificent and legal opportunity of displaying its skill in the projection of broken crockery, besom handles, old clogs, and other handy missiles, at the head so temptingly fixed up. Another part of the punishment consisted in slicing off one of the offender's ears—a practice which was not without inconvenience to people who lost that organ in an innocent way, and led them to take a



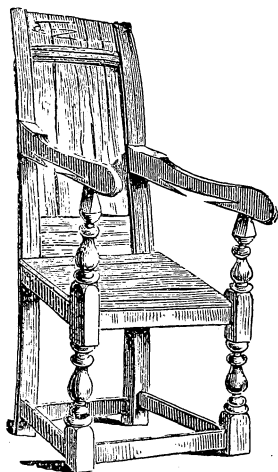
Stocks, Whipping Post, and Pillory.

curious step for their protection. One would be astonished to be told that the Queen, during one of her journeys, had been delayed by a petitioner who prayed for a certificate under the Great Seal that he had lost an ear in her defence. But such applications were quite common in the Middle Ages; and the Patent Rolls of Edward I. contain many examples. One man had lost an ear in the Gascon War; another had been mutilated by a traitorous Welshman; a third had had a fight with a parish priest, and had come to grief; a fourth was bitten by the big dog of the Abbot of Gloucester. The story having been attested by witnessess, a writ bearing the massive Great Seal was forthwith granted, so that the bearer, on an emergency, could produce his certificate, and break his insulter's head with it into the bargain.

The tumbrel was originally devised for the castigation of those who broke the assize of bread or beer; that is, who used false weights or measures, or produced a bad article. In its later days it was generally called a ducking-stool, and was chiefly reserved for women, who were exempted on account of their sex from the pillory. "Scolding and unquiet" shrews were also liable to the punishment, and in some localities enjoyed a monopoly of its advantages. The instrument was an oaken chair fixed on a pair of wheels having either one or two long shafts. The person strapped into the chair was wheeled into a river or dirty pool backwards, and the shafts being tilted up, he or she was

E

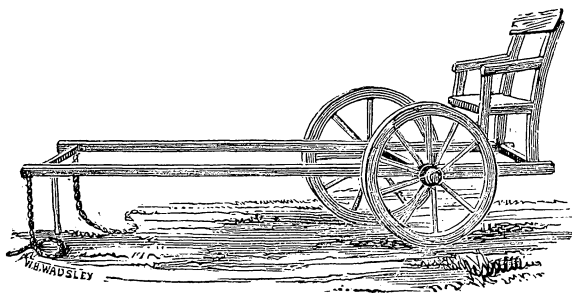
plunged into the water (or mud, if possible), the machine being recovered by means of ropes. A Cucking Stool was also used (of which



Cucking Stool.

we give an illustration), by which I mean, a loose chair in which the culprit could be placed before her own door, or which could be attached to the tumbrel for the purpose of drawing her to the gates of the town, or to the pond to be ducked. As it was held by legal luminaries that lords of manors claiming to hold court leets were bound to maintain a pillory and tumbrel on pain of forfeiture of their franchises, ducking stools were as common as the stocks down to the reign of William III. It was last used at Cambridge, in 1780. In Yorkshire few instruments are mentioned in the Hundred Rolls, but the Justices in Eyre during the writs of *quo warranto* fined several lords of manors for the deficiency, which was doubtless supplied. The places in which pillories existed are marked below with an *, those possessing tumbrels with a †.

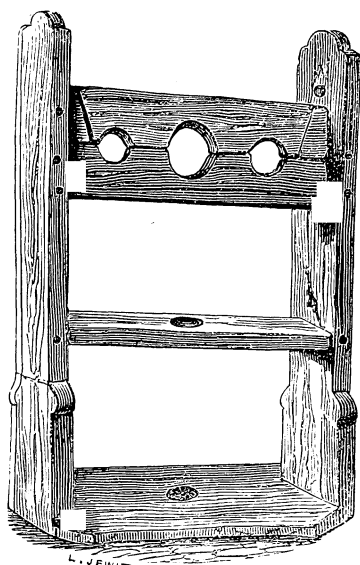
It will be observed that Halifax does not figure among the towns having engines of death. And as Hull was then only a village belonging to the Abbot of Meaux, it is clear that the celebrated alliteration of which the two towns form the terrestrial element had not been invented. As regards Leeds, the jury do not speak of a gallows, but state that Henry de Lacy held "all" the *jura regalia*, and did not permit the



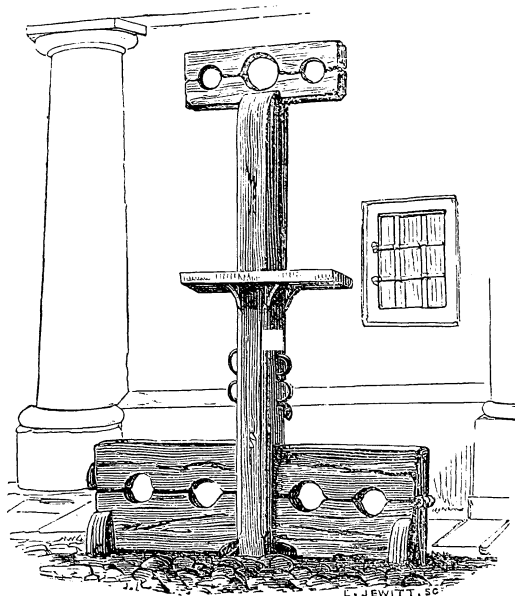
Tumbrel.

King's sheriff to enter his liberty, which leaves the matter in no doubt. Indeed, as Thoresby observes (Hist. p. 102), the existence of the name Gallow Hill suffices to prove the power of the feudal lords.

The orderly arrangement of the Hundred Rolls removes all difficulty respecting the manors there referred to. But the reports of *quo*



Pillory.



Pillory, Whipping Post, and Stocks.

waranto trials are confused in the extreme, and, owing to abbreviations used by the clerks, it is often difficult and sometimes impossible to fix the locality. It is known that some of the King's judicial servants were foreigners. Possibly some were Frenchmen, a people who to this day habitually mutilate foreign names in a manner peculiar to themselves. So when one comes across a place which the scribe in a few lines writes—"Wicton," "Witton," "Withton," "Whytton," and "Wichtton," one knows he is blundering but hopes to hit the nail on the head by dint of many trials. With some hesitation this manor is described below as Market Weighton. Two or three others are left to the ingenious reader.



Offender in the Pillory.

GALLOWS RETURNED BY THE JURIES.

WAPENTAKE OF "STRAFFORD."

The townsmen.
Thomas de Furnivall.
Earl Warenne.

HUNDRED OF "BARKESTON."

John Paynell (Paganel).
Prebend of Wlftkelf (Ulleskelf?).
Abbot of Selby.

WAPENTAKE OF "STAYNCLIFFE."

Two (or more) gallows lately erected by persons unknown.

WAPENTAKE OF "TYKEHULL."

Constable of the royal castle.
Prior of Bradenstoke.

*+Doncaster.

*+ "Halumshire."
"Coningbure."

Drax.

Unnamed Manor.

*+Selby.

"Setel."

Tykehull.

"Laghton."

*†Knarborough.	WAPENTAKE OF "CLARHOU." Earl of Cornwall (a gallows and a gibbet).
Leeds.	WAPENTAKE OF "SCHYRAVK." Earl of Lincoln.
Otley.	Archbishop of York.
Bingley.	Eudo la Zouche.
Barnsley.	WAPENTAKE OF STAINCROSS. Prior of Pontefract.
A Suburb.	THE CITY OF YORK. Abbot of St. Mary's, York.
Do. (Gotherningate).	Archbishop of York.
A Manor.	LIBERTY OF ST. MARY'S, YORK. Abbot of Bella Landa (Byland).
Dringhouses.	"WAPENTAKE OF AYNESTY." Archbishop of York.
The Shire and Town,	WAPENTAKE OF "ALUERTONSHIRE." The Bishop of Durham.
*†Thornton-le-Moor.	Rich. de Malabis.
Thirsk.	WAPENTAKE OF BIRDFORTH. Roger de Mowbray
A Manor.	Galf de Upsal.
Do. (Sowerby ?)	Will. de Lasceles.
For the Liberty	LIBERTY OF BELLA LANDA (BYLAND). The Abbot of Bella Landa.
Unnamed Manors.	WAPENTAKE OF BULMER. { The citizens of York. The Dean and Chapter of York. The Abbot of St. Mary's, York. The Abbot of Bella Landa.
Pickering.	WAPENTAKE OF PICKERING. Earl of Lancaster.
A Manor.	Alanus Bustel.
Do.	Dominus de Marlay.
Levisham.	Roger, Earl of Norfolk.
Malton.	WAPENTAKE OF "RYDAL." Lady Agnes de Vesci.
In the Wapentake.	Abbot of St. Mary's, York.
A Manor.	Abbot of Bella Landa.
The borough.	BOROUGH OF SCARBOROUGH. The burgesses.
Hedon.	WAPENTAKE OF HOLDERNESS. (Late) Earl of Albemarle.
Patrington.	Archbishop of York.
Rooss.	Robert de Ros (who afterwards claimed to have gibbets at "Ha nlake, Husum, and Lynton").
"Hoveden."	WAPENTAKE OF HOWDENSHERE. The Bishop of Durham.
"Suthkave."	The Order of Templars.
*†Skelton.	WAPENTAKE OF LANGEBERG. Wm. de Fauconbridge.
Kirkby.	Baldwin Wake.
Wernelton (Whorlton ?).	Nich. de Meriel (Neville).
Stokesley.	Hugh de Ewer.
Manors (unnamed).	{ Marmaduke de Tweng. Peter de Malo Lacu (Mauley). The Prior of Gisburne. Wm. de Percy of Kildale. Richard Malebis.

GALLOWS REPORTED IN PLACITA QUO WARANTO.

"Roderham."	WAPENTAKE OF STRAFFORTH. Abbot of Rufford.
Sherburn.	WAPENTAKE OF BARKSTONE ASH. Archbishop of York.
Lethereston.	WAPENTAKE OF STAINCLIFFE. Thomas de Alta Ripa.
Carleton.	Do.
Appletrewick.	James de Esseton.
Burton-in-Lonsdale	Roger de Mowbray.
"Kymberworth," &c.	WAPENTAKE OF TICKHILL. Idonia de Lexburne.
Boroughbridge.	WAPENTAKE OF CLARO. Earl of Cornwall.
Wakefield.	WAPENTAKE OF AGRIBRIGG. Earl Warenne.
Bradford.	WAPANTAKE OF MORLEY. Earl of Lincoln.
*†Town and Liberty.	LIBERTY OF RIPON. Archbishop of York.
Bulmer.	WAPENTAKE OF BULMER. John de Bulmer.
Buttercrambe.	Baldwin Wake.
Stanwick.	WAPENTAKE OF GILLING. Hugo Fitzhenry.
*†Swaledale.	Gilbert de Gaunt.
Wath.	WAPENTAKE OF HALLIKELD. William de Fleming.
Thoraldby.	WAPENTAKE OF WEST HANG. Thomas de Chauncy.
Walton.	LIBERTY OF LANGBAURGH. John de Bulmer.
"Holm."	WAPENTAKE OF PICKERING. The Constable of Flamborough.
The Liberty.	LIBERTY OF WHITBY. Abbot of Whitby.
Slingsby.	WAPENTAKE OF RYEDALE. William de Wyvill.
The Borough, &c.	HONOUR OF RICHMOND. The Earl of Richmond.
Skirpenbeck.	WAPENTAKE OF HARTHILL. Thomas de Chauncy.
Wilton.	Archbishop of York.
"Whytton" (Market Weighton ?)	John de Vinonia.
Louneborough (Londesborough ?)	John de Vinonia.
*†The Liberty.	LIBERTY OF BEVERLEY. The Archbishop of York.
Settrington.	WAPENTAKE OF BUCKROSE. Earl of Norfolk.
Duffield.	WAPENTAKE OF OUSE AND DERWENT. King of Scotland.
Aston.	William de Cantilupe.
"Kereby."	Do.
"Fossebrigg."	Archbishop of York.
"Wolveston."	Prior of Newburgh.

From *Yorkshire Weekly Post*.

Dr. J. LATIMER.

AN OLD YORKSHIRE NEWSPAPER.

THE readers of *Old Yorkshire* who throw down their *Yorkshire Post*, after having gleaned from its pages the news of the day, gathered from the four quarters of the globe, probably never give a moment's thought to those who were their predecessors in reading the same paper more than a century ago. During that time many generations of its readers, have been born, and lived, and passed away, but the *Intelligencer*, though under another name, still appears, without any intermission in the long series of numbers, which date back for close upon a century and a half.

Some of my readers may feel an interest in learning something of what their ancestors read of and talked over, when they received their weekly newspaper, in the far off days of the middle of last century. I have before me, as I write these lines, No. 701 of "*The Leeds Intelligencer*," printed by Griffith Wright, at New Street End, Tuesday, January 13th, 1767." It is a diminutive paper, of four pages, three columns on a page, and the type is of a very old-fashioned character. About three columns are devoted to advertisements, without any regard to arrangement or classification, and yet these "ads." are interesting reading, for there is an actuality about them, which makes them, as Mr. Freeman would write, "the best accessory proofs of history." They give us an insight into some of the ways, customs and manners of the past. In the following advertisement, we find a dash of independence, characteristic of the people:--

"To be sold, at Esholt, in the parish of Guiseley, A Large Parcel of Oak, Ash, and Elm Timber. Any person mindful to buy it, may apply to Mr. Strother of Esholt aforesaid. This will be sold when a purchaser offers, but will be advertised no more."

The two advertisements which follow the abovenamed, have reference to the sale by auction we presume (though no Auctioneer's name is given), of freehold and copyhold estates in Leeds, which are "To be sold to the highest Bidder," and a special inducement is offered to intending buyers, in the notice that, "the above premises are not within the Soak of Leeds Mills." A three line "ad." informs the reader that the old Moot Hall, is in a dilapidated condition, and "any person or persons willing to undertake the repairing of the building are desired to apply to Mr. Thomas Barstow. In the same column with this notice, we are informed as to a new and expeditious method of reaching Loudon, by "The Leeds New Post Coaches, in two days, by way of Ferrybridge, Doncaster, Newark, etc., every Monday, Wednesday and Friday, at 4 o'clock in the morning. Fare 3d. per mile." On the same page of the paper, we find a long advertisement detailing the virtues of Turlington's Balsam of Life, one of the quack nostrums which seem to have existed from time immemorial. In the inner pages of the paper, we find notices of property "To be Lett," in every case, "exceeding proper for a Cloth-maker," which was the staple trade of Leeds at that time. Then follows a glowing description of the various subjects.

taught "at the Academy in Briggate, Leeds," and these comprise, "English, Latin, Greek and French, Arithmetic, Merchants Accounts, Mensuration and Gauging, Geometry, Trigonometry Navigation, and Astronomy, by R. Pulman, and Henry Clark." The terms were £12 per annum for Board and Education, and to these were added the addenda that "Due regard was paid to Morals and Behaviour." "Mardant's Drops" are set forth as the panacea for almost every disorder to which humanity is liable. The tastes of music lovers were not forgotten in those days, hence we find an advertisement of "A Concert of Music, at the Concert Room in the Rose and Crown Yard," and "between the parts of the Concert will be presented gratis, a Comedy call'd THE CONSCIOUS LOVERS, written by Richard Steele, to which will be added, a New Pantomime Entertainment, call'd "The Witches," the whole to conclude with a Dance. Surely we have here a "variety entertainment" to suit all tastes, and which could not fail to "draw." The last advertisement we shall notice has reference to "An Entire New Work," being No. 1, in weekly parts, price 6d. of "The History of England, by Mr. Kimber." The work was to be completed in 140 numbers, and whether the subscribers ever saw its completion, we are not in a position to say, having hitherto failed to come across this "valuable work," which was "dedicated by permission, to the Right Hon. John, Earl Ligonier."

Glancing through the news, we find very little of a political character; the foreign items of information are dated Dec. 6, and come from Warsaw and Paris, but under date August 28th, we have an important communication from Isolarossa, in which is given particulars of an invention, which was evidently telephonic in its nature, and was the precursor of the speaking machines of our own day, adding one more proof of the truth of the old saying, that "there is nothing new under the sun." The new contrivance was called *Il Corriere Volante*, or The Flying Courier, and was the joint invention of Abbes Giuliani and Liccia. An experiment had been made in the presence of two English gentlemen, and communication had been established between two points, a distance of ten miles, with complete success. The machine is described as follows:—

"The Flying Courier is a portable machine which serves for the purpose of communicating at the distance of many miles a notice or advice, as clearly and distinctly, as if a voice was heard, or it was seen written on a leaf. To perform this operation, three things are necessary. 1. That the place from whence the notice is to be sent which we shall call A, command a view of the place to which the notice is directed which we shall call B. 2. That at the place A there is a machine with a person informed of the notice intended to be communicated to the place B. That at the place B, there be another person with a similar machine, in order to return an answer to the place A, as shall be necessary. This operation is not restricted so as only to communicate intelligence from A, to B, but the instant it is received at B, it may be conveyed to C, and from C may be conveyed to D, and so on, although C and D, be not seen by A, provided that at every one of the places there be these machines, and the persons who perform, know at what precise time this operation is to be, so that they may stand in fixed attention. In

this manner, the same notice may fly in a few hours from the one extremity to the other of a Kingdom. This operation may be performed just now at the distance of 25 miles, from one machine to another, and when the machine shall be furnished with certain springs, which are yet wanting, it may be done at the distance of 50 miles. It may be done by night as well as by day, provided that the air be not charged with a low cloudy atmosphere, or any other dark vapour. Although the operation is performed in public, advice is communicated with the greatest secrecy, as it can neither be heard nor understood, but by the persons who assist at the machines. Nay, if he who sends or receives the advice is desirous to conceal it, there is a method of doing it freely. In fine this operation is performed with great expedition; for in a quarter of an hour may be communicated a period, containing about two hundred letters."

The latest advices from London are dated seven days previous to publication, and amongst much unimportant news we are told that, "an eminent gentleman of the law is preparing a Bill, which he intends to bring in this Session, as the most real and effectual means to prevent Bribery and corruption in the election of members to serve in Parliament."

In Parliamentary matters we are informed that "one part of Lord C——'s Administration has partly transpired. It is relative to carriages having a proportional broad wheel and the hind axle-tree contracted that each wheel may roll a different surface. By this salutary reformation a saving will be made in the articles of carriages, roads, and pavements, of some hundred thousand pounds a year." It is also reported that no "pensions on the Irish establishment will be granted in future but to such persons as actually reside in that kingdom. Report is made of steps taken by the E. of C—— to bring two foreign Powers to their senses, and we learn that a "a special messenger had been sent to the Court of Madrid to demand an answer whether they intended to pay a ransom then due;" and another messenger had been despatched to Portugal "demanding immediate redress for all our grievances," and, further still, it is said "that the same spirited conduct will be pursued by his Lordship to every other power who do not fulfil their engagements, or trifle with us. If this is not the Minister England wants, we know not what is!"

The news from Ireland is of a much more peaceful character than at present, the most important item, relating to the decrease in number of the black cattle of the country, and an intimation that "a worthy, ingenious and patriotic gentleman, alarmed by the growing scarcity of black cattle, has warmly recommended the rearing of calves with bean meal, made into stirabout, etc., having proved the value of his recipe, by repeated experiments." Another item of Irish news is of a more humorous nature. "An Irishman lately confined in Newgate for a capital offence, having a sore leg which was extremely offensive to the smell, was frequently requested by his fellow prisoners to apply some dressing to it, that might a little abate the force of the effluvia. But Teague despised every request of this nature, constantly exclaiming, 'The devil burn me if I lay out one halfpenny for a plaister till I am sure of my life; for you know honey, my leg will be of no service to me in case I am hanged.'"

Following the "country news" is an epigram, which would no doubt commend itself to the bachelor portion of the community:—

"Happy the man who hath a tongueless bride,
But happier he who hath no wife to chide;
His days in peace, his nights are spent in rest,
Devoid of care, he lives supremely blest."

Following this, is a further supply of news from country districts, from which we learn that at Gloucester, three rioters are to be executed on the Friday following, and particulars are given of a dreadful storm at Cetto in Languedoc, also an account of a robbery of two of the Hampstead coaches. Under the heading of "Leeds, Jany. 13th," we are told of storms and violent gales at Newcastle, Whitby, Eyemouth, etc., doing considerable damage, also of people being lost in the snow at Horbury, Ingleton, and Barnsley, the snow being drifted 8 or 10 feet thick. A paragraph is given, which fixes the starting point in the career of one of the best of the Leeds worthies of the past, for we are informed that, "last week the Rev. Mr. Milner, who was educated under the late Rev. Mr. Moore, master of the free grammar school, in this town, was, for his extraordinary abilities, tho' under 24 years of age, elected master of the Free Grammar School at Hull, worth upwards of £120 per annum."

Limited as was the space at the disposal of the editor, he found room for the production of the poetaster, and the following lines, entitled, "A Song for the New Year," might be reproduced at each recurring opening year, with great appropriateness.

"The Old Year is ended, and what shall we do?
Discreetly consider to go thro' the New;
While compliments pass still from one to the other,
From father to son, and from sister to brother,
Let the Muse without personal satire or gall,
Declare what she wishes, and wishes to all.
May Folly and Vice be all banish'd the nation,
And Virtue and Truth have a free toleration;
May Scoundrels and Villains have what they deserve,
And the Poor, though they're poor, be obliged not—to starve;
May our Statesmen agree, and our Placemen be true,
And then the *Old Year* will be worse than the *New*."

The above summary comprises all of interest in the scanty little broad sheet we have been looking over, and it is but a poor stock of news, which had to satisfy the readers of the *Leeds Intelligencer* of one hundred and twenty years ago. If we contrast the fulness of the news of the papers of to-day, and the speed with which it has found its way from all quarters of the world, we are amazed at the insignificance of the miserable items of intelligence which we have just laid before our readers, and yet, when our successors in 1989, indulge in a retrospect of the past, we too may be humiliated by the advances which the world will have made in the intervening period.

Morley, 1889.

THE EDITOR.

SOME ANTIQUITIES OF THE SPEN VALLEY.

The district named Spen Valley, from the little brook which meanders along its entire length, and falls into the Calder at Raven's Wharf, does not boast of many lions, and such as are met with are of a very tame description. Nevertheless, there are sundry relics of old times, in the shape of venerable halls and farm buildings, scattered here and there, on the slopes, which tell us, that hundreds of years ago, men of good social standing must have resided in the locality. Were I to write on the whole of these old buildings and their associations, it would be easy to fill a good sized volume, but I will content myself by referring briefly to four of them, taken almost haphazard, one of which shall be in Heckmondwike, two in the centre of Liversedge, and the remaining one so near to Cleckheaton as to be virtually within the boundaries of that township.

The oldest house in Heckmondwike is doubtless the one that stands in the little fold just above the church. It was originally a lath and plaster erection, and was faced with brick and stone in 1563. As it stands now its only attraction is its two gables, crowned with carved spiral ornaments. The great oak cross beam is beautifully carved, though the storms of near four centuries have obliterated some of the cunning work, there are still visible excellent representations of leaves, roses, and singular trailing bird-like devices surrounding initials of the original owner.

It is not, however, of this house that I propose at present to speak, but of another fine old building, in a much better state of preservation, which stands in the unsavoury locality known as Cook Lane, and which is called the "Old Hall," *par excellence*. At present its surroundings are very incongruous, but in the days of its glory, when the entrance gate stood some two hundred yards away, amidst a grove of trees, from which an avenue extended to the door, and all around were pleasant green fields and hedgerows, it would be a beautiful and striking object, standing as it does on the rising ground quite apart from any other buildings. This Hall, which still retains many signs of its ancient importance, has no date upon it, but it belongs, it is thought, to the time of Elizabeth. It has evidently been altered often, especially in the interior, but it still retains much of its original appearance so far as its outward aspect is concerned. Some years ago it was let off in cottages and presented a very forlorn aspect, but it has since been renovated and its interior modernised, and is now in the sole occupancy of a gentleman who farms the land surrounding it. When the cottagers had been dispossessed it was found that they had used their whitening brushes pretty freely, as is customary with such people when they occupy gloomy old buildings, and the interior presented a very incongruous spectacle. A thick coat of whitewash was removed from the walls of one room, the only room which seemed to have been left intact, when it was discovered that a series of couplets were painted on the

walls, just below the ceiling, in old English characters, the space between them being filled with representations of various beasts and birds. The first figure was found to be a parrot, and near it was the following verse :—

What beter bed than quiat reste
To spende the night with slepe ?
What beter thought the daylie care
Thy soule from synne to kepe ?

The next figure was that of an elephant, with a cornucopia or horn of plenty in the place of a trunk, and then the following two lines :—

What greater prayse to God and man
Than heatred to forsake ?

The concluding couplet having been obliterated. Next come the figure of a pelican tearing its breast to feed its young, and then the lines

Love bestē the Lorde God of creation,
As thyself love thy neighbour.

After this there was disclosed a lion rampant and the incomplete lines

Disdayne no man that hath
For the beste of us alle maybe

The "Old Hall" is interesting from the fact that within its walls Priestley, the famous chemist and philosopher, spent probably the happiest portion of his stormy life. He was born, as is well-known, at Fieldhead, near Birstal, but his mother dying when he was about six years of age, he was taken charge of by Mrs. Keighley, his aunt, who then resided in this old mansion. This lady, like all the Priestley family up to this time, was one of the old Puritan stock. Her house was a great gathering place for the neighbouring dissenting ministers, and the doctor makes very honourable mention of this well-ordered household at the time he was under his aunt's care. By his restless craving after knowledge and by the marvellous facility with which he acquired it, Priestley early proved that his mind was of no ordinary calibre. His pious aunt determined, as he grew towards man's estate, that he should be trained for the Christian ministry, and for that purpose he eventually took his departure from the shelter of her hospitable roof. She followed his career with much interest during the first year of his residence, but when he finally lapsed into heterodoxy she did not conceal her grief and disappointment. These are in fact evident enough in her will, where she leaves her whilom favourite "one silver tankard" only, probably the one the doctor had used in his youthful days.

Leaving the "Old Hall" at Heckmondwike, we will now pass into the adjoining township. The walk is not a long one which brings us to the grey old hall, called "The Headlands" evidently from its position, but better known in modern times as the "Old Yew Tree," the name adopted when it was occupied as a public house in the opening years of the century. It is a fine specimen of an old English hall, and made a picture, by the road side, on which pedestrians would often stop to gaze,



The Old Hall, Heckmon twike.



The Headlands, Liversedge.

before the ugly wall was put up in front, which sadly mars it. Passing round to the front we first take a general view of the and realize at once that it must have been, when erected, a house of some pretensions. It is gabled in front and ornamented with stone terminals, but the windows and some other portions of the building have evidently been modernised, probably at the time it was made into an inn, and the architectural harmony has been to some extent marred by the alterations. It is still, however, a fine old place. The tablet over the door is inscribed with the letters J.E.F., the initials of Josiah and Elizabeth Farrer, and the date given is 1690. The building, however, looks older than that in some of its parts, and it is probable that the date only marks the year when the Farrers, a well-known old Liversedge family, re-built or re-modelled it.

From the fact that it was used as an inn for some years it is still generally called the "Old Yew Tree." In the early part of the century it was a famous coaching house, and old people tell us that in the sunny summer time the old grey terrace and noble sweep in front were crowded with people waiting for the "Tally-ho" and other well-appointed coaches, which many a time during the day passed between the neighbouring towns and more distant places. Standing in front of the inn, the intending passenger could see the gaily painted vehicles winding along the roads for miles, and had plenty of time to get ready their luggage and take a parting glass before Jehu drew up his smoking horses at the front. The arrivals and departures of these coaches were in those times the great events of the day, and when any great debate was taking place in Parliament, or news of the issue of some great battle in the Peninsula was expected, hundreds of people were accustomed to gather here to learn the news of the guard and the passengers.

On entering the building, we see at a glance that the house has been very much altered. The floors, however, are still covered with the original diamond-shaped flags. One of the front rooms still retains many of its original characteristics. It is panelled all round with dark oak, which is well preserved. The fire-place, as is usual in old buildings, is of a rather curious construction, the mantel piece being surmounted by three well-executed spiral oak pillars. The plaster moulding round the room is very ornamental. The heraldic devices of griffins, flowers, birds, and fishes have, however, been almost obscured by innumerable coats of whitewash; and this is also the case with the diamond shaped figure in the centre of the room, which is ornamented at the angles by the *fleur-de-lis* and the Tudor rose. With the exception of the old oak staircase, probably the room just named is the only one which remains intact. The upper rooms are chiefly remarkable for their ponderous oak doors, curious closets, and the heavy oak beams which cross them.

Just above the Headlands, on the opposite side of the road, is another antiquated mansion, known as Duxbury Hall. Within the last

years it has been renovated, but the former appearance of the grey and deserted looking, with its row of poplars standing like in front, is well remembered. It is a plain, substantial looking house, with nothing striking about the exterior except its mullioned windows. It was long the property of the Brooks, who may be numbered among the last representatives in this locality of the class of yeomen once so common in the West Riding, who combined farming with manufacturing. Mr. Samuel Brook, a man of considerable force of character, who died a few years ago, was remarkable for his eccentricities, and also for a romantic incident which took place here some forty years ago, and which reminds one of the old traditions of Gretna Green, it being nothing more or less than the elopement of a niece of Mr. Brook's, with a farm servant of the name of Hall. It is said that Miss Brook first broached the matter to him as he was working in the garden, and he, nothing loth, at once fell in with her proposals, and it was arranged by the adventurous lady that they should leave the house early on a day named, and be married at Birstall Church. Had the man kept his own counsel it seems probable that the wedding might have taken place quietly enough, but he divulged the secret to his sister and a neighbour the day before. When the pair were missing in the morning, some of those who were in the secret apprized Mr. Brook of the escapade of his niece. Immediately on the information being given, the incensed uncle mounted his horse in hot haste, and, accompanied by mine host of the Yew Tree, rode with head-long speed in pursuit of the fugitives. The journey was accomplished in a remarkably short time, but the runaways had a good start, and the excited pursuers only arrived at the church in time to see the newly married pair just emerging from the porch. The infuriated Mr. Brook, besides himself with rage, demanded that the vicar should dissolve the bond, but Mr. Heald answered drily, that he could bind but could not unloose, and that if he were to enter into the latter branch of business he might have more customers than he could attend to. Finding that the pair could not be separated by the vicar's authority, force was used, and, strange to say, the bride was not only taken away, but was actually sent off to her father in America. Her simple-minded husband, urged on by his acquaintances, followed her, and went to claim his bride at her father's house; but the romance ends here, for the base fellow agreed for a sum of money to give up all claim to his wife, and so trouble the proud family no more.

A short walk across the fields brings us to another notable house. As we proceed down the slope to Lower Blacup, the flourishing town of Cleckheaton lies before us, and to the left and to the right the eye takes in a wide sweep of the valley. Down in the bottom, to the right, is the handsome mill which stands on the site of the grim-looking old building against which the Luddites vainly spent their strength. By-and-bye the foot of Quaker Lane is reached, and turning a short distance to the left, we reach our destination, the old homestead of



Duxbury Hall, Liversedge.



Lower Blacup, Cleckheaton

Thomas Wright. There seems to be no date upon it, but the building is plainly of some antiquity, probably more than 200 years old. Some of the stones show signs of decay, but on the whole it looks strong enough to stand the storms of another century. The surroundings have become somewhat marred by the opening of a coal pit in the immediate vicinity, but it is still a pleasant, retired nook. The interior of the central portion is pretty much in the same state as when Wright lived in it. Thomas Wright, who at the time he took this farm was just settling down in life, was gifted with a powerful intellect, and might have attained literary eminence if he had received a more efficient training. When he settled at Lower Blacup, he brought with him a young wife, whom he had married under the most romantic circumstances, having eloped with her to Scotland in order to circumvent her father, who was bitterly opposed to the match. Though Wright does not tell us in his autobiography why his father-in-law opposed the marriage so strongly, it is not difficult to discover that the shrewd, hard-headed old clothier had no great opinion of the business qualifications of his daughter's suitor. It would not be difficult for an experienced man of business like him to see that Wright, owing to his defective business training and the loose way in which he had spent his earlier years, lacked not only ability as a manufacturer, but also steady and determined perseverance. On the other hand, Wright, conscious that he was very much superior to Birkhead in intellectual ability, naturally resented being looked down upon by one whom he regarded as being a mere "muck-worm," who had spent a whole life in "grubbing" to scrape together wealth, and who possessed scarcely an idea beyond the money he owned and worshipped. Could the shade of Thomas Wright "revisit the glimpses of the moon," he would be fully satisfied with the verdict of posterity. Birkhead and his money seem to have passed out of the recollection of the oldest inhabitants, but the memory of Thomas Wright is as fresh as ever.

Across the valley stands Brook House, the home of Miss Birkhead. The whole locality must have been very lovely a century ago, and though the mills and workshops erected in the neighbourhood have somewhat spoiled it, it is still a very pleasant place. The straw-thatched cottage, once inhabited by Isaac Taylor, where Wright met his sweetheart clandestinely, has been pulled down, but the old Balm Mill still stands. Over the hill, on the other side of Wright's old house, is the old "Theyked Chapel," now made into cottages, which Wright and his friend Jackson went so far to beg for, and which was opened by John Wesley, who stayed at Wright's house. Before the house is the little orchard where Wright and his son shot saltpetre at the thieves, and literally salted them alive; and here, too, is the little workshop where he made his cloth; and round the corner, the dishonest neighbour lived who stole his money. The whole scene is very little altered, and as we gaze at the old homestead we almost expect to see the keen witted old cynic emerge from the doorway.

Heckmondwike, 1889.

FRANK PEEL.

F

CROWN LANDS IN YORKSHIRE IN 1786.

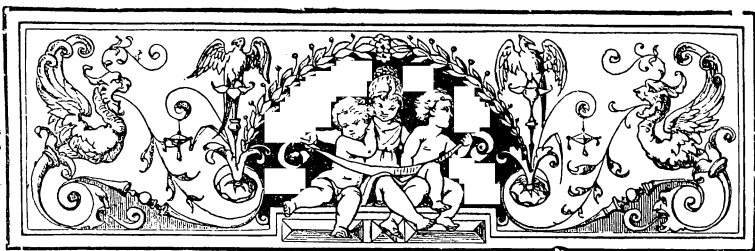
THE following list of properties belonging to the Crown in Yorkshire, with the names of the lessees and the rentals is from a report made by Commissioners appointed to inquire into the state and condition of the properties at the above date.

	Lessees.	Rental.
	£ s. d.	
CHARLESTON.		
Two messuages and divers lands	John Movice, gent.	36 3 2
Certain coal mines	Thomas, Earl of Westmoreland	Unknown.
WOODHOUSE, NEAR POCKLINGTON.		
A grange or farm	Eleanor Coore, widow	58 6 8
ROSEDALE.		
Twenty small farms and tenements	Isaac Dunn and others	277 17 6
Fourteen other small farms	William Dowson, Esq., and others	207 2 10
Four other small farms	J. Watson and others	127 7 0
Three other farms	Thomas Hayes, Esq., and others	
The Manor of Rosedale, with the Courts and Royalties and all mines and minerals	Marm. Harrison	Amount not given.
Mines uncertain		
MELSA, ALIAS MEUX, NEAR BEVERLEY.		
Certain lands within the Lordship and territories of Melsa, parcel of the Monastery of Melsa	Arthur Robinson, Esq.	81 0 0
SUTTON, NEAR YORK.		
Two farms called Sutton Grange and Greenthwayte Grange, and other land	Rev. H. Goodricke, and Anne, his wife	72 0 0
HOOTON IN GUISEBOROUGH.		
The Manor and two farms	Ralph Yoward	184 15 0
THORNTON BRIGGS.		
The manor and the capital messuage called Thornton Hall, with divers other messuages and lands	Thomas Gurnell, Esq.	387 10 2
YORK.		
The site of St. Mary's Monastery, in the suburbs of York	Dame Dorothy Robinson	111 0 0
SCALBY, NEAR SCARBOROUGH.		
The manor or reputed manor of Northstead, consisting of divers farms in the parish of Scalby	Sir Charles Thompson, Bart.	380 7 2
ACKLOME.		
The manor, with the site of the capital messuage, and divers farms therein	Wm. Haggerston Maxwell Constable, Esq.	Amount not given.
GRINTON, WHITASIDE, HARKSIDE, AND FREMINGTON.		
All mines and veins of lead within the territories and fields of	Caleb Renshaw, Esq.	Uncertain.
WIGHILL.		
Certain land called Kirkstall Ings.	George, Lord Bingley	30 0 0
FOREST OF GAULTREES.		
All mines of lead, tin, and other minerals within the lands of Hugh Bethell, Esq., parcel of the late Forest of Gaultrees	Hugh Bethell, Esq.	Unknown.
HEWORTH, NEAR YORK.		
A grange or farm, called Heworth Grange... ..	Wm. Dawson, Esq.	150 0 0
HALIFAX.		
The tithes of	The Duke of Leeds	70 3 4
AYSGARTH.		
The soil of all wastes and commons in the villages of Askrigg, Newbiggin, and Nappa Scar, in the parish of Aysgarth, <i>alias</i> Akesgath; all goods and chattels of felons, and all mines under the said wastes... ..	Wm. Widdell, Esq.	Oldrent10s. and 1-20th of profits.

HEMPHOLME.			
The manor, with capital messuage, and divers lands therein ...	Wm. Bethell, Esq.	124	7 0
DRINGHOUSES AND MIDDLETHORPE.			
A toft and several small parcels of land ...	Frs. Barlow, Esq.	8	0 0
HUTTON PANNELL, CLEYTON, FRICKLEY, AND SHIPPENS.			
The tythe of corn and grain in the villages of ...	Patientius Ward	22	13 4
SINGLETHORNE AND KNOTTINGLEY.			
A cottage and two oxgangs of land in S., and two oxgangs in K. ...	Nicholas Smith, gent.	12	15 0
FOREST OF ARKILGARTHDALE.			
The Forest of A. and divers messuages, lands, woods, mines, &c., in the said forest, concealed from the Crown ...	John Hill and Ralph Hardwick	300	0 0
NEW MALTON.			
Several tenements	The Marquis of Rockingham Leased until 1828.	14	2 0
EASINGTON.			
The office of Steward or Bayliffe of the manor of Thornton-in-Easington	Henry Waterland	Half the	clear profit.
HODRODD.			
Divers messuages, lands, and rents ...	William and Charles Mellish, in trust	150	0 0
HOLDERNESS.			
A parcel of sandy land called the Sunk Island, in the river Humber, great part of which has been embanked, and a chapel and several farmhouses erected thereon	Margaret Gilby, widow	900	0 0
SOUTH CAVE AND BROMFLEET.			
A parcel of sandy land, overflowed by the sea (river), called Middle Sands, lying in the river Humber, near the Manor of acre for so South Cave and Bromfleet	H. Washington	much as	should become profitable for arable or pasture.
RYEHILL.			
Divers messuages and lands	Henry Wright	15	10 0
HULL.			
A piece of ground on which was to be erected a Custom House ...	Wm. Mellish, Esq.	Leased till	June 23rd,
		1822, in trust for the Commissioners of Customs.	£20 to be paid to the Governor of Hull Garrison during the lease.
CUDWORTH.			
Divers messuages, cottages, and lands ...	Ridgeway Owen Meyrick, Esq.	57	0 0
YORKSHIRE.			
Divers fee-farm rents issuing out of manors and lands in the county, amounting to £413 3s. 10½d.; divers other fee-farm rents, amounting to £276 15s. 3½d.	Thos. Slingsby Duncombe and Henry Duncombe, Esqs.	413	3 10½
		276	15 3½
		with a fine of £1,000.	
DUNSFORTH.			
Two farms in Low and Upper Dunsforth ...	W. Richardson, Esq.	50	0 0
SPENNITHORNE.			
A messuage and lands at Skelton Coat, in the parish of Spennithorne	Thos. Hutchinson, Esq.	52	13 0
Another messuage and lands at Skelton Coat	Wm. P'Anson, Esq.	54	4 0
Total		£4,624	16 3
Signed 17th November, 1786.			

Signed 17th November, 1786.

G. AUGUSTUS SELWIN, Surveyor-General.



YORKSHIRE ARTISTS.

LIST OF YORKSHIRE ARTISTS.

THE following list of Yorkshire artists, given in a dictionary form, is an attempt to place before the readers of *Old Yorkshire*, some account of the Painters, Sculptors, Architects, Engravers, and Ornamentists, belonging exclusively to our own county. The materials have been collected from many sources, but principally from "*Redgrave's Dictionary of Artists of the English School*," permission to use the last named work being granted by the author. No reference is made to living artists.

ALCOCK, JOHN, D.D., amateur. Born at Beverley about 1453. Was educated at Cambridge, was preceptor to Edward, Prince of Wales, and successively Bishop of Rochester, Worcester, and Ely. He was also a privy-councillor, ambassador to the Court of Spain, and filled several high offices in the State. He was distinguished as one of the greatest architects of his time. He designed the spacious hall belonging to the Episcopal Palace at Ely, and made great architectural improvement there and in his other sees. He planned the conversion of the old nunnery of St. Radegund at Cambridge into Jesus College. He was appointed joint surveyor of the royal works and buildings in the reign of Henry VIII. Died at Wisbeach, October 1, 1500.

ATKINSON, PETER, architect. Was born at Ripon at 1725, and was brought up as a carpenter. He was employed by John Carr, the architect of York, and improving himself he succeeded his master on his retirement from the profession. He built for Sir John V. Johnstone the large mansion at Hackness, near Scarborough, and found much employment in Yorkshire and the adjacent counties. He died June 19, 1805.

ATKINSON, PETER, architect. Son of the above. Born about 1776; brought up to his profession under his father, and afterwards his partner. He erected the bridge over the Ouse at York, commenced 1810. He was many years surveyor to the Corporation of York, and built the city prison. He also built several new churches. During the latter part of his life he resided abroad. He died in 1842.

BATTLE, JOHN, architect. Was of some local eminence at Leeds, where he erected the theatre and several considerable buildings in the town and neighbourhood. His principal works executed about 1770-80.

BECKWITH, THOMAS, *portrait painter.* Was the son of a respectable attorney in the West Riding of Yorkshire, and was apprenticed to a house-painter at Wakefield. Then, showing a taste for drawing, he became locally reputed as a clever portrait painter, and with the feeling of an antiquary drew every church and object of antiquity in the neighbourhood, till his drawings in pencil or water-colour formed an important collection. He was well-known for his antiquarian knowledge. He published 'A walk in and about the City of York,' and was elected F.S.A. He obtained a patent for a hardened crayon which held a good point. During the latter part of his life he resided in York, and died there February 17, 1788.

BENTLEY, JOSEPH CLAYTON, *engraver.* He was born in 1809, at Bradford, Yorkshire, and commenced art as a landscape painter; but in 1832 went up to London to study engraving, and placed himself under R. Brandard. He practised in the line manner, and was much engaged on Messrs. Fisher's illustrated serial publications. Many of his works were also for the 'Gems of European Art,' published by Messrs. Virtue; and he engraved for 'The Vernon Gallery.' He did not abandon painting, but continued to paint and exhibit, and his knowledge of art enhanced the value of his engravings. In engraving he was rapid, but his work was not of a high class. Some of his best engraved works are after R. Wilson, Gainsborough, Calcott, Creswick, and Linnell. His assiduous labour undermined a weak constitution, his health became precarious, and he died at the age of 42, October 9, 1851, leaving a widow and two children.

BOWMAN, WILLIAM, *artist and antiquarian draughtsman,* formerly of Leeds and York, died at Scarborough, April 21st, 1858. He was an artist of considerable ability and great promise. His works, which are in the hands of many private parties, display much versatility of talent, and are deservedly admired for their close resemblance to nature. He excelled in sketches of rustic characters and nooks of English scenery; but he also showed considerable power as a delineator of historical events; and had he been placed in more fortunate circumstances, and blest with robust health, he probably would, even in the short career which was allotted to him, have won a high position amongst the best artists of the day. Mr. Bowman was also an antiquarian draughtsman of considerable ability, and had, chiefly under the direction of the Right Hon. Lord Londesborough, and Thos. Bateman, Esq., of Yolgrave, opened many important barrows on the East Riding wolds and the Derbyshire moors; and he was the projector, editor, and illustrator of an interesting local work, printed at Leeds, entitled, "*Reliquiæ Antiquæ Eboracenses*;" or Remains of Antiquity relating to the co. of York," published in six parts, 4to., 2s. 6d. each, by J. R. Smith, London, 1851-5. He was for some time a pupil of the late Wm. Etty, R.A., and was a warm admirer of that great artist.

CARR, JOHN, of York, *architect.* Was born at Horbury, near Wakefield, in May, 1723. He commenced life as a working man, and settling in York, found full employment. By his intelligence and industry he improved his position, and practised with reputation as an architect. He built the Court House at York; Harewood House, near Leeds, 1760; Thoresby of Nottinghamshire; Oakland House, Cheshire; Burton Constable, East Yorkshire; Lytham Hall, near Preston; the east front and gallery of Wentworth Castle, near Beverley; York Castle and Gaol; Basildon Park, 1780, and Farnley Hall, 1790—both in Yorkshire. At his own expense, nearly 10,000*l.*, he built the parish church of his native village, and was buried there. He died at Askham Hall, near York, February 22, 1807, aged 84. He was lord mayor of York in 1770, and again in 1785. His buildings were symmetrical and well planned, his elevations marked by simplicity and good taste, and he enjoyed considerable merit in his profession, amassing a very large property.

CARTER, H. B., *water-colour painter.* He was a native of Scarborough, and removed to the West of England. He exhibited at Suffolk Street in 1827-28-29, and in those years was living in the Metropolis. He died in the West of England. His son CARTER, J. R., also dead, was known as a painter in water-colours.

CAVE, HENRY, *topographical draughtsman*. He resided at York, and drew and etched the ancient buildings in that city. He exhibited an oil-painting at the Academy in 1814, and again in 1822. He published, in 1813, 'The Antiquities of York,' with 40 plates, which are very well drawn and etched with spirit; and several other etchings. He died at York, August 4, 1836, aged 56.

CHAMBERS, GEORGE, *marine painter*. Born at Whitby, 1803. He was the son of a seaman of that port, and when 10 years old was sent to sea in a small coasting vessel, and was afterwards apprenticed to the master of a brig trading to the Mediterranean and the Baltic. He showed his ingenuity by sketching the different classes of vessels, and his master was so pleased with his attempts, that in furtherance of the lad's wishes he cancelled his indentures, that he might devote himself to becoming a painter of shipping. Late in his career he drew in water-colours, and rapidly mastering the technicalities of the art, he was admitted an associate exhibitor of the Water-Colour Society in 1834, and in 1836 elected a member of the Society, and exhibited up to his death many clever works founded on the interesting incidents of our river and coast scenery. His best works were his naval battles. In Greenwich Hospital there is by him a large painting of the 'Bombardment of Algiers in 1816' and the 'Capture of Portobello;' but though truthful and correct, his works have a tendency to coldness in manner and colour. He left a family, for whom a subscription was raised. His 'Life and Career,' by John Watkins, was published in 1841.

CHANTREY, SIR FRANCIS LEGATT, Knt., R.A., sculptor. He was born at Norton, near Sheffield, April 7, 1781. His father was a carpenter, and also rented some small fields, and his family had long followed humble employments in that neighbourhood. Educated in the village school, he was then employed by a grocer at Sheffield, where his imagination was strongly attracted by the display in the shop windows of a carver, and he became the carver's apprentice for seven years. In 1816 he was elected an associate of the Royal Academy, and in the following year he completed his simple and affecting group of 'The Sleeping Children,' now in Lichfield Cathedral. He was elected a full member of the Academy in 1818, and in 1819 visited France and Italy, and after his return produced some of his finest works; and then, at the head of his profession, with more commissions than he could execute, in 1822 he raised his price for a bust to 200 guineas. Of his most important statues should be mentioned—The Sir Joseph Banks, 1827, now in the hall of the British Museum; George Canning, in the Town Hall, Liverpool, 1832; Sir John Malcolm, in Westminster Abbey, 1837; Bishop Bathurst, in Norwich Cathedral, 1841; also in Westminster Abbey, Francis Horner, a work of great simplicity, truth, and sweetness, the modern costume treated in a masterly style; James Watt and Sir Stamford Raffles, and the three bronze statues of William Pitt, one of which is in Hanover Square; the equestrian figure of George IV., in Trafalgar Square; and of the Duke of Wellington, in front of the Royal Exchange. In 1835 he was knighted by William IV. He died suddenly in his own house, of a spasm of the heart, November 25, 1842, and was buried in a vault he had prepared in his native village. He is reputed to have died worth 150,000*l*.

COOPER, RICHARD, *engraver*. He was born in Yorkshire, and about 1730 practised in Edinburgh, and was then the only engraver beyond the Tweed. He lived for many years in the Canongate, and in a newspaper of the day is called 'Dick Cowpar.' He had a good knowledge of his art, and practised both as a draftsman and an engraver. His known works are few, chiefly contemporary portraits. He is remembered as the master of Sir Robert Strange, who was apprenticed to him in 1735, and served out a term of six years. He died in Edinburgh in 1764, and was buried in the Canongate Churchyard.

COUSEN, JOHN, who was born in 1804, was articled when about 15 years of age, to the celebrated John Scott, the animal engraver. At the close of his pupilage he was engaged by Messrs. Prinden to assist them in the various publications

then illustrated by them ; but after three or four years spent in their service his beautiful work on landscape engraving attracted the attention of other publishers. from whom he accepted commissions on his own account. He engraved many charming plates after Turner, Stanfield, Roberts and others. His 'Mercury and Hersé,' after Turner ; 'The Victory towed into Gibraltár,' and 'The Morning after the Wreck,' after Stanfield, are among his most important works. In all his work he displayed a refined taste and artistic feeling such as have not been exceeded by any other engraver of his time. In consequence of poor health he retired from the practice of his art about 22 years ago, and died at South Norwood, Surrey, on December 26th, 1880, in his 77th year.

COUSEN, CHARLES, was born in 1813, and was a pupil of his brother John. He also acquired a considerable portion of his brother's excellence, besides exhibiting characteristics of his own, combining, to some extent, figure with landscape engraving.

CRESWICK, THOMAS, R.A., landscape painter. He was born at Sheffield, February 5, 1811, and gained some early knowledge of art in Birmingham, where he was a pupil of Mr. J. V. Barber. In 1828 he went up to London, where he settled, and at once commenced as an exhibitor at the British Institution and the Royal Academy. The subjects he loved to paint may be conceived by the titles he gave them. Thus, on his election at the Royal Academy, he exhibited, 'The Old Foot Road ;' in 1846, 'The Hall Garden' and 'The Pleasant Way Home ;' in 1849, 'A Glade in the Forest ;' in 1851, when he was elected to his full membership, 'The Valley Mill' and 'Over the Sands ;' in 1854, 'The Blithe Brook ;' in 1859, 'The Village Bridge ;' in 1861, 'In the North Country ;' in 1864, 'Across the Beck.' He had for many years lived in Linden Grove, Bayswater, but his house being disturbed by a new railway line, he built himself a residence in the Grove, which his rapidly declining health scarcely permitted him to enjoy, and he died there December 28, 1869. He was buried at the Kensal Green Cemetery. He painted the homely scenery of his country, especially its streams, in all its native beauty and freshness ; natural pure, and simple in his treatment and colour, careful and complete in his finish, good taste prevailing in all his works, and conspicuously so in his charming contributions to the works of the Etching Club, of which he was a valued member, and also in his many designs on wood.

CROMEK, ROBERT HARTLEY, engraver. Was born at Hull, June, 1771. He was intended for the law, but allowed to follow his own inclination. Fond of literature and art, he passed some time in study at Manchester, and showing a taste for engraving, he was sent to London, and became a pupil of Bartolozzi. He engraved many book-plates after Stothard, but he was constitutionally unfitted for the close application required by his profession, and being of an active disposition, took up the trade of printseller and publisher. He died of consumption, in Newman Street, London, March 12, 1812, aged 42.

CROMEK, THOMAS HARTLEY, landscape painter. Son of the above. Born at Wakefield, 8th August, 1809. He was educated at Fulneck and the Grammar School, Wakefield. Was trained in drawing by the talented landscape painter, John Rhodes of Leeds. In 1830, he went to Rome, and afterwards to Greece. Returning to Rome in 1838, he was employed by the highest English and foreign nobility, who gave him as much work as he could execute. On one occasion he met with Sir Walter Scott, who was delighted with Cromek's drawings. In 1843, the artist visited London, and had the honour of being summoned to Buckingham Palace to show his drawings to the Queen. Cromek returned to Rome, and fortune smiled upon and favoured him at every turn until the civil war of 1849 broke out, when he came back to London, and was subsequently the subject of many sad afflictions, until his death on the 10th of April, 1873. He was interred in the Wakefield Cemetery.

CUITT, GEORGE, landscape painter. Was born at Moulton, near Richmond, Yorkshire, in 1743, and was the son of a builder. Showing an early taste for drawing, he was sent to Italy in 1769 by Sir Lawrence Dundas, who had employed him to draw the portraits of his family. He vigorously pursued his studies at Rome, but was tempted to pursue landscape art, which was most congenial to him. He returned to England in the latter part of 1775, and in the following year exhibited at the Royal Academy 'The Infant Jupiter fed with goat's-milk and honey.' He died February 3, 1818, in his 75th year.

CUITT, GEORGE, etcher. Only son of the foregoing. Was born at Richmond, Yorkshire, in 1779. With the help of his father, he devoted himself to his profession from his earliest years, and was led to etching by the works of Piranesi. About 1804 he removed to Chester, where he found an opening to teach drawing. At the age of 40, by teaching and the sale of his etchings, he had realised a small independence. He then gave up the more laborious part of his profession, and retired to Masham, near Richmond, where he built himself a house. Here he published his 'Yorkshire Abbeys,' and in 1848 his collected works, under the title of 'Wanderings and Pencillings amongst the Ruins of Olden Times;' and he died July 15, 1854, in his 75th year. His etchings are well and vigorously drawn, and have much spirit and truth.

DAWSON, HENRY, landscape painter. Was born at Hull on the 3rd of April, 1811, but when only a few months old his parents removed to Nottingham, where in after years young Dawson applied himself diligently to gain a practical knowledge of the art of painting. In 1844, when in his thirty-third year,



Henry Dawson.

after a hard struggle in Nottingham, he removed to Liverpool, and was moderately successful, meeting with a Mr. Richardson, who befriended him in many ways. After a residence of five years, he removed, in 1849, to Croydon, where he painted some of his most highly appreciated pictures. In 1857 Dawson produced one of his masterpieces, 'The New Houses of Parliament.' All the poetry of Turner, and more of recognizable fact than the ideal painter ever dreamed of giving, coupled with a lofty idea of composition and brilliancy of colour, both purely Dawsonian, are found in this noble work. Dawson, though principally a painter in oils, also kept his pencil employed with water-colours. He had accumulated about four hundred sketches in water-colours, executed from nature, be-

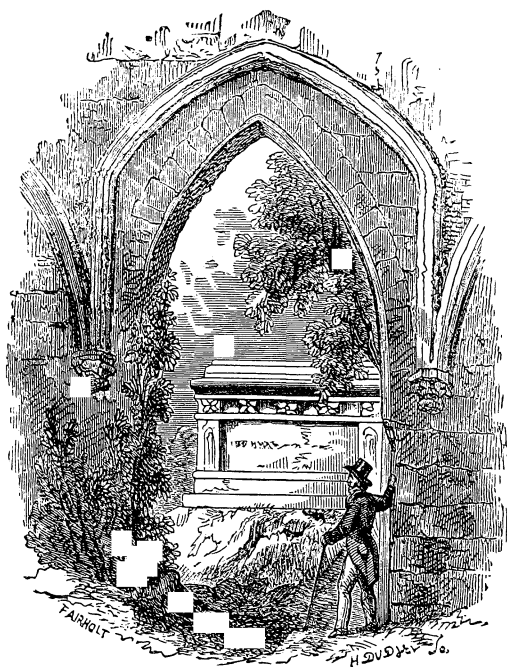
fore the year 1862. Dawson died, on the 13th of December, 1878. He was interred at Brompton.

DOUGHTY, WILLIAM, painter and engraver. Was born at York, and in 1775 became, on the introduction of the poet Mason, the pupil of Sir Joshua Reynolds, with whom, and in his house, he continued for three years. He then went to Ireland, and though possessed of good ability and recommended by Sir Joshua, did not succeed. He returned to London greatly dispirited, and in 1779 lived in Little Titchfield Street, Cavendish Square. He practised for a short time in his native city, and in 1780 set sail for Bengal, accompanied by a servant girl he had just before married from Reynolds's house. The vessel was captured by the combined French and Spanish squadrons, and he was carried into Lisbon, where he died in 1782.

DRAKE, NATHAN, portrait painter. He was son of a vicar of the Cathedral at York, in which city and at Lincoln he chiefly practised. He exhibited with the Society of Artists, of which he was a member, between 1760-80, and among his contributions were—'A Family in little,' views of Seats in Yorkshire, subjects from Thomson's 'Seasons,' a 'Madonna and Child.' He published in 1751, a 'View of the Town of Boston,' engraved by Muller.

ETTY, WILLIAM, R.A., history painter. He was born March 10, 1787, at York, where his father, a respectable man, carried on the business of a miller, and also made gingerbread, which his mother sold. He early showed a predilection for drawing, and scribbled over every plain surface that came in his way. Of a reserved, shy, and affectionate disposition, he was sent from home in his 12th year, and apprenticed to a letter-press printer in Hull,

where, notwithstanding hard work and long hours, he found time to cherish his love of drawing and otherwise to gain knowledge—for seven years drudging conscientiously on, all the while dreaming of becoming a painter. He gained admission as a student of the Royal Academy in 1807, and was a most diligent attendant in the schools. He was an unsuccessful competitor for the Academy medals, and his works sent for exhibition were rejected year after year; yet he continued a constant worker in the life-school. His art was slowly developed by his unremitting study; and in 1811 his 'Sappho,' the first of his works exhibited, found a purchaser at the British Institution for 25 guineas. In 1816, assisted by his brother, he set out



Etty's Tomb.

on a long contemplated journey to see the Continental schools. He reached

Paris, and crossed the Alps to Florence. But ill-health and spirits, depressed by home-sickness, sent him home in less than three months. In 1824 he was elected an associate of the Royal Academy, and then commenced the first of his long-contemplated series of large pictures, 'Woman pleading for the Vanquished,' 1825. But he painted before the second of the series, 'The Judgment of Paris,' for which he had accepted a commission, and then commenced his 'Judith,' the story of the delivery of the Jewish people, a triptych, commenced in 1827 and completed in 1831, of great grandeur, both in conception and execution, and full of poetry. While engaged in this great work, which was a commission from the Royal Scottish Academy, he was in 1828 elected a royal academician. From this time he vigorously pursued his art and art-studies, constantly attending the life-school of the Royal Academy till 1848, when his health declining, he retired to York, where he died of congestion of the lungs, November 13, 1849.*



Etty's House.

EARLE, THOMAS, sculptor. Was born at Hull in 1810, and gained the Royal Academy gold medal and books for the best historical group of sculpture in 1839. He was between twelve and fourteen years with Sir F. Chantrey, as designer or lead modeller, and it is well known that the equestrian statue of George IV. in Trafalgar Square was Earle's work in Chantrey's studio. He exhibited from time to time in the Royal Academy Exhibitions very artistic works such as 'Sin Triumphant,' 'L'Allegro,' 'Hyacinthus,' 'Ophelia,' 'Miranda,' and 'Flower Girl of Capri,' in 1873. A portrait of Her Majesty in his studio at his death proves him to have been great in his portrait busts. He died of valvular disease of heart, brought on by professional disappointment in London, 28 April, 1876.

FLAXMAN, JOHN, R.A., sculptor. Was born in York city, July 6, 1755. He was a delicate boy, in very weakly health, and finding his amusement at home, probably received his first inspirations in art from the classic models in

* See *Old Yorkshire*, Vol. 3, p. 31.

his father's shop. For this his taste had been quickened by a fair knowledge



John Flaxman, R.A.

of Latin and Greek. He exhibited at the Free Society of Artists, as early as 1767, 'Models from the Antique;' in the next year, busts; and in 1769, 'The Assassination of Julius Cæsar,' a model; probably the first idea of his completed work in 1781. In 1769 he was admitted a student of the Royal Academy. He had acquired the technicalities of his art from his father, and was diligent in his studies. Weakly in frame and constitution, and of a gentle spirit, he quietly pursued his art during a long career. He was elected, in 1810, professor of sculpture to the Royal Academy, and delivered from the professor's chair 10 lectures, which are published. Simple in all his tastes and habits, his art was founded on the highest Greek examples. His imaginative genius is shown in his numerous drawings and designs, full of poetry and sentiment in their conception, but never sensual; classic and poetical, religious and monumental, his group-

ing was distinguished by its grandeur of style. Skilled in the use of his modelling tool, he was weak and ineffective when he took his chisel in hand. He was of some reputation as a writer on art subjects. He published in 1799, "A Letter to the Committee for raising a Monument to the Duke of Gloucester." He contributed a sketch of Romney's career to "Hayley's Life." He wrote for Rees's "Encyclopædia" the articles, "Armour," "Beauty," "Bronze," "Bust," "Composition," "Cast," and "Ceres." His health declined gradually towards the end of his life, and a bad cold caught at the beginning of December terminated in a few days in his death. He was buried in the ground belonging to St. Giles-in-the-Fields, adjoining the old church of St. Pancras, where his tombstone tells that 'his angelic spirit returned to the Divine Giver, December 7, 1826, in the 72nd year of his age. The President and Council of the Royal Academy followed his body to the grave in the churchyard of St. Giles-in-the-Fields, on the 15th of December. Flaxman was a disciple of Swedenborg. His wife, who died in 1820, and his sister rest in the same grave. His property was sworn under £4,000. Miss Denman, his wife's sister, and his adopted daughter, formed the Flaxman Gallery at the London University College.*

A continuation of this list will be given in succeeding volumes.

Morley, 1889.

THE EDITOR.

* See *Old Yorkshire*, Vol. 2, p. 53.

TURNER IN WHARFEDALE.

THE stream which Drayton, in his picturesque catalogue of English rivers, described as the "swift Wharfe," flows down through all but the most southerly of the several valleys which connect the mountain land of the Lake District with the great plain of the Ouse. Below it is the valley of the Aire, defiled with the life of the factory. Above it are Nidderdale, Wensleydale, Swaledale, unblackened by the smoke of towns, and peopled even now by a race that is capable of suggesting to Wordsworth such a study as "Michael." Of all these dales of Yorkshire, Wharfedale is, perhaps, the most varied—which is as much as to say that it is the most interesting. The stream itself, wayward and impetuous in its youth about the rocks of the Strid and the hanging woods of Bolton, becomes sedate in its maturity below the weir at Burley. At Otley, Drayton's adjective of "swift" belongs to it of right no longer, and at last, a little farther eastward, it acquires the dulness that befits the river of the plain. The valley itself has as much variety as the stream. Narrow at first, it is afterwards broad and spacious. Fat green pastures extend on either side of the river bed; coppices cover the lower slopes; above them there are patches of swedes and potato fields; and higher on the hill-side the hardy crops of a north country cornland—rye, barley, and oats—push upwards to the limits of the moor. Whatever may be at the bottom of the valley, and whatever on the middle of the slopes, at the top it is all moorland—wide miles of bracken and heather, meeting a wide sky. The whole land is a land for the landscape painter, and the greatest of landscape painters knew it well. Turner travelled everywhere—and travelled generally on foot—over England, Scotland, Switzerland, and France. He knew a hundred districts intimately. But he knew no district better than he knew the Valley of the Wharfe, and he loved none so much.

Half-way up the hill-side, and on a slope facing the south, and placed just opposite the quaint grey market town of Otley, which lies in the valley, stands the house to which, year after year, Turner resorted, and which contains at the present day the most abundant evidence of his art. The butler who shows you over Farnley Hall is probably imbued with a profound respect for the Old Masters, which decorate certain of the rooms. He is, at all events, likely to be learned in memories of the civil war, to be proud of the panelled chambers, and to be careful that you shall not depart before you have admired duly Oliver Cromwell's relics—his sword, perhaps; perhaps his gloves. But the rare visitor at Farnley does not arrive at Farnley with a view to these things. His enthusiasm is somewhat spent by the time they are shown to him. The Protector's sword and the Protector's gloves have generally to wait for a happier opportunity. The visitor has come for the Turners, and if he sees them at all, it is his business to see them carefully. At our National Gallery Turner is represented in such extraordinary range that the mere sight-seer may fancy that it is

unnecessary to see him anywhere else. But this is far from the truth, and now that the noble collection formed by Mr. Munroe, of Novar, has been dispersed to the four winds, and that the collection of Mr. Ruskin is somewhat weakened by the considerate generosity of his gifts to Oxford and Cambridge, no private collection is so well worth seeing as that which remains upon the Yorkshire hill-side, to which Turner himself was so often a willing pilgrim. Turner, when he was quite a young



J. M. W. Turner, R.A.

man, made the acquaintance and the friendship of Mr. Fawkes. That was in the beginning of the century. Turner stayed with Mr. Fawkes continually, and continually painted for him. The association lasted for a score of years. It was broken only by the death of the artist's patron, who was the artist's senior. This death was one of the few that Turner felt keenly. Because he was a hard-working man he knew the value of money, and it is true that he denied to the daughter of his

friend a bit of technical advice on a point about which she had consulted him. He held out his hand to her, touched his open palm significantly with his finger—and wanted his fee. But because he was an artistic man, he was capable of passionate affection, and never after Mr. Fawkes's death would he consent to revisit the broad valley and the rushing river with which his associations were complete. Wharfedale had long before entered into his art—it could no longer be a part of his life. The past was wholly past. Henceforth his work could only be elsewhere, and his themes fresh ones.

It is but a small number of the great Farnley drawings that have been directly inspired by the scenery amongst which they now rest, and the oil paintings have no connection whatever with Wharfedale. By reason of its size and of the intricacy of its theme, and of its unimpaired condition, the painting of "Dordrecht," which has been seen, if we remember rightly, at a Winter Exhibition at Burlington House, is probably the most "important" of the pictures. But the "Geneva," though terribly damaged, must one day have been more poetical; and the "Pilot Boat," a picture probably of about the period of our "Calais Pier" in the National Gallery, retains more of the charm of freshness and of energy. But with these rare exceptions it is the drawings that make Farnley famous; and there are about half a hundred drawings. A few of them are curiously large. The majority of the water-colours are much smaller—are, in fact, if memory serves us, half-way in size those executed for the "England and Wales," and those for the between "Southern Coast." None of them belong to the later period of Turner's art. Both as painter and as friend, the artist had pretty much done with Wharfedale before, in Mr. Ruskin's phrase, the "England at Rest" of one decade had become the "England Disquieted" of another. We must look elsewhere for trace of the later phases of Turner's imagination and the later habits of his brush. The visitor will perhaps remark some eight drawings as excelling the rest either by the more impressive nature of their subjects, or by the happy accident of their almost faultless condition, or by some more than usually delicate or assured mastery of hand. Of these, only three or four are of England at all, and only one is of Wharfedale. "Wharfedale from the Chevin"—the Chevin is a hill on the opposite side of Otley—may stand alone as a sufficient proof of how thoroughly Turner had absorbed every characteristic of the country, every feature of the scene. The drawing, which is wrought without a jot of affectation, with the directness of perfect accomplishment and the simplicity of real experience, shows the perspective of the valley, looking along its course from the hill side. The sandstone rock is in the foreground, and the fir tree, which, if it were not for the constant presence of the ash, would be the special tree of the district; in the middle distance, there is the bend of the river, giving a quiet light and the charm of movement to an otherwise unbroken stretch of meadow land, and far away the view is closed to the west, not so much by the ending of the

valley as by its sudden turn to the north in the direction of Bolton. The second English scene is on Windermere—a certain tongue of land juts out into the lake, the waters freshen as they go past it, and Turner places over it a changeful and intricate sky, such as probably among the engravers of his skies only William Miller could have succeeded in rendering. Again, there is “Melrose,” the fine Gothic tracery of the Abbey seen in a silver-blue moonlight, which contrasts with the brown and copper-coloured moonlight of the noble “Brienz.” And, lastly, among British subjects of the first excellence, there is the “Lancaster Sands,” a far simpler, and yet, we think, a more impressive treatment of the subject than Turner afterwards adopted in the “England and Wales.” The coach flounders in the foreground; the coachman urges the horses on with difficulty. There is a background of grey rain clouds and promise of dirty weather. A more tremendous storm is



1 Farnley Hall

portrayed in the “Mont Cenis,”—a drawing of the year 1826—a scene in which the artist has surprised nature in the most dramatic of her moments. “Bonneville,” with the graceful trees of the centre of the design and the sober glow of restrained colour, is almost as perfect a rendering of serenity. And that radiance of the world which appealed to Turner perhaps more and more forcibly as his own expectations became less, and the limits of his own life were but too manifestly narrowed, is shown perhaps with the greatest exquisiteness in the “Vevay,” in which the gleaming line of an unspoilt foreign city lies, thinly, between silvery white mountains and a turquoise-coloured lake.

From the *Standard*, 1885.



YORKSHIRE AUTHORS.

YORKSHIRE SCHOOLMASTER AUTHORS.

THE following brief biographies of schoolmasters in Yorkshire who have contributed to the literature of the county, will be appreciated by those of our readers who are engaged in similar work, and by others who have a kindly recollection of what they owe to these useful members of society, who have the training of the youth of the county in their hands.

JOSHUA BRIGGS, the besom maker and schoolmaster of Rombalds Moor, the tutor of John Nicholson, poet, published a small religious book, which was reprinted in the Baildon Sunday School Centenary volume. Joshua Briggs was born at the village of Grassington, in



Ye Pedagogue.

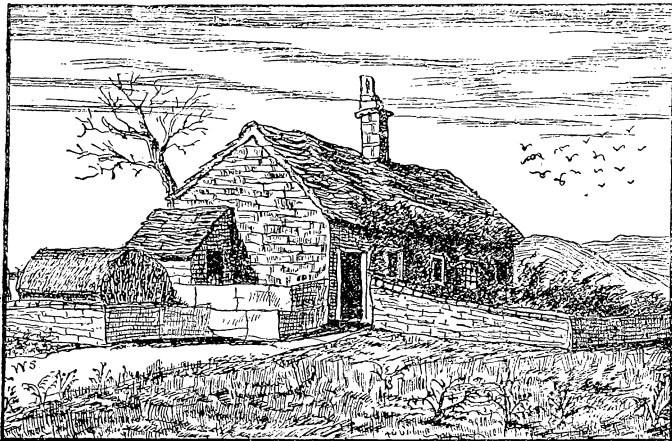
Wharfedale, in the year 1749. He was apprenticed to a farmer at Esholt, and when his apprenticeship expired he returned to Baildon, where his mother and the rest of the family had resided after the death of the father. In February, 1770, Joshua married Ann Northrop, of Wrose Hill, and after residing some years at Baildon Green, at which place he taught a school, he removed to the then wild and romantic glen of Eldwick, near Bingley, where he had obtained employment in a woollen mill. It was about the year 1800, that the family took up their residence on bleak Rombalds Moor, in a building known as the "old shooting box," or, more correctly, "Horncliffe." Here Briggs commenced a day school, but so inaccessible was the spot, that his scholars were few in

number, and in order to eke out a livelihood he was obliged to combine the occupation of besom maker with that of schoolmaster. It is said of him that "full of years, and held in love and esteem by all who had shared in the

benefits of his instructions and kindly help," this worthy man went down to his grave. His well-spent life was brought to a close in 1827, at the age of 78, and his remains were interred in the burial-ground at Bethel Chapel, Shipley.

WILLIAM BROWN, schoolmaster, Middleham, Wensleydale, wrote a book, "A Narrative of the Life and Adventures of William Brown, now Schoolmaster at Middleham, Yorkshire, who was thirteen years on board of His Majesty's ships *Glory*, *Barfleur*, *Triumph*, *Zealous*, *Ganges*, *Lively*, *Stag*, *Spartan*, etc., including Practical Observations in various parts abroad, and in most parts of England, as London, Manchester, Sheffield, Nottingham, Portsmouth, Plymouth, Liverpool, etc. Also his Experiences in Divine Things; A Serious Address to Christians; a Word to Backsliders, etc. The whole designed to amuse and instruct." York: Printed for the Author by T. Wightman, 64, Low Petergate, 1829.

REV. JOHN CLARKE, "the good schoolmaster," was born at Kirby Misperton, in the North Riding of Yorkshire, May 3rd, 1706. His father, an honest and hard-working mechanic, was anxious to give him the benefit of a liberal



Brigg's School, Horncliffe, Rombalds Moor.

education, and as the Rector of the parish had discovered many signs of promise in the lad, he was placed in the village school of Thornton, from which he subsequently obtained a small Exhibition to enable him to proceed to the University. After being well grounded in the rudiments of learning, he was removed to Wakefield Grammar School, the head of which at that time was Thomas Clark, a teacher of considerable celebrity. Under his charge, first at Wakefield and then at Kirkleatham, he remained till 1723, when he entered as a sizar at Trinity College, Cambridge. Here he graduated at the usual time, and in 1729 was made a Fellow of his College. As the emoluments of a junior fellowship at that time were seldom adequate of themselves to maintain a student, he had to look out for some additional means of subsistence, and on a vacant mastership presenting itself in Shipton School, near York, he offered himself as a candidate, and was elected. Shortly afterwards, having been ordained, he was presented to the perpetual curacy of Nun Monkton: and as the joint stipends of these two offices amounted to £56, he felt himself rich enough to marry. He accordingly resigned his fellowship, and took for his wife a Mrs. Meek, a widow with four children.

G

In 1735, the Mayor and Aldermen of Beverley elected him head master of the Grammar School in their town, whither he was followed by many of his pupils from Slipton; and in 1751 he was solicited to accept the mastership of Wakefield Grammar School, then rendered vacant by the promotion of Benjamin Wilson, "one of the first Greek scholars of the age," to the Vicarage of the same town. During the eight years in which he occupied this post he was very successful as a teacher. In scholarship he was behind few of his contemporaries. The name of "Little Aristophanes"—for he was small in stature—had long ago been given to him, from the praise bestowed upon him for his acquaintance with that author, by one well able to judge. A page of the Greek poet had been given him to translate on his entrance examination at Trinity College, and so well did he acquit himself that the celebrated master, Richard Bentley, another learned Yorkshireman, presented him with a handsome edition of the plays of Aristophanes, telling him at the same time, in characteristic language, "no scholar in Europe understood them better, *one* person only excepted." Like Henry Dodwell, who is said to have generally carried in his pocket the Hebrew Bible, the Greek Testament, and the Book of Common Prayer, he made a practice of having his favourite authors constantly about him; and as he recommended this custom to his pupils, he made a point of presenting to his head boys, as they left the school, an "Elzevir," or some such small edition of a classical author, to facilitate the acquisition of the habit. His zeal for the spread of learning made him embrace every opportunity of enriching the school libraries of Beverley and Wakefield with well-selected books; and to this assiduity on his part each of the above places is indebted for many a well-stored shelf. The Corporation of Beverley expressed their sense of his merits in this respect by erecting a marble tablet in his honour. So well did he discharge the duties of his office that his acknowledged ability was made the ground of denying him ecclesiastical preferment. The Duke of Newcastle, when Prime Minister, had been solicited by several influential friends of John Clarke to bestow some patronage upon him, but he replied that "to comply with their request would be to deprive the public of a good schoolmaster." After resigning his mastership he removed to Scarborough, where he died, and was buried at Kirby Misperton, February 11th, 1761, where a monument was erected to his memory, and a marble tablet in each of the schools over which he had presided. See "The Good Schoolmaster Exemplified in the Character of the Rev. John Clarke, M.A.," by Thos. Zouch, D.D., 1798, of which this account is little more than an abridgement. See also Lupton's "Wakefield Worthies," and Eastmead's "History of Kirbymoorside."

JOHN DAWSON, of Sedbergh, Yorkshire. One of the most remarkable and interesting instances of self-culture is furnished by Dawson's career. He was born a dalesman, but died a mathematician and surgeon, and one of the most successful tutors of the day. Dawson had no less than eleven Senior Wranglers for his pupils, Garsdale, in the North-West Riding, was his birthplace. His father was a hard-working dalesman, and "Johnny" (as he was for many years afterwards endearingly called) was sent to tend sheep upon the bleak fells. He might have beguiled his time by knitting, like other thrifty shepherds, but young Dawson was not a common-place lad. His brother had been fairly well educated for those days, for old Dawson was ambitious that his eldest son should become an exciseman; but "Johnny" does not seem to have excited any hopes in his fond parent's breast. However, he was sent to the village school (conducted by the Rev. Mr. Udall), but there the future mathematician did not distinguish himself. Mr. Udall became imbued with so strong a dislike of him that young Dawson ultimately had to leave the school and betake himself once more to the solitary fells and mind the family flocks and herds. This was, however, the young student's opportunity. His spare pence were expended on the purchase of elementary works on the subject which in time exercised so potent a fascination over his

mind. Dawson pursued his studies quietly and earnestly, on the fells by day, and in the chimney corner at night. He was jeered at, and sneered at, but his courage never failed him. He had mathematics on the brain, and we hear of his fame, even in his early years, extending so widely that some students from Cambridge sought him out and availed themselves of the rude dalesman's instruction. Dawson soon afterwards entered the service of Dr. Bracken, of Lancaster, and threw himself into the drudgery of the medical profession, giving special attention to optics and branches of natural philosophy. At the expiration of his engagement he returned to his native dale, and we next hear of him setting up in Sedbergh as a medical man. But he had not a diploma. Placing his slender savings in his wallet, and with staff in hand, he tramped to Edinburgh, earned a diploma, and returned to Sedbergh, much to the delight of his friends. Not satisfied with his Edinburgh diploma, however, he afterwards walked to London, and did not return without the coveted distinction. Upon returning to Sedbergh, he settled down to his medical work, and was overwhelmed with patients and students. He continued his mathematical studies, and entered into more than one well-known controversy. For instance, he refuted Dr. Stewart's calculation of the sun's distance. His intellectual status was now established, and pupils flocked to him. Four years after his marriage (1771) "Starkie," one of his pupils, came out Senior Wrangler and First Smith's Prizeman. Among the most brilliant of those that sat at his feet were Bell (King's Counsel), Palmer (Professor of Arabic), Butler (Master of Harrow and Dean of Peterborough), Sowerby, Professor Sedgwick, etc. Yorkshire has reason to be proud of many of her sons, but few have stronger claims to the esteem of posterity than John Dawson, dalesman and mathematician.

WILLIAM DEARDEN, author of two poetical works, "The Star Seer" and "The Vale of Caldene," was a schoolmaster at Warley and Huddersfield. He was born in 1804, at the once romantic village of Hebden Bridge. His parents were respectable, and intended their son for the Church, but at the age of seventeen Master Dearden was thrown upon his own resources to gain a livelihood. After various vicissitudes, he settled at Huddersfield, where he pursued the honourable, but at that time too often ill-requited, vocation of a schoolmaster. In 1837 Mr. Dearden published "The Star Seer: a Poem in five cantos."

JOHN DRUMMOND, a learned mathematician, who taught a school at Yore Mills, near Aysgarth, Wensleydale. Several of his mathematical problems appeared in the *Lonsdale Magazine*. A writer in a York paper recently said that he was one of the last descendants in a direct line of the unfortunate Earls of Perth, whose estates were sequestered through being implicated in the Scotch rebellion, along with the Earls of Derwentwater. He is said to have solved many intricate and complex astronomical calculations.

BENJAMIN FIRTH, of Wyke, the founder and minister of the Congregational Chapel there, published the "Theological and Poetical Class Book," in 1835, and other school books.

WILLIAM HARRISON, author of "Fragments in Verse," and a small school book (also in verse), was the son of the Rev. Josh. Harrison, Independent minister, Allerton, near Bradford. He was never educated sufficiently to enable him to take a very high position in scholastic tuition, but he certainly made the best of his abilities, and many a Bradford lad owed his progress in life to the faithful and painstaking instructions of "Harrison, the schoolmaster." Like many another dominie, Mr. Harrison was unable to lay anything by for old age, and the last years of his long life were spent in the Horton workhouse. Alas that we should have to record the fact! It is nothing short of a stain and a disgrace to our boasted civilization that such useful men should be thus rewarded for their beneficent and disinterested labours. The past cannot be recalled, but may we not hope that for the future such things are no longer possible? William Harrison died in February, 1873, aged 77 years.

RICHARD HILEY was a schoolmaster in Leeds in 1827, but removed to Thorparch in 1855, when he built the present school, and was assisted by his two sons, the Rev. Walter Scott Hiley, M.A., and Rev. Alfred Hiley, M.A. He carried it on for about five years, when, finding his health was giving way, he transferred it to his eldest son, the present occupier, whose brother Alfred remained with him. The other son, the Rev. W. S. Hiley, is at present proprietor of a school near London. In addition to the English Grammar he wrote a Latin one, which was well received and much used in schools; also an elaborate Geography, in two volumes. It will be very gratifying to many "old boys" to learn that all his educational works have been much appreciated by the scholastic profession, meeting with a large circulation, and that they, amongst many others of a similar kind, still hold their own.

JOHN HORNSEY, of Scarborough, was originally intended for agricultural pursuits, but this not suiting either his disposition or health, he turned his attention to employments of a more intellectual character. He came to Scarborough when young, and opened a school for young gentlemen, both as boarders and day pupils, and continued in it with considerable success till his death. His diligence in whatever pursuit engaged his attention was great, and his intellectual acquirements were very considerable. He very early in life discovered a taste for drawing, and the fine and romantic scenery around Scarborough not only tended to cherish his predilection, but afforded opportunity for its gratification. Several of his drawings have been published, and indeed the embellishments in the former editions of Hinderswell's "History of Scarborough" were from his pencil. His taste for natural science was also considerable, and during his residence at Scarborough he had collected with care and considerable taste an extensive and valuable museum, which was sold after his death. As an author his publications were numerous, and all bearing upon the moral and intellectual improvement of youth. The following is a correct list of them:—"An English Grammar," "An Abridgement of the English Exercises, etc.," "The Child's Monitor," "The Book of Monosyllables," "The First Guide to Reading," and "The Young Man's Companion." Some of these have passed through several editions, and are, upon the whole, highly esteemed by many instructors of youth. Mr. Hornsey died regretted by a wide circle of friends on the 20th March, 1820, in the 66th year of his age.

WILLIAM HORSFALL, Halifax, published a small Grammar which reached three or four editions.

OSWALD LAMBERT, who taught a school at Hawes for many years at the beginning of the present century, was accredited a man of great and varied attainments. He wrote a poem, "A Sequel to Wensleydale; or, Rural Contemplations;" Leyburn: T. Fall, 1817; and contributed largely to the *Lonsdale Magazine*; or, *Provincial Repository*. His contributions were chiefly pastoral poems and arithmetical puzzles, then in great vogue among men of an ingenious turn. Mr. Lambert was a cripple, being unable to walk from being quite a young man.

WILLIAM LUNDY, of the British School, Rastrick, afterwards principal of a flourishing academy at Brighouse, published several school books.

WILLIAM PICKARD MANN, a schoolmaster at Middleham about thirty years ago. Was educated at St. Bee's College, Cumberland, with a view to entering the Church. Had a good school at Middleham, where he was highly respected and held in great esteem by his pupils. Wrote several books, mostly in pamphlet form, some of which bear the following titles:—"From the Cradle to the Grave" (printed by G. F. Sewell, Bradford); "Who's Who; or The Three Brothers" "John Bull and the Burials Bill;" "Ecce Homo, a Poem;" "Reminiscences of a Pew in a Parish Church;" "The Church and the Establishment" (Six Letters to an Inquiring Friend); "The Curate of Brandon and his Dissenting Parishioner."

THOMAS SMITH MARTIN, Master of the Thirsk Grammar School, finding that his native town, though surrounded by historical, abbatial, and ecclesiastical

memorials, was without a written record, except as mentioned in some rhyming chronicle or costly and scarce itinerary, set to work to collect material and compile a local history. When ready for the press the manuscript was offered to Mr. Robert Peat, of Thirsk, printer, who immediately entered into an agreement with the Rev. Joseph Jefferson (a gentleman of antiquarian tastes, who about that time had become a resident in the town), to revise the MS., and make whatever alterations and additions he might consider necessary. The result of this arrangement was that in 1821 was published the by no means exhaustive or indubitable narrative entitled "The History of Thirsk."

ANTHONY NESBIT. It is a curious fact that we have no biography of this eminent man, whose school books have been used almost as widely as the grammar of Lindley Murray; and that in the biographical dictionaries he is either ignored altogether or the notice of him is of the most meagre description; and yet is he well deserving of his life being narrated as an example to others of native genius and persevering industry overcoming the disadvantages of humble birth and poverty, and rising to a distinguished position in the scholastic world. He was a Yorkshireman by birth, of lowly parentage, as we first hear of him as being employed as a banker (navvy) in the valley of the Derwent.



The Village School, 1789.

He was to a great extent self-taught, displaying a wonderful talent for figures and the principles of geometry. At every opportunity he would walk to Malton, in shoes borrowed for the occasion, to see or, if his means permitted, purchase—works on mathematics. On one occasion, Thomas Watts, afterwards Dr. T. Watts, another Yorkshire mathematician, originally a wood bowl turner at Hovingham, was in a bookseller's shop in Malton, when a roughly dressed weather-bronzed working man came in, and enquired for an abstruse mathematical work. Struck with surprise, he entered into conversation with him, found that his name was Nesbit, that he was earning scanty wages, and had to work at delving and digging all the day to earn them. He was further surprised at his intelligence and the amount of knowledge he possessed in mathematics; and from that time they became close friends, and studied together, Watts being of great service to Nesbit through having had a more regular education. He afterwards opened a school in Westgate, Bradford, of which period but little is known, excepting that he then published several of his school books, which sold to a profitable extent, and made his name known throughout the schools and colleges of England. He married, it is supposed, when in Bradford, and had sons, with whom, when grown to manhood, he

removed to London, and opened a high-class school in Kennington Lane, Lambeth, and issued a prospectus in pamphlet form, of which the following is the title :—

“Anthony Nesbit and Sons.

“Prospectus of the Classical, Commercial, Mathematical, and Scientific Academy and Agricultural Training School, 38, Kennington Lane, Lambeth, near London. Conducted by Anthony Nesbit, author of ‘A Treatise on Practical Arithmetic,’ etc., J. C. Nesbit, and E. P. Nesbit, Lecturer on Experimental Philosophy and Natural History ; aided in each department by experienced and efficient assistant masters. Lambeth, 1846.”

His works were—“A Complete Treatise on Practical Land Surveying, etc.,” York, 1810 ; 12th edition, 1870. “A Treatise on Practical Mensuration, etc.,” Leeds, 1816. “A Key to Treatise on Practical Mensuration, etc.,” Leeds, 1817. “An Introduction to English Parsing,” London, 1817. “A Treatise on Practical Arithmetic,” part I., 182— ; part II., Liverpool, 1826. “A Key to Part I., 18— ; to Part II. ; 1846.” “A Treatise on Practical Gauging,” in conjunction with A. Little, officer of the Excise ; York, 1822. “A Key to Treatise on Practical Gauging,” York, 1823. “An Essay on Education,” by A. Nesbit, J. C. Nesbit, and E. P. Nesbit ; London, 1841. “Prospectus of the Kennington Lane Academy,” Lambeth, 1846.

J. C. Nesbit, his son, analytical chemist, was born at Bradford in 1818, and died in London in 1862. He was educated in Manchester, where he displayed a great talent for scientific pursuits, and constructed philosophical instruments, which he sold, and applied the money to the purchase of books on chemistry and the allied sciences. At the age of 15 he constructed an electric battery, which was purchased for 3^l guineas by the Mechanics’ Institute, which led to his connection with the Institute in the capacity of lecturer on science. Whilst in Manchester he studied the Atomic theory, under Dalton.

CHRISTOPHER NESSE was born December 26th, 1621, at North Cave, in the East Riding of Yorkshire. In 1638 he entered St. John’s College, Cambridge, and



C. Nesse, M.A.

received the degree of M.A. At the time of the Civil War, Nesse conducted services at the chapel of Cliffe, under the auspices of his uncle, Mr. Brearcliffe, then Vicar of North Cave. After this Nesse became the proprietor of a school at Beverley, and subsequently received the living of Cottingham, near Hull. Leaving the Established Church, he became somewhat noted as a Nonconformist divine, and along with many others of that class, suffered much persecution during the Restoration. He died December 26th, 1705, and was buried at Bunhill Fields. Nesse was the author of works entitled, “The Devil’s Patriarch, in the Life of Pope Innocent XI. ;” also “The History and Mystery of the Old and New Testament, logically discussed and theologically improved,” and “A Strange and Wonderful Trinity, or Triplicity, of stupendous Prodigies ; consisting of a won-

derful Eclipse, a wonderful Comet, and a wonderful Conjunction.” In addition to these Nesse wrote many other books ; and a biographer, speaking of him says, “His works were numerous ; but the very titles of some of them would make the most austere smile.”*

* See Smith’s *Morley : Ancient and Modern*, p. 238.

EDMUND RILEY, Little Horton, Bradford, schoolmaster, and author of "Picciola, and other Poems." Mr. Riley was a man of splendid abilities, which, if rightly used, would have elevated him far above the common run of mortals. He was indeed a "fellow of infinite jest," and as a conversationalist had few equals. But herein lay the secret of his wasted powers. Not only did he love good company, but his society was also sought by those who enjoyed the "feast of reason and flow of soul"—hence most of his time was spent at convivial gatherings, or with a coterie of friends of kindred tastes, who usually met in the comfortable bar-parlour of some respectable inn. He kept a small day school, simply as a means of earning his livelihood, was never married, and appeared to have no ambition beyond that of quietly living on from day to day, getting through the routine of his school duties, and spending the evenings in the manner already indicated. When in the prime of life he had a gentlemanly and commanding presence, and attracted notice, if not admiration even, wherever he went. There were those, however, who thought him proud and pompous; but who is there that has not some fault? To the young he was always kind, and was ever ready with cheering and encouraging words for them.

GROVER SCARR taught a school at Bainbridge, Wensleydale, and wrote a poetical volume entitled "Night Musings," composed chiefly of local legends—"The Haunted Glen," "The Minstrel of the Dales," etc. London, 1847.

WILLIAM SWALES was born at Terrington, near Scarborough, in the year 1787, and was educated with a view of entering the Excise. Whilst at school he was a great favourite of his master's, and when playing with him on one occasion he sustained injuries which left him a cripple and shattered any hopes of the Civil Service. Mr. Swales then came to reside at Pontefract with his uncle, a Supervisor of the Excise, and afterwards settled down in that town, where he subsequently became a schoolmaster. Mr. Swales was a poet of no mean ability, and several of his poems have appeared in many periodicals and newspapers. He died in 1865, aged 78 years.

J. BRADSHAW WALKER was born at Leeds about 1809. In early life he found employment in the woollen manufacture, and resided for some time at Morley, near Leeds, where he was on terms of intimacy with Norrisson Scatcherd, Esq., the local historian. In middle life he undertook the laborious task of schoolmaster, by which vocation he maintained a large family. His published works are "Wayside Flowers," and "Spring Leaves," both of which contain poetry and prose, combining purity of thought with sweetness of diction.

JOHN WOOD, of Bradford, a schoolmaster for fourteen years, has left the record of his life in the shape of a sixpenny pamphlet, entitled, "The Autobiography of John Wood, an old and well-known Bradfordian. Written in the 75th year of his age." This production, which contains much information of general interest, was issued at the joint expense of a few Bradford gentlemen, "as a token of respect to the author, and to render a little aid to his means of support in his declining years." It is feared that the sale of the book brought in but a poor return for the labour bestowed upon it. Mr. Wood was a native of Allerton, near Bradford, in which village he passed his earlier years, but he afterwards opened and conducted a school at Manningham, which was then (about 1830) but a scattered and thinly populated village, and contained neither church, chapel, nor schoolroom. After establishing a good school here, he removed to Great Horton, where, he says, "I laboured diligently and faithfully both in the day and Sunday school in promoting the literary, moral, and religious training of the young." But Mr. Wood also interested himself in other useful things apart from his educational duties. At Great Horton he succeeded in the establishment of a sub-post office for that district, himself being appointed post-master. He was, however, best known as a newspaper correspondent, in which capacity he was connected more or less with the *Bradford Observer* for a period of thirty years. He was also the Bradford correspondent for the *Halifax Guardian*, and for a period of seven

years for the *Leeds Mercury*. In 1871 the *Bradford Evening Mail*, a Conservative organ, began its career, and Mr. Wood transferred his services, being himself an uncompromising Conservative and Churchman, from the *Observer* to that journal. In other branches of literary work Mr. Wood did not take any very active part. In 1845, however, he was engaged to "compile, superintend, and manage" the publication of the first Bradford Directory, issued by Mr. James Ibbetson, a bookseller of Bradford. "This took up the whole of my time," he says, "for at least twelve months, and I was paid good wages for my work." Occasionally Mr. Wood tried his hand at verse writing, but usually more to oblige some of his friends than to gain distinction as a poet. He died February 4th, 1878, in the 76th year of his age.

JEREMIAH WILLIS, a schoolmaster at Carperby, Wensleydale, wrote a volume of poems entitled "*The Beauties of Wensleydale*," "*Pleasures of Sensibility*," etc. Richmond: Bell, 1837.

From *L. M. Weekly Supplement*.

MR. WM. OSBURN, EGYPTOLOGIST.

MR. OSBURN was the son of a respectable wine merchant, of the same name, in Leeds, and was for some years engaged in trade. Having received a good classical education, he pursued the study of various branches of ancient literature, and became well read in the Greek and Latin Fathers of the early Church. When the modern school of sacerdotal and ecclesiastical revival arose at Oxford, under Pusey, Newman, and others, and the Oxford Tracts were published, Mr. Osburn rendered a service to the cause of Evangelical truth by publishing a work entitled "*Errors of the Early and Apostolic Fathers*," in which he made copious quotations from the writings of the Fathers, to show the very early introduction of serious corruption and superstition in the Christian Church, in which the errors of the Greek and Latin Churches had their foundation.

Mr. Osburn's attention was early drawn to the great discoveries of Dr. Young, M. Champollion, and the German scholars, in interpreting the hieroglyphics of Egypt, and thus obtaining the key to the sacred literature of that primal seat of learning and art. He studied the hieroglyphical monuments in this and other countries, and published several works on the subject, of which the first was a translation of the inscriptions on the valuable mummy in the Museum of the Leeds Philosophical and Literary Society; another was on Egyptian Antiquities as bearing on the illustration of Scripture; and finally he published a Coptic Dictionary.

Mr. Osburn was an intimate friend of Mr. Michael Thomas Sadler, and gave him some assistance in the researches by which that gentleman controverted the population doctrine of Malthus.

As far back as the year 1818, Mr. Osburn was present at a meeting held in the Court-house to consider the desirableness of establishing a Literary and Philosophical Society in Leeds. The eminent William Hey, F.R.S., then eighty years of age, was in the chair; and nearly all the principal men of letters and science in Leeds were

present. At that time the foundations of the Leeds Philosophical and Literary Society may be said to have been laid. A proprietary body was formed, and an elegant hall was built, with a museum and lecture-room; a body of ordinary members was also collected, and literary papers and scientific lectures began to be delivered. Mr. Osburn was one of the secretaries of the society from 1825 to 1829.

Having devoted himself to study rather than to trade, Mr. Osburn took upon him the duties of tutor to a son of the Rev. Lord Wriothlesley Russell; and for some years he continued in the congenial employment of tutor and travelling companion for young men. Subsequently, Mr. Osburn retired from public life and literary occupation, though his old age was still comforted by his books.

The deceased was born in 1793, in Leeds, and in 1829 married Miss Rimington. He was educated first with Dr. Hamilton, at Chapel-town, and afterwards at the Leeds Grammar School. Much against his own will and the advice of those who had taught him, he entered into his father's business as wine merchant. During this time he had a large class of young men, over whom he had a wonderful influence. The class was connected with St. Paul's Sunday School, and he taught them for twenty-five years. In 1842 or 1843 he went to Manchester to be editor of a newspaper, and it was in 1844 that he was, as we have mentioned, invited by Lord Wriothlesley Russell to go to Chenies, and educate his two sons along with his own boys. In March, 1847, Mrs. Osburn died, and in the autumn of the same year the bereaved husband left England, travelling with a son of Sir John Paul. It was then he visited Egypt and Ceylon. He was made a member of the Royal Society of Literature about 1840. The dates of his principal published works are—*The Doctrinal Errors of the Fathers*, 1835, which led to his friendship with Isaac Taylor; *Life of Origen*, 1840; *The Antiquities of Egypt*, 1841; *Ancient Egypt, her Testimony to the Scriptures*, 1846; *Hidden Works of Darkness, or History of Jesuitism*, 1847; *Israel in Egypt*, 1854; *Monumental History of Egypt*, 1854; and *Religions of the World*, 1855.

Owing to his long illness, Mr. Osburn had withdrawn for many years from public life; indeed, only a comparatively small circle of surviving friends knew that he was alive and well again. Many years ago reference was made by the Astronomer-Royal for Scotland of the important and difficult researches of the deceased under the belief, then widespread, that Mr. Osburn was dead. Alluding at the time to Mr. Osburn's volume entitled "*The Monumental History of Egypt*," we wrote:—"This work failed to take its proper position at the time of its publication, being reviewed in a most unfriendly spirit by persons who ought to have sympathised in its author's object, and being unfortunate in its publisher, who became bankrupt. Its detractors doubtless chuckled when Chevalier Bunsen, in his book on Egypt, discredited Mr. Osburn's views as 'of no value whatever.' Ten years more have elapsed, and within the last two or three of them readers, both learned

and unlearned, have been deeply interested by the publication of Professor Piazza Smyth on the Great Pyramid. Reference to our townsman's slighted work are scattered over 100 pages of this writer's latest volume; and they have not only the weight derivable from the name of the distinguished Egyptologist, but something like the impartiality of a verdict of posterity, the learned author being under the misconception that Mr. Osburn no longer lives." It is now due to Mr. Osburn's memory that some portion of this testimony to the importance and value of his labours and their results should be quoted, and we therefore make no apology for extracting the most noticeable passages concerning him from vol. iii. of "Life and Work at the Great Pyramid":—

"The whole monumental conclusion, formed by combining the quarry marks of the Great Pyramid with whatever is to be trusted, or is tolerably agreed upon by Egyptologists, and both of them with our astronomical date of the building, can be no other than that two of the kings of the fourth dynasty of Egyptian history, Shofa and Nu-Shofa by name, lived through a period including the epoch of 2,170 B.C., when the Pyramids were being built. Mr. Osburn, the one historian into the very middle of whose date and duration for the fourth dynasty of Egypt the epoch 2,170 B.C. falls, was only brought to our attention recently, and then by an accident; but, after having experienced something of the earnestness of his manner and thoroughness of his style of investigation, we procured one after another of his works, tracing thereby the growth of his knowledge of Egypt, her monuments, and both ancient and modern language, continually increasing through a long period of years, until it may be said to culminate in his 'Monumental History of Egypt,' published in 1854. His grand and abiding purpose appears to have been to ascertain if the unlocking of the written materials of Egypt, by Champollion's method of interpreting hieroglyphics, would disclose any traces of the sojourning of the children of Israel in the Nile-land, or anything bearing on the Bible records of early events transacted therein or connected therewith. Is it not marvellous that they can now read the old Egyptian readily, and understand its grammar? 'These Egyptian discoveries are likely to be one of the greatest wonders of our age,' had written the late Dr. Arnold; and William Osburn pressed forward in his younger life with a youthful enthusiasm which did not tire during thirty years of devotion to the task, in order to acquire this power both of reading and of grammar, that it might be employed on the one chief object of his life. To prepare himself worthily, therefore, for his subject, he appears to have visited Egypt, made himself well acquainted with its physical features and climatic experiences, studied its monuments *in situ*, and copied hieroglyphics with his own hand, over and above the never-ceasing task of making himself familiar with all the idiomatic particulars of the Coptic language, the extensions of hieroglyphic interpretation—methods, the work of modern hieroglyphists, and remains of all authors of antiquity who have treated on Egypt.

"Hence, while he is often going over the same ground as Gardner, Wilkinson, Rosellini or Lepsius, there is a difference in his manner; with him no dallying by the roadside, entranced by vivid details of private life in ancient times, or the skill of ancient workmen, or the often intricate details of idol and animal worship; that is, for their own sakes, for he does not neglect such topics altogether, but keeps them in due subservience to his own grander objects of pursuit, and estimates their true value by the light of a more advanced civilisation and a purer religion. To trust no one of intervening time seems to be a notable principle with him, and, after sifting to the utmost all that has come down to us from Alexandrine Greeks, his principal labour begins with unravelling the tissue of fictitious history composed by the ancient Egyptian priests, and recorded by their despotic monarchs on the exteriors of their temples in a land of eternal

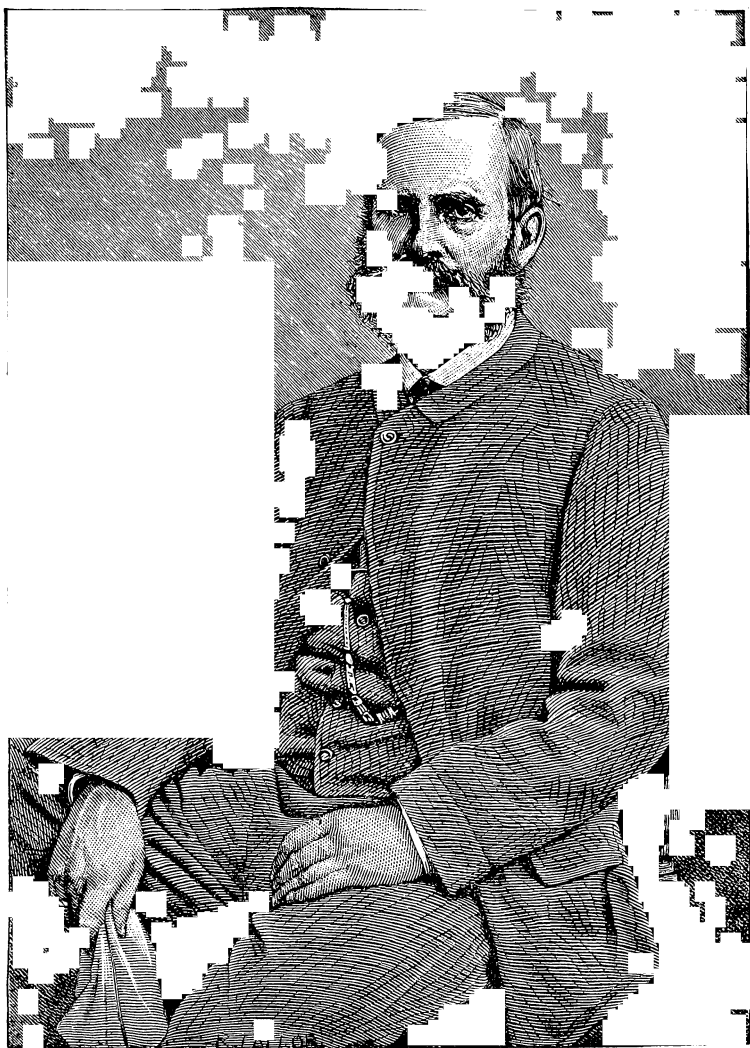
slavery, where none dared openly contradict what was appointed to be inscribed. For this remarkable purpose Mr. Osburn makes abundant use of the hieroglyphics found on private tombs sealed up in their own day, and only recently disclosed by excavations; but thereby in their turn unfolding for the first time the opposite side to the official side of Egyptian history; and delightful is it to observe his astonishing facility in dealing with the hieroglyphic characters of every age, and in either large or small amount."

In other passages of his work, Professor Smyth claims an honourable position for the late Mr. Osburn amongst our philologists of reference,—describing him as a man of peculiar talent, high resolve, noble purpose, and magnificent ideas of devotion in a good cause. During long years of solitary and unsympathised but successful toil, the deceased laboured in laying down a broader and more secure track over the morass of doubt and dark pits of oblivion which beset man's present knowledge of the affairs of the world as transacted four thousand years ago.

From *L. M. Weekly Supplement*.

HUMPHREY SANDWITH.

As a family is composed of individuals so a nation is made up of families; and as quality and action of the individuals characterise a family; so that of the families characterise the nation. And as a nation is the sum total of all the individuals, so its character and destiny is the result of the peculiarities and characteristics of the combined whole. A family of idlers, poachers, and of loafers, do no good to others, but become a burden and a disgrace to themselves; so a community of moonlighters, boycotters, and assassins to set aside the moral, economic, and political law of a nation, are the worm i' th' bud, that feeds upon its progress and prosperity. It is thus we esteem and hold up to praise both individuals and families, who advance themselves and the public nationally, and who do, both for love and duty, their utmost service to classes, as well as to individuals for their private and personal good. It is thus we esteem the family of the Sandwiths for what they have and are still doing for the public. Humphrey Sandwith, eldest son of Humphrey Sandwith, Surgeon, was born (1822) at Burlington. Both father and mother were people of a strong religious principle, who trained up their three children in the way they should go. Thomas B., second son, is now H.B.M. Consul at Odessa, an important political and national appointment, after being Consul at Cyprus, Crete, and Tunis; and the Rev. Henry, younger, is the Vicar of Thorp Salvin, after being Rector of Todwick, near Sheffield, and Worksop, where their venerated and venerable mother still lives, and honoured, aged upwards of 90. Some regard the father as parent of the man and others see the influence of the noble mother, to be the pole star of guidance. I think the beneficial results are due to both parents in this case; but it is to Humphrey we would direct especial attention, to



Humphrey Sandwith.

From a photo by Elliott and Fry, Baker Street, London.

his life and work, and to the influence that he had upon those he had dealings and associations with. Passing briefly over his education for a surgeon, his removal to London, his visiting the schools on the Continent, and his travels (1844) in France, in Flanders, Germany, Switzerland, and the principal cities on this side the Alps—he returned home to the colleges; was returned once, but passed the London University and College of Surgeons in 1846, along with Huxley. A violent inflammation prostrated him on his return to Hull, and a shipper of the name of Ward gave him a cast in his berth, bound for the Levant, and reached Smyrna, which gave him a gleam of Eastern life, “past and present;” after which he anchored for the rest of his life. Returning, he was elected as Surgeon to the Hull Infirmary, where, making the best of the numerous accidents of Hull life to restore health and strength, he continued at this duty until he caught the Irish famine fever. He escaped narrowly, but quiet and a good constitution carried him over that Irish difficulty, but it was clear that the Hull life did not suit him, so he went to London in the latter part of 1848, but with little chance of success. Looking out to relieve his family of responsibility, Constantinople occurred to him as a place likely to afford scope for his powers, and a living, and on 28th February, 1849, Humphrey Sandwith left London for the East. It was a rough journey, and after calls at Trieste (where he took stock and possessed only twenty pounds), calling at Syria and Smyrna, he reached the Golden Horn 23rd March. Mr. Sandwith had good introductions to such notabilities as Layard (then just after his mark, the discovery Nineveh, Babylon, etc.), Sir Stratford Canning, H.B.M. Consul or Ambassador at Constantinople, and many other fellow-countrymen, besides natives, and other residents and merchants, living there. These all civil, and some courtly, ended in the memorandum that not one of these Levantine gentlemen ever asked him to cross their thresholds, break bread with them, nor procured one patient. Still, attending the hospital there, he gratuitously gave help to the patients that the paid officials were incapable of, or unwilling to do, and in this way he got to study their inner nature, and learn the peculiarities of their language. But after spending time and making little money—but making good friends—he joined H. Austin Layard in his second expedition to Mosul and Nineveh, in which he briefly chronicled, that Dr. Sandwith, an English physician, was persuaded to accompany them. They left Constantinople August, 1849, and passing by short cuts, they called at Trebizond, Erzeroum, etc., and then he first saw Kars, which became afterwards the site and scene of much of Mr. Sandwith’s work. Now all this was a practical education into the life, and, not light, but darkness visible of the clouds, political and religious, then looming, to burst in the Russo-Turkish War of 1854. Hormuzd Rassum, one of the party who became so celebrated afterwards as one of the prisoners in Abyssinia which cost Theodore his kingdom and life, and subsequently famous as explorer and discoverer of the marvellous bronze gates of

Ballerat. Sandwith kept up this acquaintance, and on his visit to us in 1866, obtained for me from M. Rassum the interpretation of a Turkish charm, written to protect the life of one of the Abyssinian chiefs. Sandwith continued with Layard's expedition; helped, and saw the wondrous discoveries of the palaces and tombs of Sennacharib and Nebuchadnezzar, telling of Hezekiah, and of monuments of Judah and Israel, bringing out a revelation unique in the history of the world. While at Mosul (Nineveh) his medical skill was fully taxed by cases both comic and tragic, from slave to pasha; and his fame spread accordingly. For curing Kemel Pasha, Sandwith received the assistance of a staff of natives, of which he took advantage in hunting, an enjoyment that made his visit white, and added strength to his shadow. Sandwith remained in full Eastern practice and pleasure up to 1849 and 1851, when, in exploring the river Zab, he arrived at Van, and *via* Erzeroum to Trebizond, he reached Constantinople again, prostrated by the terrible Syrian fever, which had haunted him all the journey from Mosul, and recovering from the fever, he returned to the life of the Golden Horn again, in view of promotion. At this time Sandwith studied painfully the life-practices and natural constitution of the Turk, and the conclusion was that, with some exceptions and certain virtues, as a whole the Grand Turk is a failure. Coming as conquerors—taking and plundering all the Edens of both the Eastern and Western worlds, he found them gardens; and so ruled, that if driven into the sea—a fate they could not greatly complain of—they would leave the fruitful Edens all ruined deserts. But Sandwith did not like the bearish Russian to damp out the Osmali Crescent. After the war broke out, Sandwith became the Correspondent of the *Times* at Constantinople, and was handsomely rewarded until the latter part of 1853, when the head of the *Times* and he differed in policy. When war was declared, after the massacre of Sinope, Sandwith entered as staff surgeon under General Beatson, who was to organise a force of Bashi-Bazouks to operate upon the Danube. It was a strange life, but in it Sandwith showed his genius, viz., to administer efficient medicines that the Commissariat *a la* Turk never furnished. At Silistria, Sandwith fully realised the horrors of war and also the glory of two heroes—Butler, who fell in the moment of victory, and Naysmith, an Indian officer. The two had beaten off Gortschakoff with all his hosts, with inferior forces and means, and with the cholera raging in the town. When the Bashi-Bazouks were disbanded by Lord Raglan, Sandwith declined some offers, but joined General Williams with enthusiasm to defend Kars. He joined Williams and Teasdale on the day that the Alma was fought, 1854, and continued with them until Kars capitulated from sheer hunger. Kars was reached about 20th September, and was then without any organised defence, and was expected to fall into Russian hands in a few days. Under the three British heroes the siege lingered weeks and months, until at the end of September, 1855 a terrible force attacking was beaten back; the Russians losing 6,300 men. This

was the most bloody fight of the whole campaign. The Russians raised the siege, but kept the blockade, and sickness, cholera, and diarrhœa continued their work until November 15, when Williams and Teasdale had an interview with Mouravieff, the Russian general, who granted terms of capitulation alike honourable on both sides; and so Kars became Russian. Two days after, the General gave Dr. Sandwith his unconditional liberty, in especial recognition of his medical services rendered to the Russian wounded all through the conflict. Indeed, Dr. Sandwith told us at Methley, if he could have eaten gold and drunk diamonds, the Russians would have presented them in gratitude. They would scarce let him walk, and if he would not ride they would have carried him, so earnest was their estimate. Arriving in London, July 5, he jumped into a cab along with Colonel Townley, the bearer of Government despatches, purchased a rig-out of clothes, called upon Layard, was introduced to Murray the publisher, and next day found himself famous. All London rang with his praises, and even General Williams himself, arriving a few weeks after, paled in fame before Sandwith's earlier fire. But O! the interview with his dear old father whom he "thought now a little old man." It took all the tone out of his mind until a burst of tears and an embrace tended to mutual restoration. The hero of a London season, commanded to Court, and all the impressions of town it did not spoil him. Space forbids details, but he settled to life and duty, and was married to a most lovely and estimable lady, Miss Lucy Hargreave, of a wealthy Lancashire family, May 29, 1860. Rest, his lovely wife, and European travel set him on his feet, and a voyage on the Nile, and then *via* Judea to Damascus followed, returning by Beyrout to Constantinople, (a route I took thirteen years afterwards). From 1860 to 1870 Sandwith passed London life as author, politician, and reformer more or less satisfactorily. He volunteered as a surgeon and reliever of the French and Germans, 1870-1-2. I made his personal acquaintance in 1873-4. It begun in the old pots, sent from Cyprus by his brother, T. B. Sandwith (then Consul), for sale, to relieve the Cyprians, who were dying of famine from a three years' drought and locusts. I purchased from a shop window in Sheffield certain of the very curious pottery, of at least over 2,000 years old, became acquainted with and was visited by the Rev. Henry Sandwith, of Todwick, and was induced to visit Humphrey at the Old Manor House at Wimbledon, 1874—presumably because I had, in 1871, sold so many vases, etc., at such prices as, among others, to enable the Consul to do much good, as I realized myself in Lanarca, 1873. The acquaintance begun in old pottery was cemented in the old oak and Eastern fittings at the Old Manor House. These were, from all the East, armoury, jewellery, and fittings of the finest; and from Germany, Bulgaria, and other places oak carvings of inestimable art worth. They touched mine infirmities, for my little house at the Holmville, Methley, was crammed with such like, pictures, books, etc. In fact, it was this fellow-feeling that gave us the mutual pleasure—our collec-

tions were only the result and enjoyment. Mr. Sandwith paid us a three days' visit in 1874, on his way to lecture at Bradford on the Russian Continental disturbances. Into these, like everything else, he had entered with earnestness, and he went with funds to relieve the distresses of Servia and Bulgaria, where and whoever were in distress. And when the Russians were met by Turkey and backed by England and Germany, in 1874, Mr. Sandwith was entrusted with funds to give relief. He did this, organised nurses and hospitals, until the fever came upon him once, twice, and thrice before his shattered frame was relieved by care and attention. Really, he never was the same man after 1874. An Exhibition at Leeds being organised, I wrote to Wimbledon, 1881, with a view of requesting the loan of certain of his art treasures. But Mr. Sandwith was at Davos Platz, in Switzerland, as his letter of February 12, 1881, told me, "in great trouble." His wife, whom he idolised, exhibited symptoms of consumption, which for a time were relieved, but which ultimately took her off. In the meantime Humphrey Sandwith himself fell ill of his old terrible fever, and on the 8th March he wrote me it was a problem which of them—he or his wife—died first. Alas! he did, for a card from Paris, where he was being tenderly nursed by his brother Henry, tells, "In remembrance of Humphrey Sandwith, who died in Paris, Monday, 16 May, 1881." And so he died a true hero—in peace, as his reverend brother assured us. Certain exquisite Persian glass frames lent to us in Leeds were the subject of correspondence between Mrs. H. Sandwith, the executors, and myself. Mrs. Humphrey returned to London, and breathed her last just twelve months after her husband. One little touch of human nature which makes the world akin rose betwixt us a very few weeks before his death. He wrote from Pension Buol, Davos Platz, February 23, 1881, to tell me that he had laid aside the medical title, M.D., since Her Majesty had ten years ago honoured him with the title of C.B.—Companion of the Order of Bath. It is probable that I gave him a little chaff, for in his next he says, "You seem to have been amused by my asking you to omit the M.D. and replace it by the C.B. I don't claim to be a bit stronger minded than the rest of my fellow-creatures. Now the M.D. is no great distinction—the druggist round the corner may have it. I suppose there are scores in Leeds. I got my degree in the early part of the twenties (of my age). I did not get my C.B. until about ten years afterwards, and it is an immense move upwards, as . . . a C.B. takes precedence over generals and admirals. If, thus, a captain is suddenly made into a general, he naturally would hardly like to be called still captain, although, of course, a great man ought not to mind what he is called. But, then, I am not a great man, and am not all insensible to the pomps and vanities of this wicked world. I hope your Exhibition will be a brilliant success."* The loans to Leeds afterwards went to the York

* This was our Athenæum Exhibition of Old Furniture, and was a success.

Exhibition, and were shown besides the Prince of Wales' Eastern treasures. I had the disposal of them according to the instructions and wishes of the family, who all—his venerable mother at 90—did their utmost to carry out the wishes of Mr. and Mrs. Humphrey. But O! the love and truth and tenderness exhibited all through, a volume would scarcely hold, and space forbids us glancing at even the barest facts. This autumn, H.B.M. Consul, Thomas B. Sandwith, C.B., visited England for his each five years' vacation from Tunis, returning to Odessa, an important post for diplomacy, Russia being constantly on the *qui vive*. He visited us at the Holmsted, on his way to York, Halifax, and Sheffield, where I had placed the remains of his Cyprian pottery; and spent part of two days and a night with us. The travellers of the East—the discoveries of arts and antiquities in Egypt, Greece, etc., were, of course, discussed, we parting with remembrances to us from Mrs. Sandwith and the family at Thorp Salvin, where, the Consul told me, the eldest son of Humphrey, twenty years old, an officer in the army, who sits his horse the picture of his noble father, came to see them before leaving England next week. This son—I hope they call him Humphrey—and two sisters—England has no finer—are the remaining mementoes of a noble father, of whom truly it may be said that England has no nobler son than he.

*The Holmsted, Roundhay,
Dec. 31st, 1888.*

JOHN HOLMES.

“RALPH THORESBY, THE TOPOGRAPHER;
HIS TOWN AND TIMES.”

IN few instances can biography be combined with local topography and history as in this Life of Thoresby. Leeds owes to him a lasting debt of gratitude, not only for his laborious work the “*Ducatus Leodiensis*,” and his history of the Vicarage, but for the Diaries and correspondence also, which he left in manuscript, literary material of historical as well as biographical interest, and happily, to a very large extent, preserved for future use and publication.

The two volumes recently published by Messrs. Walker and Laycock, of Leeds, under the above title, commence with an account of the ancient family from which Ralph Thoresby was descended, more particularly of his father, John Thoresby, and near relatives. Incidental to this are some interesting passages in the history of Leeds, ecclesiastical and municipal, prior to the outbreak of civil war in the reign of Charles the First, and during its continuance; for John Thoresby and others of the family took a prominent part in the politics of the day. Then follows the boyhood of Ralph Thoresby, with some particulars of the troubles of Leeds Nonconformists, until Charles the Second's Declaration of Indulgence, though temporarily suspended, led

H

to the building of their meeting house at Mill Hill and subsequent freedom for their services. About this time, when in his nineteenth year, Ralph was taken by his father to London, and then commenced the *Diary* which is freely used in "*Ralph Thoresby, the Topographer.*" To quote from the Preface,—“Much,” says the author, “will be found interpolated for the elucidation of Thoresby’s writings, and matter introduced which has not before been printed; yet so far as could be, Thoresby has been left to tell his own story in his own words, rendering the book as much as possible an autobiography.”

After six months in London young Ralph returned home, but was soon sent away again to some family connections in Holland, brothers of the William Milner from whom the Baronets of Nun-Appleton are descended. Ague shortened his stay there, again he returned home, and before another twelvemonth had passed the sudden death of his father left him in charge of a younger brother and sister, and of a business for which he was little suited. He was himself at the time but just twenty-one; he had lost his mother when at the age of ten years only.

The next five years of Thoresby’s life furnish a couple of chapters of varied interest. They relate to local events and changes, County Elections, a renewal of Nonconformist troubles towards the close of Charles the Second’s reign, in which Thoresby became personally implicated, his earlier literary occupation, and his travels. An estate at Rock, in Northumberland, which proved a troublesome possession, called him into that county, besides other excursions northward to visit relatives at Newcastle and Durham. He went to Manchester and Chester, and made four journeys to London; on the second occasion diverging to Lynn, Norwich and Cambridge, and returning on the last by Windsor and Oxford. For the most part he travelled on horseback, stage coaches, a recent introduction, having been considered by his father as well as himself effeminate. Nearer home he visited Stittenham and York; the antiquaries Johnston and Brearcliffe, at Pontefract and Halifax; the Fairfaxes at Denton, and Skipton. He also passed some time at Harrogate drinking the waters, and thence visited the noted cold bath called St. Mungo’s, at Copgrove. An account of the Spa and of the cold well, during the earliest years of their celebrity, is given as additional notes to one of the chapters from contemporary writings by Deane, Stanhope, Sir John Floyer and others.

In his twenty-seventh year Thoresby married, after several disappointments, Anna Sykes, of Ledsham; and the history of his courtship, failures and ultimate success is an amusing picture of matrimonial adventure in his time. His married life commenced simultaneously with the reign of James the Second, and his relation of occurrences at this momentous epoch, including the Revolution of 1688, is both locally interesting and historically valuable. That “great events arise from little things” has often been reiterated; but while it has frequently been manifest how trifling causes produce results of unforeseen magni-

tude, the ramifications of great events are, of necessity, scarcely known. The Revolution of 1688 combined with some local changes of far minor importance to sever Thoresby's life-long association with Nonconformity, and attach him solely to the Church of England. Hitherto he had continued in the way in which trained by his father, who was a Parliamentarian under Fairfax, but after the death of Cromwell an active participator in the Restoration of Charles the Second, and a Presbyterian who attended Church services as well as those of Mill Hill. The danger which had threatened the Protestant Church of England, on the advent of a Roman Catholic sovereign, impressed upon Thoresby the need of Protestant union for the maintenance of that Church when the danger had been averted. The Vicar of Leeds became a non-juror; and though personally intimate with Thoresby and much esteemed by him, the principles of his successor were more in accordance with Thoresby's own. The Mill Hill minister died. He was brother of the well-known mathematician and astronomer, Abraham Sharp, of Horton. Presbyterian though he was, he had written thus:—

"The *Church of England* and *Dissenters* agree in all the main substantials of Christianity, the difference only lies in a few controverted things of very inconsiderable consequence in comparison.

"'Tis the general and acknowledged sense of all nations and has been in all ages (and I think of all persons), that Religion ought to be established by law."

His successor was of opposite tendencies, contracted in his views and imperious in temperament. He refused to tolerate Thoresby's divided allegiance, at a juncture when, to retain him, discretion and conciliation were indispensable. Friendship and antiquarian sympathies with the Archbishop of York (member of another branch of the Sharp family); and more intimate and confidential friendship with an intelligent Recorder of Leeds, Mr. Thornton, had influence in the other direction. A few years after his marriage into a family of more rigid Nonconformity than his own, Thoresby ceased his connection with Mill Hill, and became a most devoted and consistent Churchman. Concurrently with this transition in his religious associations, a change took place in Thoresby's commercial undertakings. The cloth business which he inherited from his father brought him no profit, and he engaged with a partner, named Ibbetson, in manufacturing rape oil in a mill at Sheepscar. But Thoresby, as in the course of his Diary he himself declares, was not the man to make money in business; his choice of a partner was very unfortunate, and when about forty-five years old he withdrew from business altogether. In his case the step was a wise one, although the income upon which he retired was barely adequate to the demands upon it.

Literature, antiquities and, above all, the topography and history of his native town, were henceforth the main business of Thoresby's life. Already his reputation was established. He was in correspondence with eminent literary men engaged in kindred pursuits; while yet in

the midst of his ecclesiastical and monetary troubles he had responded to an invitation to assist Gibson in his new edition of Camden's *Britannia*; the "*Ducatus Leodiensis*" was definitely undertaken; and in 1697 he had been elected a Fellow of the Royal Society. His previous and subsequent contributions to the *Philosophical Transactions* conclude the first volume of his *Life*.

In the above named year, another honour, less to his liking, was put upon him, he was elected a Common-Councilman of the Leeds Corporation. He accepted it with hesitation and reluctance, took part officially in the Proclamation of Queen Anne, and continued in the Corporation during the greater part of her reign; but, resolutely refusing to be made Alderman, he ultimately escaped from office altogether, though at the cost of a fine, in the very week when the Queen's statue, Alderman Milner's gift to Leeds, was erected. Nevertheless it was the year 1715 before the "*Ducatus*" was published; and the projected volume of history that was to have been a sequel to it ended in a fragment only, though one of value, the *Vicaria Leodiensis*, published in the year before his death. For his labours in connection with these works and their publication, his extensive correspondence with celebrities of his time, his further journeys to London, and other excursions, and much of municipal and public interest incidental to these, his later years, the reader must be referred to the *Life* itself. They cannot well be condensed.

Ralph Thoresby died on the 16th of October 1725, aged sixty-eight. The previous symptoms displayed leave it scarcely to be doubted that his monetary and other anxieties, and long continued close mental application tended to shorten his life. Particulars of his Will and surviving family, of his famous museum, collection of manuscripts, and their dispersion, form the concluding chapters of "*Ralph Thoresby; His Town and Times*."

Morley, 1889.

THE EDITOR.

* For portrait of Thoresby, taken from the above work, and presented to *Old Yorkshire* by Messrs. Walker & Laycock, see Frontispiece to the present volume.





YORKSHIRE BENEFACTORS.

A YORKSHIRE BENEFACTOR.

THE following account of the Taylor Orphan Asylum, at Racine, Wisconsin, U.S.A., with a brief sketch of its founder, will be read with interest by Yorkshiresmen.

When a man emerges from obscurity to any degree of eminence, the curiosity of the public is usually more or less aroused, and every little circumstance of his life is apt to be discussed as though the subject had occupied a life-long position of public trust and prominence. And when a man obtains celebrity among his fellow-men by munificent deeds of charity, it is surely well for us all that such deeds are duly canvassed and set forth beyond the individual's sphere of action, to the end that all men may profit by the example, and receive some impulse towards other equally worthy objects.

Isaac Taylor, the subject of the following brief sketch, was a native of Yorkshire, and he was born in the year 1810, in the East Riding, I believe, but in what parish I know not. Of his early life I have been able to learn but little, except that his parents were very poor, and that at an early age he was left an orphan, without home or friends, and taken to the poorhouse, where his hardships were many and aggravating, and he was glad of an opportunity of release. He was subsequently taken out by a neighbouring farmer, a Mr. Carlin, and set to work upon his farm. The young lad had a taste for sport and a passion for the gun. On one occasion he is said to have poached upon a gentleman's game preserves to the extent of a hare. The fact became known, and he had to flee the country to save himself from conviction as a criminal. Mr. Carlin put a guinea in his pocket, while his good wife filled his sack with provisions.

Isaac Taylor immediately shipped for America by a vessel bound for New York, where he arrived in 1828. He soon after worked his way to Cleveland, Ohio, and engaged with a Mr. Philo Scoville to do

the chores at his hotel, such as blacking boots, tending fires, rubbing down horses, etc. By his frugality and self-denial while living with Mr. Scoville, he saved sufficient money to purchase a horse or two, and from this starting point pushed on till he became one of the largest livery keepers in the city.

Mr. Taylor married early in life (about 1835) a Miss Emmerline A. Martin, of Ohio, a most excellent lady and entirely worthy of such a husband. Their union was blessed with two children, both of whom died before their parents.

In the year 1842, Mr. Taylor moved to Racine, Wisconsin, taking with him his family and a capital of forty thousand dollars. He soon after went into the northern part of the State, and invested largely in pine lands, and built saw mills near two rivers, Manitowoc Co. He invested largely also in neighbouring village property, so that his lands and his pine lumber interests multiplied his fortune many times. He kept a large lumber yard and dock in Racine, and to this business he devoted himself with great earnestness and success till the time of his death in 1865, leaving a fortune of upwards of half a million dollars.

Those who knew Mr. Taylor best as a business man speak of his forecast and sagacity. He had slight education, and carried his accounts in a small pass-book in his pocket. He read men and character well, made few losses, and always exacted his due. He was a most determined man, and the chief aim of his life seemed to be the acquisition of money for a purpose that few, if any, but the partner of his life, dreamed of.

Illness came upon Mr. Taylor, and he felt his life was near its end. His property must be disposed of. He had been an orphan, and had tasted the bitter cup, hence the promptings of his heart and purpose of his brain. How that purpose was carried out is seen in the work of Mrs. Taylor, who survived her husband less than a year. She was in poor health at the time of her husband's death in November, 1865, but at once provided by will to carry out his wishes. She bequeathed 150,000 dollars to found an Orphan Asylum; 15,000 dollars to various other charitable associations; 65,000 dollars to the Episcopal College at Racine; and 175,000 dollars to relatives and friends.

Appended to the section of her will providing for the building and endowment of an Orphan Asylum were these true-hearted and comprehensive words, "This bequest is made as a memorial to the memory of my late husband, Isaac Taylor, and in fulfilment of his wishes."

In the month of July, 1872, Governor Washburn, in an address delivered at the opening of the new building, said that "It is the testimony of all that with the changed and growing fortunes of Mr. Taylor came no change in his character, and to the day of his death he was the same unpretending, conscientious, true-hearted man as when he came to Racine, nearly a quarter of a century before. There are reasons for believing that the dream of his life was to found an

Orphan Asylum, and I doubt not that this idea entered his mind at a very early period, perhaps at the very time he was escaping from the Orphan's Workhouse in England. Indeed, the persistency with which he pursued Fortune at all times, and after he knew that no child of his could inherit it, leads to the belief that it was a life-long desire to accomplish something by which the world would be better for his having lived in it."

"It was the intention of Mr. Taylor to have erected this institution in his lifetime, but death came upon him and found his work undone. There is no doubt but that it had often been talked over between himself and his wife, and that she was fully in accord with him, and in making his will, while he made no mention of the orphans, it is understood that he enjoined upon her at his deathbed to carry out his wishes. The fact that no mention was made of it in his written will was the greatest compliment that he could pay to his wife; and the manner in which his wishes were carried out shows that Mr. Taylor had not misjudged his companion of thirty years."

In about a year after the death of her husband died Mrs. Taylor, and side by side they both sleep in the not distant cemetery, within sight of the noble edifice founded by their benevolence.

The institution is located about three miles south-west of the city of Racine, in Racine Co., Wis., U.S.A. The site contains 42 acres, slightly rounded and descending rearward. The outlook on all sides is upon cultivated farms, orchards, and groups of graceful forest trees.

The structure is built of Milwaukee cream coloured brick, modern Gothic in style, and cruciform in plan, three storeys in height, 14 feet between floors, with French and Mansard roofs. The main building is 50 feet front by 110 feet deep, with wings set back 40 feet from the front. The south wing is 80 feet long by 34 feet in width, and the north wing, containing the Chapel, is 54 feet long by 34 feet in width. The building contains 85 rooms. The parlours, reception rooms, and matron's room open from the hall-way on the first floor of the centre building. The south wing contains a schoolroom, with 30 single seats, a bathroom and dormitory for the boys. The second floor contains visitors' rooms, dormitory, and bathroom for the girls. The Chapel in the north wing has stained-glass windows, a Smith organ, and seats for 150 persons. The kitchen, laundry, heating apparatus, and servants' rooms are located in the basement, and are as complete and comfortable as possible. The upper storey of the building is used for a playroom. Altogether the building is the most complete and perfect of its kind that has been erected in the State. It can easily accommodate 150 orphans.

Portraits of Mr. and Mrs. Taylor adorn the walls of the south parlour. They are half length, painted in oil. Mr. Taylor is attired in a black suit, with old-fashioned turned down "dickey" and handkerchief necktie. He shows an open, honest countenance, with a round head, well developed in both the regions of acquisitiveness and

benevolence. Mrs. Taylor is attired in black alpaca ; she is plain to homeliness, with a sort of Jenny Lind face, hands folded, hair over ears, high head, high cheek bones, and a look of decided, practical sense and goodness.

The concluding paragraph of Governor Washburn's address may fitly close this narrative :—"There is a high and impressive lesson by which we may each profit in the moral inculcated by the life and labours of Isaac and Emmerline Taylor."

"It is not given to all of us to be permitted to look forward to such great pecuniary success in life as the well-deserved fortune that enabled these benefactors of the human race to present to mankind this benevolent and beautiful gift, which will serve to link their united memories to many throbbing hearts for all time, but it is permitted to every one of us to do our part, as God has given us ability to do, in improving the condition of those around us ; and if our assembling here to-day has any significance, it is that humanity is not ungrateful to those who toil and suffer and die in its behalf. On the contrary, the surest way to perpetuate our memories is by good and useful deeds, reading our duty in the language of Him who declared 'Inasmuch as ye did it not to the least of these my brethren, ye did it not unto Me.'"

Milwaukee, Wis., 1889.

CHARLES MORTIMER.

A YORKSHIRE BENEFACTOR.

JOHN STANIFORTH BECKETT, a gentleman well known and kindly appreciated for his liberality, died at Wombwell, near Barnsley, November 9th, 1868, in his 75th year. After spending a long time in the Barnsley district, in which he amassed a vast amount of property, Mr. Beckett took a mansion known as "The Knoll," at Torquay, where he gathered together some very excellent paintings. He was a member of the well known firm of the Becketts, of Leeds. In 1865, J. S. Beckett presented to the town of Barnsley a Dispensary complete, the freehold and the building. In July, 1868, the project for increasing the usefulness of the Beckett Dispensary at Barnsley, by the addition of an hospital in which surgical cases could be treated, received an impetus by the munificent offer of the founder of the Dispensary to build one of the Infirmary wings at his own expense, and to endow it with £2,000. He was born in April, 1794, and was the son of Joseph Beckett, Esq., of Barnsley, one of the first Sir John Beckett's younger brothers, by Mary, daughter and co-heir of John Staniforth, Esq., of Hull, and one of their daughters, Caroline, was married to Sir Thomas Beckett, of Leeds. Mr. J. S. Beckett died worth more than a million of money ; leaving £5,000 to the Beckett Dispensary ; £1,250 to the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge ; and £750 to the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel.

A YORKSHIRE M.P. AND BENEFACTOR.

HENRY WM. FERDINAND BOLCKOW, late M.P. for Middlesbrough, and head of the firm of Bolckow, Vaughan, and Co., ironstone mine and colliery owners, etc., was born in Germany, in 1806, and was brought up in a merchant's office in that country. In 1827, when he was twenty-one years of age, he came to England, and set up in business with his friend, Mr. C. Allhusen, at Newcastle-on-Tyne, as a general commission merchant. He afterwards entered into partnership with the late Mr. Thomas Vaughan, and settled down at Middlesbrough, in 1841, which was then only a village of between four and five thousand inhabitants—now it has between forty and fifty thousand. It had then two sources of trade only—the shipment of coal and a small pottery; now it is the greatest iron-producing centre in the whole country. A few years ago the firm employed in their iron and coal mines, and at their blast furnaces and ironworks, no less than ten thousand hands. For this remarkable commercial development, Middlesbrough has, to a very great extent, been indebted to Mr. Bolckow. But the development has not been a commercial one only. Mr. Bolckow, remembering that “property has its duties as well as its rights,” has ever taken a leading part in the promotion of social, moral, and religious progress; and he has been called by general consent to occupy almost every position of trust his fellow-townsmen could confer, from being its first mayor in 1853 to its first member of Parliament in 1868. At an early period he advocated, and to some degree carried out, the progress of arbitration, now happily so common in trade disputes. In connection with the parish of St. Hilda's he erected schools for the benefit of all classes at a cost of £7,000. His contributions in furtherance of religious objects have been munificent; and in 1868 he presented the people of Middlesbrough with a splendid park, the cost to the donor being £30,000. As the pioneer of a new industry, in the centre of a great district, the beneficial influence of which is felt throughout the civilized world, and still more as a philanthropic dispenser of the wealth of which God has made him a steward, the name of Henry Wm. Ferdinand Bolckow will be associated with the names of Sir Francis Crossley, Sir Titus Salt, Sir Henry Ripley, Mark Firth, and other practical benefactors of their time. As a patron of art, Mr. Bolckow was well known, and he left behind him a collection of pictures such as has rarely been brought together in a single lifetime. On the 22nd of June, 1878, in the churchyard at Marton, close to the fine hall in which he lived, he was buried by the side of his partner, Mr. Vaughan, with whom so much of his active honourable life had been spent; and it is scarcely an exaggeration to say that his funeral was attended by the whole population of the neighbourhood. His will was sworn under £800,000, and he was succeeded by his nephew, Mr. C. F. H. Bolckow, J.P., now of Marton Hall, Middlesbrough.



YORKSHIRE ECCENTRIC CHARACTERS.

A YORKSHIRE ASTROLOGER AND ALMANACK-MAKER.

IN Mr. James Crossley's collection of rare almanacks is a duodecimo volume containing fourteen for the year 1685. Among these is a copy of *Merlinus Rusticus*—a rarity which, I understand, is unknown in the British Museum Library, or in any other public collection. The title is :

MERLINUS RUSTICUS, or a country ALMANACK, yet treating of *courtly matters* and the most sublime Affairs now in Agitation throughout the whole World. 1. Shewing the beginning, increase, and continuance of the *Turkish* or *Ottoman Empire*. 2. Predicting the fate and state of the *Roman* and *Turkish Empires*. 3. Foretelling what success the *Grand Seignior* shall have in this His War, in which he is now engaged against the *German Emperor*. All these are endeavoured to be proved from the most probable and indubitable Arguments of HISTORY, THEOLOGY, ASTROLOGY ; together with the ordinary Furniture of other Almanacks, by *Henry Krabtree, Curate of Todmorden, in Lancashire*. Dan. 7. 7. 8. London, Printed for the Company of Stationers, 1685.

In his address "To the Reader," Krabtree says :—

The last year when I heard that the Turks had closely besieged Vienna, and a false report was spread abroad that they had taken it, I begun to write an Almanack to acquaint the world that the Ottoman Empire is now grown to its full Height, and the Roman is come to its lowest ebb. But because I begun so late it could not be printed, and that was the only *Remora*, as I was informed by Mr. *Thomas Pilling* living in London (whom I employed in that business); however, I thought good to adventure once more, and to transcribe my last year's Almanack, without adding one cubit to its stature, or altering anything but the Calendar-part, and therefore I shall present my reader with the very same epistle that I writ to him last year.

Krabtree then proceeds as already quoted—"When I heard that the Turks had closely besieged Vienna," etc.—and continuing, "that a fifth Monarchy should be erected before the world was destroyed, I must confess that our Millenaries or Fifth Monarchy-men are men of so jovial

a creed, that I could wish it stood with God's will that I might herd among them." Some of Crabtree's comments on the months are quaint and humorous. Of March, he remarks :

This month's for mutton ; old sack no less—
Always provided you avoid excess.

Introducing May, he paints the month from a practical as well as a poetical stand-point. "Now," he says, "every garden and hedge affords thee food and physick. Rise early, walk in the fields by running streams of water, and feast thy lungs with fresh air. Sage and Sweet Butter is an excellent breakfast. Claryfied whey, with Sage, Scurvy-grass, Ale and Wormwood Beer, are now very wholesome." In the month of August, he urges the reader to "Beware of purging, vomiting, and blood-letting, especially when the air is hot, for then the Dog-Star will bite both by his manifest and occult quality." However, "To eat sage," he adds, "is wholesome ; all meats and herbs that are moderately cold of quality are wholesome—and a glass of brisk wine moderately taken is good." Of November, he remarks: "The best physick this month is warm cloaks, good diet, and strong drink : the best exercise is hunting or tracing hares, but be sure that the Park or Lordship be your own, then you need not fear an indictment nor a fine at the next Sessions." He winds up his comments on the months by remarking that in "December the best physic this month is good meat and the strongest drink you can get, warm cloths and moderate exercise. Hunting or Tracing Hares."

Of the career of the author, Henry Crabtree, the particulars are comparatively meagre ; the leading point of interest being his supposed relationship to William Crabtree, of Broughton, near Manchester, the friend and correspondent of Jeremiah Horrox, of Hoole, with whom he, William Crabtree, shared in a degree the celebrated observations of the transit of Venus on Sunday, 24th November, 1639.* The Rev. John Watson, in his *History of Halifax* (pp. 463-4), says that "Henry Crabtree, sometimes wrote Krabtree, was born, as some have thought, in Norland, as others in the village of Sowerby, where he was initiated in school learning with Archbishop Tillotson. He has left behind him," adds Watson, "the character of being a good mathematician and astronomer." It may be taken for granted that Crabtree was neither a mathematician nor an astronomer. He has left no works, of which I have any knowledge, that would justify such a description. His Almanack (which, by the way, was probably the only one ever compiled by a clergyman) does not support the faintest idea that he was even ordinarily versed in mathematics or astronomy. Judging from his prefatory remarks in the Almanack, he would appear to lay claim more justly to the title of an astrologer. Apparently, Watson has confused him with his more illustrious namesake—if not relative—William Crabtree. More recently, the late Mr. John Piccope, the well-known Lancashire genealogist, assumed Henry Crabtree to be the "son of

* Old style.

William Crabtree, of Emmanuel College, Cambridge, and of his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Henry Pendleton, of Manchester, gent." Upon what evidence Mr. Piccope based this assumption, I am at a loss to understand. The registers of baptisms, marriages, and burials at the Manchester Collegiate or Cathedral Church clearly prove that no such relationship existed. The first Crabtree registered in the baptisms is: "1576. April 15. George, Sonne to John Crabtree." Between that date and August 29th, 1736 (say one hundred and sixty years), I find thirty-four members of the family of Crabtree were baptized at the Collegiate Church, no less than twenty one of whom are described "of Broughton," which family—in and after 1728—are described as "of Crumpsall." If Henry Crabtree, the astrologer and almanack-maker, had been the son of William Crabtree, the Astronomer, his name would undoubtedly appear in the registers of baptisms with the same precision as apparently every other member of the latter's family is described. Mr. Piccope's other assumption that William Crabtree was of Emmanuel College, Cambridge, is likewise without foundation, as upon inquiry at Cambridge I learn that he was never entered of Emmanuel, nor, as far as can be ascertained, at any other college in the University. Doubtless, Mr. Piccope has confused Crabtree with Horrox, who, as is well known, was a graduate of Emmanuel.

Watson's statement that the astrologer was born at Sowerby, in the parish of Halifax, is doubtless correct. As Tillotson was a native of Sowerby, and about the same age as Henry Crabtree, it is not improbable they received the rudiments of their education together at some village school in the neighbourhood. Of Crabtree's University career there is no record either at Oxford or Cambridge.

Crabtree appears to have been the third curate of Todmorden, having succeeded Mr. Thomas Somerton in that cure about 1660, in which he remained until 1691. Apart from his sacred duties, he not only dealt in astrology, but is said to have practised physic among his parishioners with some distinction, and at times with some undeserved opprobrium. In a pamphlet published by Mr. Jollie and others, entitled *The Surey Demoniack, or an account of Satan's dreadful and strange actings in and about the body of Richard Dugdale, of Surey, near Whalley, in Lancashire, 1697*, the following passage occurs: "Then they sought oute a reputed wise man for help, viz., Dr. Crabtree, who said he was amazed at several things which befel him whilst under his charge, as particularly at his precise fore-telling various sorts of matters, he at last confessing (as some told us) that there was no help for him except from the ministers." The publication of the *Surey Demoniack* evoked the publication of *The Surey Imposter, being an answer to a late Fanatical Pamphlet, entitled "The Surey Demoniack," by Zach. Taylor, M.A., and one of the King's Preachers for the county palatine of Lancaster, 1697*. "This," says the writer, Zachary Taylor (rector of Croston, whose father, Zachary, had been a fellow-curate with Crabtree), "this is a devilish insinuation of some bodies to abuse

a minister of the Church of England, for such this Dr. Crabtree (as he calls him) was. He was, as far as I can learn, no great scholar, a blunt but an honest man, and served at a poor place for about twelve pounds a year, which he augmented by venturing to give physic to the country people. But this would not do Mr. Carrington's (one of the Exorcist's) turn; you must be made to believe that he was a conjuror, (and Mr. C., in one of his letters, expressly tells him so, though his correction in the Narrative mollifies it into a reputed Wiseman) and made use of unlawful means. Poor Crabtree's dead, and dead men cannot bite nor box neither, else Mr. C. might have heard of it on both sides of his ears. But what were those unlawful means poor Crabtree used? Nothing in the world, saith Richard, his patient, but *Phisicking and Bleeding*." "I dare engage," continues Zachary Taylor, "there is no one who reads your narrative that can ever believe what you affirm, that a clergyman of the Church of England, be he as mean as poor Crabtree was, would ever send a poor, afflicted person to enjoy the benefit of the prayers of a schismatical conventicle, confessing those of his own Church to be ineffectual. But who told you this, Mr. C.? Whoever he was, he told you a lye, and you might have known it, too, had you not been among the number of those whom God seems, for reasons well known, 'to have given up to believe a lie.'" Crabtree's patient, Dugdale, seems to have been a thorough impostor, principally imposing upon dissenting ministers, Richard Baxter and Mather taking some interest in his case. Crabtree's reputation, however, for "physicking and bleeding," appears to have been more wide-spread than for divinity or astrology. The Rev. John Hunter, in his *Life of Oliver Heywood*, in speaking of "the possibility of demoniacal possession," which "was an article of his (Heywood's) creed," relates that "one Richard Dugdale, who lived at Surey, in the neighbourhood of Clitheroe, and not far from the house of Mr. Jollie, was afflicted with a disease which baffled the skill of Dr. Crabtree, one of the most eminent of the medical practitioners in that county."

Independently of his function as astrologer and almanack-maker and practice in "physicking and bleeding," the old curate of Todmorden, who is supposed to have died about 1696, thoughtfully commenced, in 1662, a Register Book of the baptisms and funerals in his little chapel. Whether he did this for the purpose of exercising his wit at the expense of his parishioners—among whom were apparently some queer characters—I cannot determine; though, judging from one specimen extracted by the late Canon Raines,* when he went through the Todmorden Registers some few years ago, such a conclusion would not be far off the mark. "There are several curious entries," says Raines, "unbecoming notes, and almost profane memoranda, made by him from time to time in the Register Books of his Church, which may serve to prove that he had a ready and sometimes humorous pen, and was in the habit of noticing and recording anything unusual which

* Lanc. MSS., Vol. xxxvii. p. 74.

happened in his neighbourhood." The following is the specimen in question, which certainly places the old almanack-maker before us in a new light :

"Burials at Todmorden, regrd anno 1667, pro me. H. Crabtree, curate.

"John Bairstow, of Hollowspin seeing both his daughter and his wife departed in peace, presently began to offer sacrifice unto Bacchus for joy. But he continued so long adoring of him that Apollo, the God of Wisdom and Physick, was enraged at him, and struck him with a Pestilential feaver, which thing when John felt it violently raging in him he confessed his sin and humbly implored Apollo to cure him, which the ingenious God presently did with I know not how many kinds of purging and corroborating Jalep. And he purged not only the morbid matter and malignant humour but also cleansed his body of ij Jugs of old Ale and his throat of ij muttons stakes y^t stuck in it. But lo ! as soon as he felt himself cured he forgot to return thanks to *Apollo*, and begun again, pelmel, day and night, to worship *Bacchus*, the God of drunkenness, in honour of whom he sacrificed—(I do not say another body's) sheep, and swallowed an ocean of old Ale. But *Apollo*, seeing his ingratitude, caused the Sun, with hot scorching beams, to dry up all ye rivers, fountains, springs, and streams of strong drink, and then was all the liquor-ladys, ale-nymphs, and beer-brats lamentably left upon dry ground, and so remained in a most pitiful posture, weeping, wailing, and wringing their hands. Which, when John Bairstow saw and heard, and could find none of the decoction of malt to comfort y^e cockles of his heart withall, he returned *whom* to his own habitation called Hollowspin, being situated in barren, mountainous, and hilly ground, like y^e land where *Fumes* and *Invidia* dwelt. It is to be supposed y^e being overcharged with immoderate sorrow, his heart burst for very grief, and he died in a rage for want of ale, and came to Todmorden to be buried—May 1, 1667. pro me. H. Crabtree, curate."

Singular to relate, no record of the old man's own death appears in the Registers which he was so scrupulous in commencing and continuing, and which he so profusely adorned, and probably sometimes disfigured, with his native wit and ready pen. No friendly nor unfriendly hand has recorded his end and character—though the words already quoted of his friend's son, Zachary Taylor, in *The Surey Imposter*, might have been appropriately introduced. "He was no great scholar, a blunt but an honest man, and served at a poor place for about twelve pounds a year, which he augmented by venturing to give physick to the country people."

Manchester, 1882.

JOHN EVANS.

THE MONK-HERMIT OF WHITBY.

WHITBY seems to have arisen originally from the neighbourhood of an abbey, founded by Oswy, King of Northumberland, in 867; but both abbey and town were utterly destroyed by the Danes, and lay in ruins until after the Norman Conquest, when the restoration of the edifice was begun by a humble individual named Reinfrid, in the year 1074. This man was one of three monks who in the year preceding set out from Evesham Abbey on a kind of pilgrimage to the North to restore monastic institutions in Northumbria. They travelled on foot, with a little ass to carry their books and priestly garments. Having collected a goodly number of followers, Reinfrid, with his share,

travelled southward to Whitby, to revive the ancient monastery of St. Hilda. Reinfrid, we are told, had formerly been a soldier in the army of William the Conqueror, and as such had been known to William de Percy, Lord of Whitby, who readily granted him and his fraternity the site of the ancient Abbey. The monastery obtained its principal endowments from the Percy family, ancestors of the Dukes of Northumberland, and other branches of the noble house of Percy. The son of William de Percy, Alan, endowed it with the whole of that extensive territory now denominated Whitby Strand. The present ruins overlook the sea at the height of 240 feet. The beautiful central tower fell in 1830; the existing ruins consist of the choir, the north transept (nearly entire), and part of the west front. In the fifth year of the reign of Henry II. (1159), the Lord of Uglebarnby, then called William de Bruce; the Lord of Sneaton, called Ralph de Percy; with a gentleman and freeholder called Allatson, on the 16th day of October, appointed to meet and hunt the wild boar in a certain wood or desert place named Eskdale-side, belonging to the Abbot of Whitby, whose name was Sedman. These three gentlemen met as above, with their hounds and boar-staves, and there found a great wild boar. The hounds ran him well near about the chapel and hermitage of Eskdale-side, where lived a monk of Whitby, who was a hermit. The boar being very sorely pursued and dead run, fell down at the chapel door, and presently died. The hermit succeeded in shutting the hounds out of the chapel, and kept himself within at his meditations and prayers, the hounds standing at bay without. The gentlemen in the thick of the wood being just behind their game, followed the cry of their hounds, and so came to the hermitage. Calling on the hermit, he opened the door and came forth, and within they found the boar lying dead; for which the gentlemen in great fury, because their hounds were put from their game, most violently and cruelly ran at the hermit with their boar-staves, whereby he soon after died. Thereupon the gentlemen, perceiving and knowing that they were in peril of death, took sanctuary at Scarborough. But at that time the Abbot being in very great favour with the King, removed them out of the sanctuary, whereby they came in danger of the law and not to be privileged, but likely to have the severity of the law, which was death for death. Still, the hermit being a holy and devout man, and at the point of death, sent for the Abbot, and desired him to send for the gentlemen who had wounded him. They accordingly came, when the hermit, being very sick and weak, said to them, "I am sure to die of these wounds you have given me." The Abbot answered, "They shall surely die for the same." But the hermit answered, "Not so, for I will freely forgive them my death if they be content to be enjoined the penance I shall lay on them for the safeguard of their souls." The gentlemen being present, bade him save their lives. "Then," said the hermit, "you and yours shall hold your lands of the Abbot of Whitby and his successors in this manner: that upon Ascension Day you, or some of you, shall come to

the wood of the Stray Heads, which is in Eskdale-side, the same day at sunrising, and there shall the Abbot's officer blow his horn, to the intent that you may know how to find him; and he shall deliver unto you, William de Bruce, ten stakes, eleven stout stowers, and eleven yethers, to be cut by you, or some of you, with a knife of one penny price. And you, Allatson, shall take nine of each sort, to be cut as aforesaid, and to be taken on your backs and carried to the town of Whitby, and to be there before nine of the o'clock; if it be full sea, your labour and service shall cease; and if low water, each of you shall set your stakes to the brim, each stake one yard from the other, and so yether them on each side with your yethers, and so stake on each side with your stout stowers, that they may stand three tides without removing by the force thereof; each of you shall make and execute the said service, and at that very hour, every year, except it be full sea at that hour; but when it shall so fall out, this service shall cease. You shall faithfully do this, in remembrance that you did most cruelly slay me; and that you may the better call to God for mercy, repent unfeignedly of your sins, and do good works. The officer of Eskdale-side shall blow, 'Out on you, out on you, for this heinous crime.' If you or your successors shall refuse this service, so long as it shall not be full sea at the aforesaid hour, you or yours shall forfeit your lands to the Abbot of Whitby or his successors. This I entreat and earnestly beg, that you may have your lives and goods preserved for this service; and I request of you to promise by your parts in heaven that it shall be done by you and your successors as is aforesaid requested, and I will confirm it by the faith of an honest man." Then the hermit said, "My soul longeth for the Lord; and as I do as freely forgive these men my death as Christ forgave the thieves on the cross." And in the presence of the Abbot and the rest he said moreover these words (in Latin), "O Lord, into Thy hands do I commit my soul, for from the chains of death hast Thou redeemed me, O Lord of truth. Amen." So he yielded up the ghost, the eighth day of December, Anno Domini 1159; whose soul God have mercy on. Amen.

In the year 1129 a priory was founded here by Robert de Brus (? Bruce) for Canons of the order of St. Austin, the importance of which, in the days of its prosperity, may be conceived from the assertion of a manuscript in the Cottonian Library, that the prior kept a most pompous house, "insomuch that the townie, consystinge of 500 householders, had no lande, but lived all in the Abbey." Of this building a very small portion remains, near the east end of the town.

Hull.

J. B. McDONALD.

THE SADDLEWORTH HERMIT.

YOU may be gratified with some account of a character, certainly somewhat extraordinary, and much talked of in the peculiar region where he resides. I allude to a man who has assumed the character of

a hermit, and has erected himself a rude habitation, in the true style of nature, on a hill in the vicinity of Saddleworth, in Yorkshire. I lately paid a visit to him in company with some friends, and I will not defer my description by any preface. The hill is not merely a steep but a very lofty one, as considered relatively to the level of the sea. It is at about the distance of eight miles from Manchester, and situate in a great measure between the two towns of Oldham and Ashton-under-Lyne. The hill is ascended by two distinct ways, one of which, open on each side, admits of a horse or any vehicle; but the other is a small footpath, which lies through different pasture fields, and principally by a hedge-side. The eminence here is in an advanced state of cultivation, and the verdure and freshness of the fields and hedges, unexpected as they were, created a delightful repose for the eye. The prospect which the hill commands is a beautiful one, comprehending a great portion of the country in a valley, and presenting a bird's-eye view of the different townships and hamlets of Lidgate, Hay, Shaw, Knowsley, Deansbut, and the rest of the numerous small places which crowd that district of Yorkshire, the very summit of the hill crowned with several over-shading trees; and it is here the man has pitched his habitation, which looks out, however, to but one side of the country. On arriving, we were received with civility, and the demonstration of a good address, at which we were less surprised, as we had been informed of the prevalence of the custom, since he was established there, of parties visiting him in great numbers, taking frequently the materials for tea or some such repast, for which he provided the water and utensils, and afterwards expected some trifling recompense. On proceeding to examine his tenement, we found it as it were, half in and half out of the ground; that is, half excavated in the earth, and half raised with rude materials and ruder workmanship into air, where it was roughly roofed with thin flat slabs of stone, approximating to slate. Its interstices, which an unskilful hand had left, were filled up with grass and weeds, growing in soil which the corruption of former vegetable matter from year to year has accumulated. It comprehends three apartments, the first of which is approached through a small wickergate, or a gate composed of implanted boughs, and is the one which he devotes to his own ordinary residence, and distinguishes by the name of his kitchen. Through this lay the entrance to his parlour, exclusively appropriated to visitors—an apartment which is, however, often so damp as to display no commendable task in the selection. The floor is lower than the level of the other room, and the passage is so low and narrow and confined as to oblige a person to stoop and contract his shape in passing. The third room is distinct from the rest, and is approached from the exterior by a little passage on the same side of the hill as the principal entrance. In this room he has fitted up a representation of the camera obscura, for which the situation is certainly highly favourable with regard to effect. The furniture in the other rooms, which there was a sufficient proportion of light for us to distinguish, consisted of the

necessary household implements, as kettle, fire-irons, tea service, etc., with two or three chairs. He has also furnished himself a speaking-trumpet, which he employs in calling to the inhabitants of a public-house at the bottom of the hill, to bring him cakes and other refreshments, when the people who generally make a point of calling upon him with such articles have failed to leave him a sufficient store for the numbers of visitors who at present flock to see him. The walls, however, were decorated, in addition, with one or two specimens of the graphic art, principally executed, I believe, by himself; for he was gifted with a partial talent in this respect, and needed some such pursuit, as he alleged, to beguile the long solitary hours in winter. The seats on which we reposed seemed to be composed merely of heaps of earth, over which a board was laid and the whole surmounted by a cover of dimity, which hung to the ground. In front of his habitation is a collection of grotesque stones in imitation of the rockeries of modern art, and interspersed with different species of moss and lichen. Some white vases are placed at short distances around. About the circle, which extends in front of his hut, and with different aspects, are small vases, much in the nature of alcoves, which have their backs in the earth, and which are furnished with seats of the same sort as the others, and a table besides in front, of simple construction, and supported by one leg. On the sides of these recesses, and on the trees and elsewhere, portions of verse are, not, indeed, cut with a knife, but affixed in paper, of a tenor according with the character of a recluse. We had not leisure to observe many of them, but one which caught our eye contained the quotation, "There is another and a better world." He has a small enclosure for a garden at the back of his dwelling furnished with simple herbs and common culinary vegetables. The person of the man who tenanted this retreat was of the ordinary middle stature, perfectly symmetrical and well-proportioned, and indicated about the age of thirty, and his temperament appeared to be robust and florid. The only thing which tended to abate these external signs was his long dark-coloured beard, which he persisted in wearing uncut, but the extreme part of which he concealed in his breast. He calls himself by the name of William Butterworth, of which whether it is fictitious or not I cannot pretend to affirm, but it is a local name, extremely common there; derived from a considerable district of county in Yorkshire. The account he gives is that all the rest of his family (who had resided in the neighbourhood), impelled by circumstances, had emigrated to other shores, but that in him the love of his native soil had determined him to wait and share the fortunes of his country. He proceeds to say that he has since that time suffered a disappointment in an attachment he formed, which has sealed up the avenues of his heart. He adds that the effect of his selection has been such as to win him from the vanities of the world; that he has had reason to be impressed with the emptiness of sublunary things; and that he has mortified his affections and passions. He might, with propriety, adopt the motto of Ignatius, "*Amor meus crucifixus est.*"

His dress he seems to have studied to render peculiar. The prevailing colour at present is olive green. He has a close jacket and small clothes of velvet of this colour ; and to his jacket at the back and from the shoulders is appended something like a mantle of the same, short and, when in motion, most picturesque. His legs are covered with white stockings, the tops of which folded over the edges of his small clothes above the knees, and his feet are encased in shoes of the nature of sandals, being fastened by laces of blue ribbon, extending in crossed lines up the legs. He sometimes wears small clothes made of nankeen instead of the olive ones, with no variation in other respects. He has a cap of the same olive velvet, on one side of which depends a graceful plume of feathers. His wrists are ornamented with ruffles of Charles the First's time, and a frill at his breast in part conceals his luxurious beard. His voice is tuneful, and his address is altogether prepossessing : and his appearance as he stood reminded us forcibly of some of the heroes of the romantic countries who are introduced by our dramatists on the stage.

Gentleman's Magazine, 1821.

AN OLD YORKSHIRE SPORTING M.P.

JOHN GULLY, M.P. for Pontefract, and the well-known sportsman, died at Durham, on Monday, March 9th, 1863, in the 80th year of his age. In all the crowd of "characters that have ever made up the ring on a racecourse, there were few more famous, and no one whose career has been so much of a romance as that of John Gully. He was indeed essentially one of the men of his time, and the tyro or stranger-visitor would crave for a look at him long before his hero-worship centred on the jockey-lad, etc." And yet Mr. Gully was by no means a remarkable man in his appearance, or rather, in no way noticeable for the mere emphasis of his tone or the quaint cut of his coat. With a mien singularly quiet and almost subdued he associated the air and presence of a gentleman, while his fine frame and commanding figure gave an innate dignity to his deportment, that none who knew him would care to question. In fact, as your gaze rested on him it was almost impossible to identify the man with the earlier stages of his history—the butcher's boy, the prize-fighter, the public-house landlord, or the outside betting man. It was easier far to recognise him as a country squire of good estate, the owner of a long string of racehorses, or the honourable member of a Reformed Parliament. In a new country like America, or Australia, we can readily imagine that the fighting butcher might in due time develop into the stately Senator ; but here, in old England, Mr. Gully's success was unparalleled. And he owed this not merely to his great wealth, but far more to his keen judgment, his good sense, and a certain straightforward respectability about everything he did. "The gentlemen," from the very first, took



John Gully, M.P.

kindly to Gully, for they felt they could do so without any of the danger or disgust but too often resulting from the society of a self-made man. Mr. Gully was born at Bristol sometime in the year 1783. He was brought up to the trade of a butcher, but very soon evinced a hardiness in taking care of himself in sundry fistic tourneys with his comrades about home. On leaving the ring, Mr. Gully, like most successful pugilists, inclined to the public life of a Boniface, and was for sometime landlord of the Plough, in Carey Street, Lincoln's Inn Fields. But another ring found attractions for him, and he very soon devoted himself to the business of a betting man. In 1812 he had horses of his own, and in 1827 he purchased the winner of the Derby, Mameluke, of Lord Jersey, for 4,000 guineas. In 1832 he, along with a partner, Mr. Ridsdale, won both the Derby and the Leger. Shortly after this he assaulted Mr. Ridsdale in the hunting field, and had £500 to pay as damages. He also fought a duel with Mr. Osbaldeston, who sent a ball through his hat. As Mr. Gully examined the course of the ball, he jokingly remarked, "It is better through my hat than through my head." He must have been very successful, for he purchased Upper Hare Park, near Newmarket, of Lord Rivers, where he for some time resided, but he sold this to Sir Mark Wood, and bought in 1831, for £21,000, Ackworth Park near Pontefract, containing about 200 acres, with its large house and buildings, an accession which somewhat unexpectedly led to his representing that borough in the Radical interest for some Sessions in Parliament. He was twice returned, and on the first occasion without a contest. During his long sojourn there, he also figured as a good man over a country, and as one of the chief supporters of the Badsworth Foxhounds. But the turf, after all, was his ruling passion; his horses won both the Oaks and the Derby in 1846, the famous Sam Day being his jockey. Rarely has any man enjoyed more signal success in his favourite pursuit; but, as we have said before, Gully owed much of this to his fine judgment, especially in the way in which he could reckon up a racehorse, or pick out a young one. Latterly, what with increasing years and failing strength, he had gradually declined, and, having sold Ackworth to Mr. Hill, had lived some years at Marwell Hall, near Winchester, though he had still property in the North, including, we believe, some coal mines, and hence his death occurring at Durham. He left a family of five sons and five daughters; and his funeral took place at Ackworth Park, near Pontefract, being attended by the Mayor and Corporation, etc. His will was proved under £70,000 personality, the executors being Mrs. Mary Gully, his relict, and Mr. Thos. Helk, of Hartlepool, his son-in-law, etc., the dispositions being confined to members of his family. Among the specific bequests is one of a piece of plate presented to the testator by the burgesses of the borough of Pontefract, which he bequeathed to his son, Richard, etc. Mr. Gully's was a strange, eventful career. He was connected with the turf for a period of fifty years, and made a fortune by it. He was a coal-owner to a considerable extent, being the

proprietor of Wingate Colliery, and part proprietor of Thornley Colliery, both in the County of Durham. In politics he was considered an "advanced Reformer," and he was obliged to relinquish his Parliamentary duties owing to ill-health. In 1861 Mr. Gully took up his residence at Cockam Hall, near Durham, formerly the seat of Mr. W. Standish Standish, and he afterwards went to reside in the North Bailey, at Durham, where he died. He is also said to have been a Unitarian preacher, and to have kept a chapel on his own estate at Ackworth, in which he himself used to officiate. Mr. Gully was buried in his own grounds, against the churchyard wall; and about 1851 the property was again sold. The following sad memorial to one of his sons appears, in the shape of a marble tablet, on the south wall of Ackworth Church:—"Sacred to the memory of Robert Gully, son of John Gully, Esq., of Ackworth Park, who, after suffering the horrors and privations of shipwreck on the Island of Formosa, in the brig Ann, on the night of the 10th of March, 1842, in which vessel he was a passenger; he was, together with the rest of the crew, taken prisoner by the Chinese, and suffered the greatest privations and hardships, which he bore with the most exemplary fortitude, manly and cheerful resignation, to about the 13th of August, when he, together with about 300 other British subjects, was most barbarously murdered in cold blood by the Chinese authorities, in the town of Tywan Foo, aged 28 years. He was endeared to a large circle of friends for his manly virtues and kindness of heart. This tablet is erected by a bereaved and afflicted father." It may be added that the name of Gully is revered to-day in the districts of Ackworth and Pontefract, for whilst residing in that district he soon became beloved for his kindness to the poor and distressed; and he subscribed to every friendly society in Pontefract, Ackworth, and district, at that time (1833-47), some twenty in number. No one in need applied at Ackworth Park without his wants being relieved. James Smith, in his "Rejected Addresses," gives the following epigrammatic reason for the election of John Gully, the pugilist, for Pontefract:—

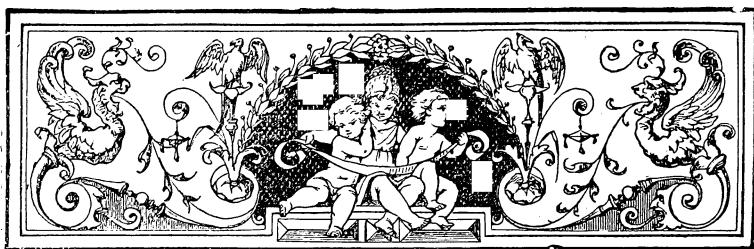
"You ask me the cause that made Pontefract sully
Her fame, by returning to Parliament Gully?
The etymological cause, I suppose, is—
His *breaking the bridges* of so many noses."

The word "Pontefract" meaning "broken bridge." There is an engraved portrait of him, as "Champion," with an autograph letter, signed 1833.*

Richmond, 1889.

R. V. TAYLOR, B.A.

* For a portrait and memoir of him, see Bailly's "Magazine." See also "Bell's Life," the "Gentleman's Magazine," for April, 1863; and "Yorkshire Anecdotes," etc.



YORKSHIRE CHURCHES.

ACKWORTH CHURCH AND NEIGHBOURHOOD.

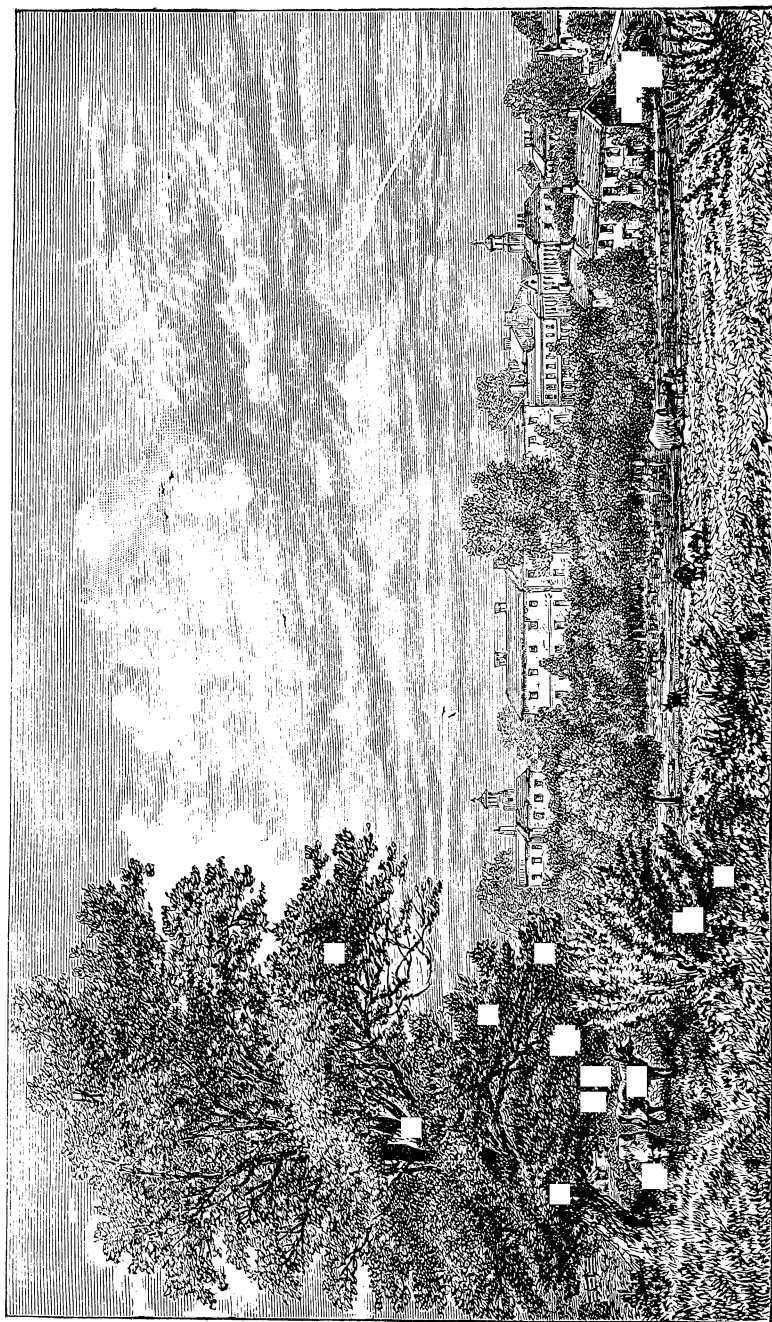
THE memorial gravestone to Roger Hopton, in the south aisle of the church,* is in good condition. BANKS supposes that this Hopton was the same who rebuilt the Manor House at Rothwell, and was trustee of a charity at Rothwell in 1492.† He died in 1506. The slab, which is laid in the floor, bears two coats of arms—those of Hopton and Savile. The inscription in Old English is round the border. Near this is a beautiful marble tablet on the wall (formerly in the chancel) to the memory of Robert Gully, the son of John Gully, with the Gully arms above. Near the porch is a marble tablet recording the death of John Turton, Esq., Bachelor, who died June 5th, 1772, surmounted by a shield. On the walls of the tower are several other mural tablets—one to the Lowther family. The benefactions begin with a gift, in 1692, of £20 from Elizabeth, relict of Sir John Lowther; in 1717, Robert Lowther, of Ackworth, left £50; in 1722, Ralph Lowther, of Ackworth Park, left £20; in 1724, Ann, daughter of Ralph Lowther, £50; in 1729, John Lowther, £50; in 1739, Thomas Bright, of Badsworth, Esq., £20; in 1744, Rev. Wm. Hey, £20. There are some others, among which is one from Ann, relict of Rev. J. Bolton, who, it seems, left £10, and some cows for the poor, as it is stated, “By cash from a stock of cows, £20.” Among the yearly payments is one of 5s. for land on which the windmill is built, left in 1701. The windmill is close to the town, and is now a combined wind and steam mill. Jervas Seaton left 6s. 8d., produce of one acre of land, called Thorpleys. John Wormald left £1 “for putting out poor children.” Stephen Cawood left £1, and for repairing the house in Stead Lane 10s. There are several others. In 1803, Sarah and

* See *Old Yorkshire*, Vol. 2, p. 121. † *Banks's Walks in Yorkshire*.

Francis Townsley died intestate in possession of a house, maltkiln, and seven acres of land, and four acres of land called Pudding Bush, which estate for want of heirs went to the trustees of the manor of Ackworth for the benefit of the freeholders. In 1810, Henry Mitton left £20, the interest to be paid to twenty poor widows yearly, on New Year's Day, by the churchwardens and overseers. In 1873, Mr. David Lindsay, of Leeds, left £150 invested for inmates of Lowther Hospital. The church is kept in neat repair. The churchyard contains some handsome gravestones, and affords a good view of Ackworth Hall and Park. The Gully (Roman Catholic) burial place is on the east side of the churchyard in the park estate. It is large, and thickly planted with yew, holly, and other evergreens, and otherwise appears to be well cared for. A splendid example of what is called the prickly monkey tree towers to a height of twenty feet in the middle of the enclosed plot, close to and shadowing the tomb of Mr. Gully, the pugilist member of Parliament.* I am informed that provision was made for the safe keeping and proper attendance of the enclosure when the estate passed out of the hands of the Gully family. A daughter of Mr. Gully was first buried here in 1849. The churchyard is entered by an ornamental lych-gate of timber, carved, and covered with very small shingles.

On a triangular piece of ground near the church gate there is a pillar cross, which stands on a plinth of three high wide stages. It is said to have been erected to keep in memory a plague that was caused by the uncovering of a deceased monk who was being carried to Nostel for burial. A stone on a roadside is called Plague Stone, and a field in which many of the plague-stricken people were buried is called Burial or Berrel. The common grave in the field was planted over with trees. Here, some years since, an ancient ring and a pipe were found. I incline to the opinion that the cross was erected during the time of the plague in Yorkshire, between 1625 and 1645; and the place in front of the church—the village green—would be then used as a market place. We know that people, during the time of the plague, were not allowed to pass from one place to another, and local markets would then be necessarily established, at which home produce could be bought and sold. Each parish would at that time, in a great measure, be centred within itself. Villagers from Ackworth, it is said, were not allowed to pass beyond the Plague Stone. In the lane from Ackworth to Wragby there is another stone of large dimensions standing on edge, which seems to be of no present use unless it is a boundary stone. During the plague rigid measures were adopted in York to keep the inhabitants within, and to prevent strangers from entering. "The constables were ordered to set all tinklers, feather women, beggars, and all other wandering strangers out of the city, and such persons were not to be suffered to enter at any bar. No apple sellers, nor other fruit or onion

* For Sketch of John Gully, see page 115.



Ackworth School.

sellers, were to be permitted, but wholly restrained from going abroad to sell the same. No persons to resort to the houses of any of the sick, unless it be their keepers, or the surgeons that shall minister to them. A purveyor was appointed for buying of victuals for relieving the visited people in St. Lawrence churchyard, and a porter to deliver the meat unto them. All the milkmaids to be restrained and stopped at the bar. The kyne that go to pasture on the common to go there still, but to be taken by the owners themselves only as far as the bar, and then driven to the common by a hirde, to be chosen at St. Nicholas, and by him brought back to the bar at nights, and left there to be fetched home by the owners. The watchers to have three little sconces to keep them from the weather, and to watch from six to six." Such were some of the rules adopted for the prevention or mitigation of the disease at York, and we may assume that similar rules would be put in force in other infected towns or villages. With regard to village markets, there is evidence to show that Methley, certainly, and probably Fairburn and Kippax, established markets for convenience about this time.

Whilst speaking about proscribed places, I may here mention that there is a village near Wragby to which there is no public road, and to which no person whatever is allowed to go unless he can show that he has some business. There was formerly a village hereabouts called Blind Hardwick; I call this Blind Hardwick. I have attempted twice to get to the place without success; I was told I had no business. The population of this very exclusive and singular nest in 1821 was about one hundred.

Near the cross at Ackworth is a remarkable elm tree. It is about seven feet in diameter and hollow, yet flourishing. A conical hill of earth and gravel is heaped up round the lower part of it. The entrance or "door" is now made up with wood and hoop iron. Tradition says that it was once the home of a mendicant, but traditions so-called are not so reliable now as they were formerly. People are more migrative and not so permanently fixed in villages as they used to be in pack-horse times; it is often difficult now to distinguish between tradition and mere supposition. The tree, however, is a venerable patriarch, and for at least three hundred years will have thrown its kindly shade over sporting children and village gossipers. Facing the church gates stands the Lowther Hospital, founded by Mrs. Mary Lowther, who came into possession of Ackworth about 1729, for six poor widows, each of whom was to receive £9 10s. yearly, with school, and school-house and garden. Mr. Spencer is present schoolmaster. At Low Ackworth is a girls' school, founded by Rachael Howard, in 1833. Luke Howard, the meteorologist and correspondent of Gœthe, father of John Eliot Howard, scientific chemist, resided here, and published in 1842 eighteen years of the meteorology of Ackworth, embracing the years 1824-41.

On the side of the road between Ackworth and Wragby there is a pillar about four feet in height, square at the top, very like a dial-pillar.

There is also a cavity in the top as if a dial plate had once rested there ; it is dated 1722. It stands, I am informed, where there was formerly a junction of roads. I should like to ask if it was a practice in earlier times to place sun-dials, which would also serve as guide-posts, at the junction of roads ? I notice on a map that a particular spot near Leeds was called *Haltou Dial*—probably a junction of roads. The Romans set up dials on their roads, and no doubt the combination sun-dial and guide-post would, when clocks and watches were scarce, be an exceedingly useful adjunct to the road, to point out the time and the proper way to the pedestrian or pack-horse driver. The antiquity of finger or guide-posts would be an interesting inquiry. The ancient Indians in America carved arrows on rocks. It may be remarked as a concluding word that our old surveyors of roads very frequently erected inscribed guide-posts and boundary marks of stone, carved with the pointing finger, of a very substantial and enduring character, much different from the modern finger-post of perishable light wood, which is liable to be defaced or broken down within a few years by school children.

Lofthouse, 1884.

GEO. ROBERTS.

ADEL CHURCH.

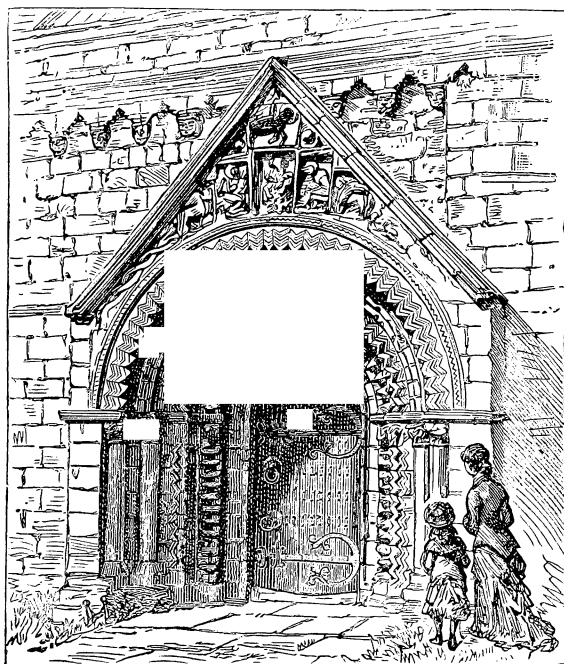
ABOUT six miles north-westward from Leeds is the village of Adel, or Addle, the *Adhill* of the "*Liber Regis*," which the Rev. Dr. Whitaker supposes to give the true etymology of the word—that is, the Hill of Ada, the first Saxon colonist of the place.* This parish includes five manors, all of which, at the time of the Domesday survey, were the property of Earl Morton, to whom they had been granted by William the Conqueror. From the same record it appears, that these manors had antecedently belonged to Alward, a Saxon ; and that at the time of the survey they were held under the Earl, by one Richard.

Adel Church, which is a small, but very complete specimen of Anglo-Norman architecture, was most probably erected almost immediately after the compilation of the Domesday Book ; for as that muniment, though particular in its account of the manors which still constitute the parish, does not mention a Church in any one of them, we may conclude that it did not then exist—yet its simplicity of form and peculiarity of ornament sufficiently indicate that it must have been constructed within a few years from that time. THORESBY, indeed, notices a tradition that the parish church had once stood upon Black Hill,† an eminence to the north of the village, where numerous vestiges of an extensive Roman settlement have been discovered, and where, on the slope, there are still very distinct remains of a Roman camp. "It is a Church," says our author, "of the most antique form that ever I

* Vide "*Loidis and Elmete*," p. 174. † Vide "*Ducatus Leodiensis*," p. 161, edit. 1816.

beheld; and being built of small squared stones, like the Roman wall and multangular tower in York, I verily thought it the remains of some Roman temple, till I found in it some Christian Histories (particularly the descent of the Holy Ghost, in the form of a dove, at our Saviour's baptism), wrought upon stone in basso relievo, but after so extremely rude a manner, as sufficiently evinces their great antiquity.*

Adel Church is dedicated to St. John Baptist, and although, as we have seen, it is not noticed in the Domesday Book, it was certainly standing in the time of William Rufus: this appears by the founda-



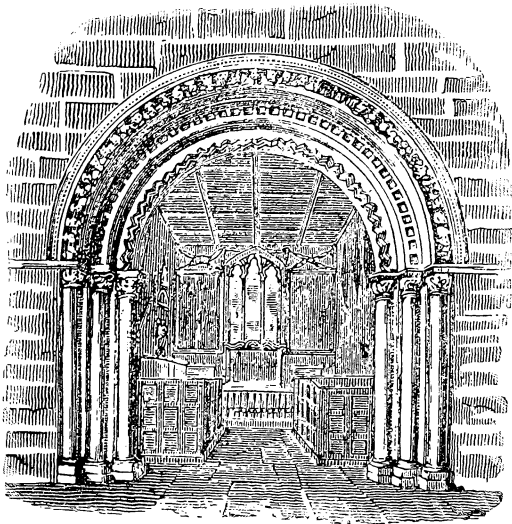
South entrance, Adel Church.

tion deed and charter of confirmation of the Priory of the Holy Trinity, at York, to which house "the Church of St. John at Addle, and half the village of Addle, with its appurtenances," were given, in the above reign, by Ralph Paganel, the founder.† The Church is again mentioned in a grant made to the monks of Kirkstall, in King

* *Duc. Leod.* The Roman station would seem to have been called *Burg-durum*, which in the Domesday Book is written *Burhedura*, a name which in subsequent records is softened into *Burdurum* and *Burdon*; but in after ages even that appellation was altogether lost. † Vide Whitaker's "*Loidis*," etc., p. 178.

Stephen's reign, by William Painell, who bestowed on them "in pure alms, etc., that land which the villeins of the parish gave to the Church of Adell, *when dedicated.*" From these combined circumstances, there can be no hesitation in fixing the erection of this edifice at a date somewhat prior to the year 1100.

In its exterior, Adell Church presents little remarkable except



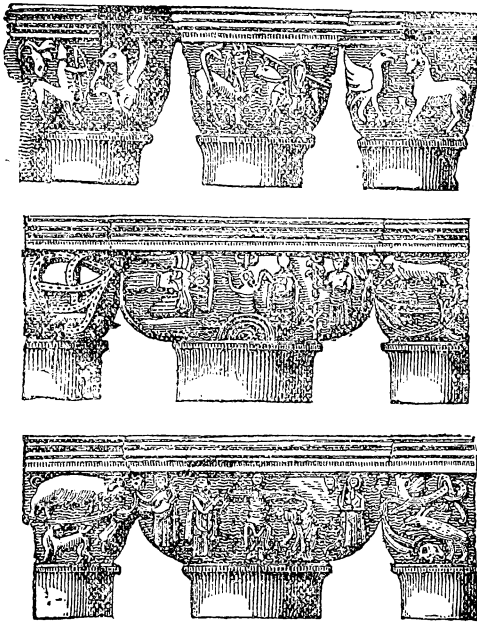
Archway between Nave and Chancel.

the South Doorway, which, as shown in the accompanying cut, is a very beautiful example of Anglo-Norman masonry and decorative sculpture. From the strait joints, however, and other appearances of the work, it is evident that this entrance was not constructed with the Church, but is an adjunct of a somewhat later period. The arches, forming the recess, are supported both by circular columns and square piers; the capitals of which

exhibit interwoven animals and foliage of much fancy. There are five gradations of the recess, in the third and fourth of which the curious zig-zag and birds' head mouldings of the arch are continued to the bases of the piers. The second arch is faced by round and hollow mouldings, boldly cut; and the outward arch by mouldings of a complex zig-zag form, bounded by an indented water-table. A grotesque head surmounts the apex of the pediment: the latter exhibits (with other fanciful devices) the figures of the several persons of the Holy Trinity (which have *lead* eye-balls), and the respective symbols of the four Evangelists. There are also remains of different names, as that of TAVRVS, etc., sculptured on one of the capitals. The walls of the church are strengthened by flat buttresses, and along the upper part extends a sort of ornamental blocking course, of grotesque and other heads, from which spring an equally extended string course of intervening arches. Where the Norman windows have not been enlarged, they remain very long and narrow; in some instances plain, in others with the zig-zag moulding.

The interior consists of a nave and chancel only, which are separated from each other by a semi-circular archway of three gradations, as delineated in the annexed print, which exhibits the chancel division; there are neither aisles nor columns; the sculptured heads, which diversify the ornaments of the outer arch, display much grotesqueness and extravagance of design; some of them appearing to be swallowing up other heads and figures, and others making singular grimaces.

The capitals of the supporting columns of the arch separating the nave and chancel in Adel Church are, also, extremely remarkable.



Capitals.

Although there is much rudeness of workmanship, there is likewise considerable spirit in the execution of these basso-relieues. On a capital on the south side is an apparent delineation of the Taking down from the Cross, in front, with different quadrupeds on the returns. Opposite to this, on the north side, is the Baptism of Jesus by John the Baptist; with a dove descending, a king on the left, standing, and on the right an angel in an horizontal position: here, also, on the returns, are two animals. On another capital is a Sagittarius shooting

at a griffin; and on a second, a knight on horseback, with a kite-formed shield and a spear, opposed to a lion. The other, and last capital shewn in the cut, is that on the left of the outer arch of the south doorway, on which a bull and an eagle are sculptured with the word TAVRVS over the former: vestiges of other names are also discernible, and among them that of JOHANNES.

The parish of Adel is supposed by the Rev. Dr. Whitaker to have been detached from that of Leeds at the time of the foundation of the Church; and according to the smaller register of Kirkstall Abbey, quoted by Stephens,* "The entire soke of Adyll, with the advowson

* Vide "Works," etc., edited by T. Russell, A.M., Vol. ii., p. 577, note.

of the Church, and all the services of the freeholders in the said soke, with wards reliefs, escheats," etc., were granted to that foundation by Roger Mustell, whose father held them of the fee of William Painell. From the prior connection, however, of Adel Church with the priory of the Holy Trinity at York, it remained charged with a pension of ten marks to that house.*

THIRSK CHURCH.

THIRSK CHURCH, which stands on elevated ground north of the town, is impressive in appearance and noble in dimensions. It is of the Perpendicular style of architecture that prevailed in the 14th and 15th centuries, and was probably built on the site of a very early foundation. The original castle was most likely of wood, and the primitive edifices which cradled religion when its missionaries were few, were rude constructions of clay and wattles, but after the establishment of the Norman rule in England, churches rose on every side in massive strength, and on a scale of grandeur truly wonderful. We know as a fact that a church existed here long before the present one was built, and the figures of the Virgin and Child which appear in a niche on the west side of the tower may be a relic of the previous edifice—which was possibly named after the Holy Mother, even as this has its dedication ascribed to St. Mary Magdalene.



Thirsk Church.

In the charter of the foundation of Newburgh Priory in 1145, it is mentioned that Roger de Mowbray, with other endowments, gave it "The Church of Trese, with one carucate of land in that vil and tofts, and crofts in the borough; also the chapel of St. James, with two oxgangs of land in the village, with two tofts in the borough; also one carucate of laud in Trese, which Bartholomew Gigator" (maker of belts) "held or occupied, with the tofts and crofts thereunto belonging." In the taxation of Pope Nicholas, about the year 1292, the living was valued at £36 13s. 4d. But soon after this, the whole of the North of England, to the middle

* For an exhaustive account of the Church and parish, see "History of the Parish of Adel," by Rev. H. T. Simpson, M.A.; also TAYLOR'S "Churches of Leeds," Vol. i., p. 82.

of Yorkshire, was ravaged with fire and sword by an army of Scottish marauders, under Bruce's generals, who burnt Northallerton, Borough-bridge, and Knaresborough, and imposed a contribution of 1000 marks upon the inhabitants of Ripon; then returned to Scotland laden with plunder; this calamity being succeeded in the following year with famine and pestilence. It is not surprising to find, therefore, that in the Nova Tax in 1318 the value of the living had fallen to £12. At the dissolution of the monasteries by Henry VIII., the church of Thirsk passed into the hands of the Archbishop of York and his successors. It is now the central church of the archdeaconry, and ranks as the cathedral of the North Riding.

From the proportions of the church we cannot form any idea as to the number of surrounding inhabitants when it was built, for as WHITAKER observes, the builders did not sit down as we do to compute the precise quantity of square yards which a given number of hearers would occupy, and abolish form, proportion, and grace, if those requirements should take up unnecessary room or cause expense. Poor as they were in comparison with ourselves, they had more spirit, and unscientific as they were, infinitely more taste. Thirsk Church is one of unusual dignity, its dimensions being almost equal to the cathedral of Llandaff, and the old churches of Leeds and Derby; its total length being 160 feet, and its total breadth 58 feet. The tower, which like the entire building, is handsomely battlemented, with embrasures and pierced—the heads being trefoiled—is 80 feet high, and consists of three stories, and is supported by narrow angular buttresses of seven retiring stages; bold gurgoyles project from its angles. The third storey has a window with three lights similar to those of the aisles in each of its sides. In the second western bay of the south aisle is the porch, which was rebuilt exteriorly in 1857, but has the ancient wooden door in its original state. Brackets in the walls and the remains of arches show that it formerly had a groined roof. Over it is a parvise, of which, and its quondam occupant, we shall afterwards have something to say.

The church is built of fine hard sandstone, the tracery of the windows being of limestone. On the south side are five windows and three lights each, those on the north side corresponding, and they have all cinquefoil heads with perpendicular tracery above. The clerestory windows lighting the nave on each side are six in number, with three lights, but more depressed arches. Between each of the windows is a staged buttress terminating in a pinnacle. The chancel has two windows at each side similar to those of the clerestory.

The appearance of the interior is striking and cathedral-like. It has been recently re-stalled and generally renovated. The walls have been cleansed and traces of ancient frescoes representing the twelve apostles discovered between the clerestory windows. It is impossible to enter the church without being struck with the peculiarly beautiful arrangement of all its parts. Except the pendant gasaliers, which are, it is to be hoped, only a temporary arrangement, there is little to interfere with

the general effect, and the eye is directed through a long perspective, along an avenue of repeated parts to an artificial infinite ; groin beyond groin, boss beyond boss, clearly defined but approaching and then touching each other in the distance till lost, not in confusion, but in the harmonious complexity of the whole. Anything which interferes with this, the grand effect of a gothic roof, ought to be avoided or remedied.

The chantry in the south aisle is supposed to be that of St. Ann, to which, on the suppression of religious houses, was granted the Priory of Carthusians at Richmond. In the north corner of the east wall is a bracket, an angel holding a blank shield, on which probably stood a figure of St. Ann. No certain information is to be obtained respecting the north chantry, now occupied by a new and powerful organ. The windows formerly contained much rich stained glass, but some years ago the remnants were collected and placed in the east window of the south aisle. Many of the fragments are exceedingly curious. Two daughters of Sir James Strangeways are represented with horned head-dresses ; a figure of St. Leonard has had his emblematic manacle ignorantly supplied by a repairing glazier with a crozier head ; the three asses, the arms of the Ascough family, are prominent ; the royal arms of England quartered with France also appear, with the motto " Dieu et monn drot ;" indeed the whole window is full of material for careful and patient study. The chancel has three sedilia, and a trefoiled niche at either side of what was the altar ; the position of the latter being occupied by an ancient hall table of carved oak said to have been brought from Byland Abbey. On the south side is the priests' door, and opposite to it a door leading by a short descending staircase to the vestry or crypt. Some remarkable bosses look down from the roof of the chancel, conspicuously one where the wife is beating her husband with a ladle, because she has discovered by lifting the lid that he has been stealing the porridge ! The east window is of five lights in stained glass, representing figures of Christ and the four Evangelists, from designs by the five daughters of Lady Frankland Russell, who, we may mention, was a descendant of the Lady Margaret, Countess of Richmond and Derby, mother of King Henry VII., and Foundress of Christ's and St. John's College, Cambridge. Several other memorial windows have recently been presented, the most beautiful being at the western end of the nave under the tower, to the memory of the late Frederic Bell, Esq., and consisting of six groups representing the closing events of Our Lord's history. The church has no ancient monuments, but several modern tablets, none of which call for special remark. A new font has replaced the octagonal one, which, large enough for immersion, was remarkable for having a cover in carved tabernacle work, originally 21 feet high, but which many years ago was cut in order to afford a better view of the organ ; it being remarked that if Sydney Smith had had to deal with them, he would have ordered the churchwardens and " sidesmen " who caused the act of vandalism, to lay their heads together in order to make a wooden pavement !

K



"Blacksmiths," *sable*, a chevron between three hammers headed, *argent*, crowned and hafted, *or*. The "Skinners," ermine, on a chief, *gules*, three princes crowns, *or*, turned up ermine. The "Cappers," *azure*, a chevron, *argent*, between three caps, *or*. The "Fullers and Dyers" represented by the arms of the "Dyers," *sable*, a chevron, engrailed between three bags of madder, *argent*, corded, *or*. The "Masons, Wallers, and Lime Burners" represented by the arms of the Masons, *sable*, on a chevron between three castles, *argent*, a pair of compasses extended, of the first. The "Carpenters and Joiners" represented by the arms of the Carpenters, *argent*, a chevron engrailed between three pairs of compasses extended, *sable*. The "Sadlers, Bridlers, Glaziers, Coopers, Bakers, Osiers (Basket Makers), and Painters" represented by the arms of the Bakers, *gules*, a pair of balances held between three garbs, *or*, by a hand and arm, *proper*, affixed to the upper part of a chief barry wavy *azure* and *argent*. The "Cordwainers and Curriers" represented by the arms of the Cordwainers, *sable*, a chevron, *or*, between three goats heads erased, *argent*, attired and bearded, *or*. The "Tailors," *argent*, a royal tent, between two Parliament robes, *gules*, lined and trimmed, *ermine*, the tent garnished, and furnished with tent staff and pennon, *or*; on a chief, *azure*, a lion passant guardant, *or*. The "Butchers," *azure*, two pole-axes in saltire between three bulls heads two in fesse and one in base, *argent*, shafted, *or*; on a chief *argent*, a boars head couped, *gules*, between two bunches of butchers broom, *vert*. The two front rose-links are the *roseen soleil* badge of the Tudor family; the remainder are the "union" roses of York and Lancaster in plain gold. The central front link, from which depends the badge, consists of an exquisitely modelled copy of the old seal of the town, surrounded by a wreath of oak, on a tablet terminated at each end by lions heads.

The Badge, of oval form and large size, bears in its centre, on a ground of oak leaves and acorns carved in gold and within a garter, a shield enamelled in proper heraldic colours, of the arms of Richmond, *gules*, an orle, *argent*, over all a bend, *ermine*; with crest, a white Tudor rose surmounted by a crown. On the garter are the words,—S · DNI · R · AD : CAP · RECO : INFRA : BVRG · CONS · TEMP : WETWANG : PRI : MAI^R : IB^N. The whole is surrounded by an effective and remarkably elegant border of the emblematic white rose, fourteen times repeated, alternating with rose leaves of their natural colour. On the back of the badge is the inscription,—“Chain and Badge of 18 carat gold, purchased by Voluntary Subscription. Richmond, Anno Domini, 1872, Thomas Thompson, Mayor”; and on the back of the central link,—“Executed by W. S. Robinson, Goldsmith, Richmond, Yorks.” This remarkable fine example of the goldsmiths and jewellers art was designed and manufactured, at a cost of £250, by Mr. Robinson, who received a special vote of thanks from the Corporation “for the admirable taste, research and judgment, shown in the design, workmanship and exquisite execution of the chain and badge.”

Duffield, 1883.

(The late) LLEWELLYNN JEWITT, F.S.A.



wives, one of whom belonged to the Paston family. The inscription upon it runs as follows :—

“Bonys amonge stonys lys ful steyl
Quilste the sowles wanders were that God wyle.”

Another of the tombs was erected by Thos. Wentworth, the unfortunate Lord Strafford of Charles the First's time, to the memory of Sir George Savile and his wife, who was a sister of Wentworth's. Upon the floor of the chapel is now placed a recumbent figure of a knight in full armour. This is not a Savile, but probably a Whitley or Thornhill. It dates back before the time that the Saviles acquired the Thornhill estates, by marriage at the close of the fourteenth century. Another historical memorial is to be found in the chapel, the arms of George Savile, Lord Halifax, in the time of Charles II. These arms, in glass, were formerly in the centre of the great east window, the centre mullion of which had been cut away to make room for their insertion. This east window is a fine “Jesse” window; and, with the rest of the old glass, it has been re-leaded and made complete by Messrs. Burlison & Gyles. It was erected by Robert Frost, Rector, in 1498, who was Chancellor to Prince Arthur, the eldest son of Henry VII. The Runic crosses are now placed on a shelf in the south-east chapel. Three of them have inscriptions, which have been deciphered and are figured in the great work of Professor Stevens, of Copenhagen. The modern windows in the nave and clerestory are by Messrs. Burlison and Gyles.*

The late Rector was the Rev. Canon J. Ingham Brooke, M.A., Rural Dean, now Vicar and Archdeacon of Halifax; and the present Rector is the Rev. F. R. Grenside, M.A., formerly curate, who married Canon Brooke's daughter, and was recently Vicar of Mirfield.

Richmond, 1889.

R. V. TAYLOR, B.A.

* For an article “On the Painted Glass at Thornhill, by James Fowler, F.S.A., with two coloured Illustrations,” see the *Yorkshire Archæological and Topographical Journal*, Vol I., pp. 69, 107, etc. For a long and learned paper on “Runic Inscriptions discovered at Thornhill, with Illustrations, by the late Rev. Daniel Henry Haigh, of Erdington,” see the *Yorkshire Archæological and Topographical Journal*, Part XVI., 1877, pp. 416-55, etc.





YORKSHIRE MUNICIPAL CORPORATIONS.

THE INSIGNIA OF RICHMOND.

THE Chain and Badge of office of the Mayor of Richmond, in Yorkshire, is one of the most carefully studied in design, artistic in arrangement, and exquisite in manufacture of any in the kingdom, and stands almost alone in the historical importance and local archæological value of each of its varied details. The chain itself is composed of fourteen heraldic links of large size, alternating with



Corporation Seal.

a like number of others in the form of the "Tudor Rose" of the House of York, and attached together throughout by a group of curb-chain links coupled with knots. The heraldic links are each composed of a shield, enamelled in proper heraldic colours, surrounded by a wreath of oak leaves carved in gold. The shields bear, in regular succession, the arms of the various old Trade Guilds of Richmond, and thus it becomes a valuable historical record. The Guilds thus represented are as follows: "Mercers, Grocers, and Haberdashers," whose arms are displayed as *argent* a chevron, *gules*, between nine cloves, *sable*, for the "Grocers"; impaling, dexter, *gules*, a demi-virgin, couped below the shoulders, draped; hair dishevelled, issuing from clouds, all *proper*, crowned, *or*, all within an orle of clouds, *proper*, for the "Mercers"; and, sinister, barry nebulée, *argent* and *azure*, on a bend, *gules*, a lion passant guardant, *or*, for the "Haberdashers." The "Drapers, Vintners, and Surgeons" represented by the arms of the Draper's Company, *azure*, three triple crowns, *or*, resting on clouds radiated in base, *argent*. The



There is a fine peal of eight bells, in the key of F natural. The tenor bell weighs twenty-two hundredweight, and is supposed to have been brought from Fountains Abbey, it bears the name "JESUS," and the date 1410 in old English capitals; another is inscribed "Voco, Veni, Precare, 1729;" two others bear dates 1775 and 1805; to these four new bells have lately been added.

The Parish Register begins in the year 1557, and contains the following insertion on the first page:—"Sic incipit primus liber. Liber factus vicesimo die Septembris A.D. 1556. Anno regni Phillipi et Mariæ tertio et 48." Among the earliest names are those of Pennington, Stockdale, Dent, and Abbot. The following are extracts:—

"Names of persons excommunicated out of Thirske Church, Aug. 1, 1708, Elizabeth Billup, John Palliser, and Ann Wood."

"1746, April 27th, Mary Moore's absolution was published."

"1770, July 25th, Bishop Drummond confirmed in Thirsk Church nigh 2000 people."

"Burials, 1769, May 22, Jane Davy, a single woman (a dwarf), left 200 pound to the poor of Thirsk."

"Burials, 1778, Oct. 23, John Ward, by trade a weaver, 99, natural decay."

Among the church accounts is a payment in 1684 of £3 10s. "for writing and painting the Commandments, Belief, and Our Father, which came off almost as soon as done."

1878.

FALCON.

THORNHILL CHURCH.

THORNHILL CHURCH, near Dewsbury, which is dedicated to St. Michael, has been in existence from very early times. The remains of Runic crosses, with their inscriptions, carry back its history to the eighth century, and a larger building was erected in the twelfth. In the last century the church was a Perpendicular one, with some remains in the base of the tower of Early English work, and with the chapel at the north side late Decorated. In 1777, the old nave was removed and a barn-like structure put up in its place. The church was restored under the late Mr. Street, the celebrated architect, in 1875-79, at a cost of £17,000. The present nave is built in the Decorated style, and the total length of the edifice internally is 110 feet 6 inches, width 59 feet 3 inches, and height 33 feet. The most remarkable feature, perhaps, in the church is the flight of steps from the west door to the nave, which evidently existed in the original building, and is necessitated by the rapid slope of the ground to the east. Viewed from any part of the church its interior is indeed grand, but it is best seen from these steps. The steps in the sanctuary within the altar rails are of polished Derbyshire marble, and the pulpit and font are of carved stone. The woodwork of the roof of the nave and chancel is highly artistic. Both chancel and nave have clerestory windows of three lights each. Externally, the appearance of the edifice is very fine. The south porch is of unique design and of great beauty. It is of stone, groined, the openings are chaste, in style harmonising with that of the church, but

There is a representation of the angels adoring the Saviour in heaven. The Savile Chapel is at the north-east end of the church, and has many features of interest. The glass is very fine. The east window is called "Heaven" window, and is a most striking composition. The inscription upon it records the enlargement of "this quire by William Sayvile, one of the Company of Gray's Inn, at the oversight of Sir John Sayvile, his newew; the which warke was finished in the yeare of our Lord, 1492." All the glass in this chapel is ancient and full of interest.* There are in this chapel four remarkable tombs, and one is of oak.



Thornhill Church.

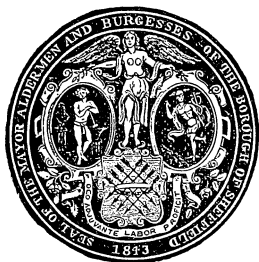
It bears the figures of Sir John Savile, who died in 1529, and his two

*For a long account of this church, with particulars, especially of the ancient stained glass in the windows (the greater part of which is now destroyed), and the numerous monuments, see Whitaker's "Loëdis," pp. 318-326, with a large and fine engraving of the interior of the "Chappell and monuments of the Saville family in the church of Thornhill," p. 320; also an upright "Tomb of a Thornhill," in armour, p. 318; and two other Tombs, p. 322, with a long description. For an engraving of the effigy of a Knight Templar in Thornhill Church, see the *Gentleman's Magazine*, vol. 65, p. 985; and for a large engraving of the restored church, see *Church Bells*, etc.

THE INSIGNIA OF SHEFFIELD.

THE Mayor's Chain and Badge of the Corporation of Sheffield is one of the most striking and elegant of its class, and exhibits in a marked degree that combination of power and pure artistic feeling in design, with faultless excellence and delicacy of treatment in manufacture, that is so essential to the production of genuine art-work in the precious metals.

The chain or collar itself is formed of ribbon-shaped links, which are interlaced and connected together with circular links in couplets, and are edged with a delicate border of laurel leaves. On these links the names and years of office of successive mayors are engraved, and thus, as is so usual with mayoral collars of recent years, preserve a faithful and official record of the occupants of the civic chair. The badge, which is of gold, precious stones, and enamel, bears in its centre an oval plaque of fine gold, enamelled crimson, upon which the arms of the town of Sheffield, a sheaf of eight arrows, four and four, in saltire, between two pheons, are worked in diamonds. This plaque



Corporation Seal.*

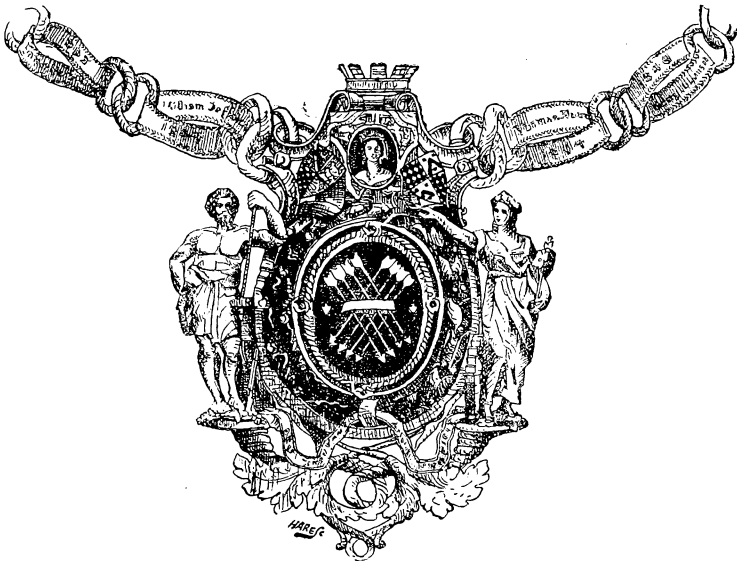
is surrounded by a cable-border knotted at the top, bottom, and two sides, and this, again, is enclosed within a remarkably fine broad band, with wreath of oak leaves and acorns on the dexter side, and laurel on the sinister, carved in gold and enamelled in their natural colours. Surmounting the wreath are the royal arms, the form of the shield being partly hidden by a mantling of royal purple and ermine, and in front of this, and partially covering its bearings, is, upon an oval plaque, a charmingly executed full face miniature portrait in enamels of our beloved Queen, copied from Winterhalter's picture, which was painted soon after her coronation.

On either side of this exquisite miniature is a shield, placed diagonally, bearing the arms of the Lords of the Manor of Sheffield, that on the dexter being those of the Duke of Portland (quarterly, first and fourth, *gules*, on a bend between six crosses-crosslet fitché at foot, *argent*, an in-escutcheon, *or*, charged with a demi-lion rampant pierced through the mouth with an arrow, within a double tressure fleury-counter-fleury, *gules*, for Howard; second, *gules*, three lions passant guardant in pale, or [being the arms of England], a label of three points, *argent*, for Plantagenet; third, chequy, *or* and azure, for Warren; fourth, *gules*, a lion rampant, *argent*, for Mowbray); that on the sinister, those of Earl Fitzwilliam (quarterly first and fourth, lozengy, *argent* and

* See *Old Yorkshire*, Vol. i., p. 230.

gules, for Fitzwilliam ; second and third, *sable*, a chevron between three leopards' heads. *or* for Wentworth.

The central plaque, with its arms of the borough and encircling wreath, is supported on the dexter side by a statuette figure of Vulcan, and on the other by a corresponding figure of Industry, which are carved in solid gold. "Vulcan," indicative of the staple trade of the town, is represented with hammer, anvil, pincers, and other indications of the craft, which, by the way of relief in colour, and to give more realism to the design, are delicately formed of platinum; and "Industry," a draped female figure, in like manner is accompanied by her wheel and distaff, which are also of platinum. These two figures, which take the highest rank as works of art, were modelled by Mr.



Mayor's Chain and Badge.

Charles Green, at that time (1856) a notable pupil of the then recently established School of Art at Sheffield. They each stand upon a cornucopia, from the open mouths of which spring fruits, flowers, and grain, all enamelled in their natural colours. The lower extremities of the cornucopia are interlaced and intertwined with foliage and a ribbon bearing the borough motto, **PRO ADVANCE LABOR PROFFICIT**. The whole design is surmounted by a mural crown.

This marvellously fine work of art (the badge being of 22-carat gold, and the chain, or collar, 18), which weighs fifty ounces, was made by Messrs. Bright and Sons, at that time of Sheffield, but now of Scarborough.

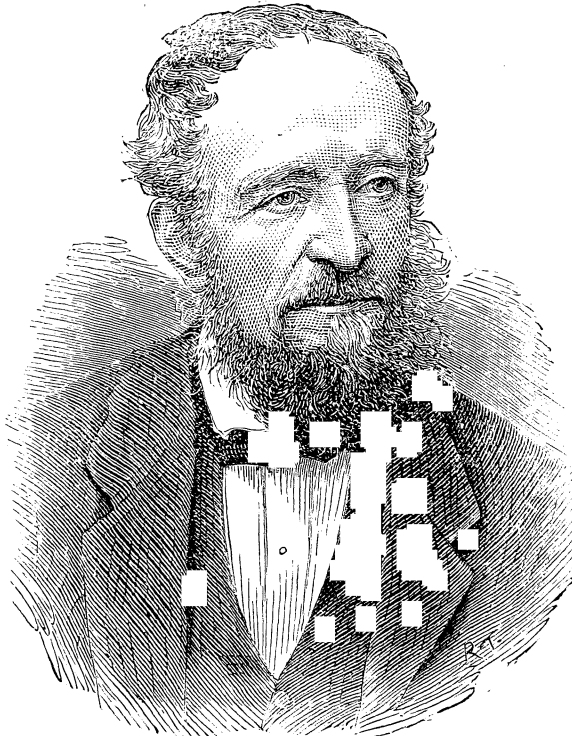
Duffield. 1883.

(The late) LLEWELLYNN JEWITT, F.S.A.

sive breadth of view, which are the notes not merely of profound knowledge but of the truly philosophic mind. There are many men in Oxford who seemed to be more active and influential than he. His intellect was certainly rather of the speculative than of the practical type. He may not have been a good Head of a College, according to the current conception of the virtues and duties of such a dignitary, and his public reputation as a man of letters was below that of many who were his inferiors both in acquired knowledge and in native grasp of mind. But in the speculative sphere, in the region of pure ideas, his influence in Oxford was second to that of none of his contemporaries, and it has constantly increased of late years in the wider sphere of English letters and thought. By men of more practical bent his views were often decried as speculative, visionary, and impracticable. But a philosophic historian of English education, and especially of the movement for reform in Oxford during the last 30 years would have to attribute to Mark Pattison's initiative the greater portion of those formative ideas on which the present organization of the University really rests. He was essentially a thinker rather than a man of action—one who inspired practical men rather than a practical man himself. In the wider world of society and letters his influence was of the same general character, indirect and, so to speak, impersonal, but pervading, stimulating, and exalting. On the subject of education, whether primary, secondary, or academical, he spoke and wrote like one who had thought out the whole problem and grasped it in all its bearings, and in all his more serious literary efforts there was visible the same philosophic breadth, the same grasp of organic principles and the same sagacity in fitting them to the complex circumstances of life and literature. Literature, in fact, was to him what Mr. Matthew Arnold says poetry is—a criticism of life. Hence to know literature as he knew it was to have studied the life of an age in all its variety, to have distilled its essence, and made it yield up its secret.

Mark Pattison was born in 1813, at Hornby, a small village in the North Riding of Yorkshire. He was the eldest of a family of 12 children, ten of whom were daughters, and his father, the Rev. Mark James Pattison, an Oxford classman and a man of scholarly pursuits, was for many years rector of Hauxwell, near Richmond. His mother, whose maiden name was Winn, was of Yorkshire descent, being the daughter of a banker at Richmond; but his father is said to have belonged to a Devonshire family, and he himself cherished the belief, whether well founded or not we cannot say, that he was descended from the celebrated French printer, Patisson. Pattison was born, as we have said, at Hornby; but Hauxwell, his father's parish, is in the same district, and it was here that his youth was spent. Hauxwell is thus described by the biographer of "Sister Dora," Pattison's youngest sister:—"Hauxwell is a tiny village, lying on the southern slope of a hill, whence an extensive view of the moors and Wensleydale is obtained. It contains between two and three hundred inhabitants.

The rectory is a pretty little dwelling some half-mile from the church, which is a fine old building much shut in by trees. The whole village, even on a bright summer day, gives the traveller an impression of intense quiet, if not of dulness; but in the winter, when the snow lies thickly for weeks together in the narrow lane, the only thoroughfare of the place, when the distant moors also look cold in their garment of white, and the large expanse of sky is covered with leaden-coloured clouds; when the very streams with which the country abounds are



Mark Pattison.

(From a Photograph by Fall, Baker Street, London).

frozen into silence, then indeed may Hauxwell be called a lonely village." Here Pattison's early life was spent. He was never sent to school, and his friends have heard him say that until he was 17 he learnt very little except what he taught himself. What he did learn, however, in that quiet village amid the Yorkshire moors and streams was a true Yorkshireman's taste for rural life and a love of out-of-door natural history, which never forsook him. To most persons who knew

He succeeded in making peace between the natives at the Bay of Islands and the Wangara natives, and put an end to the deadly feud which had long existed between them. The party next went from Matouri to the Bay of Islands, at a place called Rangihu, and on the memorable Christmas Day of 1814 placed there the first missionary station. Ruatura, the native chief, did all in his power for the mission. He enclosed about half an acre of land with a fence, and there the British flag was hoisted. Marsden says—"I considered it was the signal and dawn of civilisation, liberty and religion in that dark and benighted land. I never viewed the British colours with more gratification, and flattered myself that they would never be removed till the natives of the island enjoyed the happiness of British subjects." After staying some time with the teachers, he returned to Sydney. On the 26th of July, 1819, he again sailed for New Zealand; he took with him several fresh hands to strengthen the work there, and after locating a mission at Keri Keri, he returned to Sydney. In the following year, at the request of the Governor, he again went to New Zealand, and under the guidance of a chief, Tamorangi, made a most remarkable journey overland to the Bay of Islands. In several parts the natives were at open war. The astonished missionaries could scarcely believe their eyes when Marsden arrived amongst them, his clothes in rags, covered with mud and red ochre from his continued contact with the natives, and an old dirty night cap on his head. The mission had become quite disheartened by the opposition of the natives and the horrid scenes they had witnessed. Marsden's presence amongst them strengthened their faith and courage. The mission stood its ground, and soon gained a firm hold upon the native mind.

Marsden left Sydney July 23rd, 1823, in the *Brompton*, on his fourth visit to New Zealand. He found the mission and schools prosperous. During this visit he formed the *Paihia Station*. The ship *Brompton* was wrecked by missing stays, and going on the reef which now bears its name. After the wreck, Mr. Marsden and the Rev. Mr. Leigh were at a native hut for several days and nights without food, except what the natives brought them. In 1826 news reached him that the missionaries were in much fear of the natives, and that they were in great peril of their lives. On the 5th of April, 1827, he sailed to New Zealand in the ship *Rainbow*, and found the mission work once more prospering. In writing to the Church Missionary Society he says—"It gave me much pleasure to find the missionaries so comfortable, living in unity and godly love, devoting themselves to the work." On February 16th, 1830, he sailed on his sixth visit to the colony, accompanied this time by his daughter Mary. War had again broken out, so that this visit was very opportune. Marsden at once visited the hostile parties, and with some difficulty succeeded in making peace. After this visit the good work steadily progressed, and missions were opened at Kaitara and several other places. In February, 1837, Mr. Marsden, accompanied by his youngest daughter, Martha, made his seventh and last visit. He

was then 72 years of age. His heart rejoiced at the final success of his work. He met with universal respect and love of the Christians, and even the heathen viewed him as their friend and benefactor. He visited all the mission stations in Her Majesty's ship *Rattlesnake*, and returned to Sydney, through Cook's Strait, in July, 1837. The importance of these journeys from Sydney, in New South Wales, to New Zealand, on mission work, is the more remarkable when it is remembered that the voyage there and back was over a distance of at least 2,500 miles, and fifty years ago was not such an easy undertaking as now.

Mr. Marsden, besides his labours in New Zealand, took the warmest interest in every mission work, no matter by what sect promoted. Chevalier Dillon, a Roman Catholic, called him the "apostle of the South Seas." The London Missionary Society appointed him one of its directors. He aided the Wesleyans in establishing their mission, and worked side by side with them most amicably from the beginning. His was truly an enlarged spirit. His heart's desire was the promotion of Christianity, no matter by what sect initiated. He died suddenly, on the 12th of May, 1838, in New South Wales, and no funeral there was attended like his. The members of the Government—the clergy—the laity, rich and poor—the Presbyterians, Wesleyans, and Roman Catholics—indeed, nothing could exceed the general respect paid to this good man. He was plain and simple in his manners, and a warm-hearted friend. The New Zealander he esteemed higher than every other aboriginal race. A tablet is erected in his church at Paramatta, bearing this inscription—

Sacred to the memory of the Rev. SAMUEL MARSDEN,
the father of the Australian Church, and the founder of the
New Zealand Mission.

This tribute to his memory was placed by a New Zealand missionary
and his native converts.

Obit. May 12th, 1838, age 73.

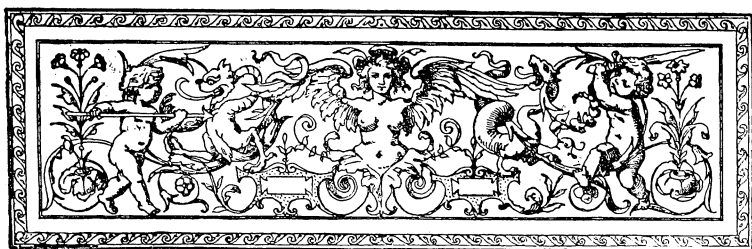
Mr. Marsden's grandson, the Right Rev. Samuel Marsden, D.D., was appointed, a few years ago, to the new See of Bathurst, New South Wales, formed from the Dioceses of Sydney and Newcastle. Another proof that true worth is rewarded even to the third generation.

Horsforth, 1884.

(*The late*) JNO. MAYHALL.

MARK PATTISON, RECTOR OF LINCOLN.

By the death of Mark Pattison, the Rector of Lincoln, which occurred July 30th, 1884, at Harrogate, after an illness of several months, the University of Oxford lost one of its most eminent scholars and the English world of letters a master mind. In range of study and amplitude of learning he had very few rivals among his contemporaries, and fewer still perhaps in that maturity of judgment, that comprehen-



YORKSHIRE DIVINES.

REV. SAMUEL MARSDEN.

SAMUEL MARSDEN, was born at Horsforth, six miles from Leeds, and became the father of the Australian Church, and the founder of the New Zealand Missions. He was the son of John Marsden, a blacksmith, and was baptised in the chapel of Horsforth, and registered in the Parish Church of Guiseley, December 24th, 1769. Young Marsden's mind was early fixed on the ministry, and it is said of him, that even whilst employed at his trade of a blacksmith, and blowing the bellows with one hand, with a bit of chalk in the other he wrote out the declensions on the fire-board of his forge. Through the influence of Mr. Stone, the Incumbent of Guiseley, and others who perceived the bent of the lad's mind, Marsden was sent to St. John's College, Cambridge, as a sizar (a student of the lowest rank at the Universities of Cambridge and Dublin, corresponding to that of servitor at Oxford).

After the independence of the American colonies, New South Wales was fixed upon by the Ministry of the day as a suitable field for a penal colony. The region was first colonised by England in 1788. Wilberforce and Clarkson, the great philanthropists, induced the ministry to send out a missionary to the new colony. The Rev. R. Johnson was the person first sent out. He was a good and pious man, but utterly unable to cope with the fearful amount of depravity which then prevailed in New South Wales ; and after a brief sojourn there he gave up the mission.

Marsden was next selected. He did not stay to take his degree, but was ordained by the Archbishop of York and sent out immediately. His commission was dated 1st January, 1793. A church was soon built of wood and thatch at Sydney, costing £40. The building was used during the week as a school-house, where the children were instructed by the chaplain. Possessing great firmness, good common

sense, and fervent piety, Marsden was well fitted for the arduous duty he had undertaken. The place, however, was no bed of roses for him. The amount of wickedness which prevailed amongst all ranks of society ; the monopoly in the sale of spirits by the officers, the open appropriation of the fairest of the female convicts as they arrived, the whole being winked at by the highest in authority, was too flagrant a violation of the usages of civilisation to be tolerated by the missionary. He very properly set his face against all these abuses from the first. He refused to sit at table with the offenders, or sanction their conduct by his presence. This excited the hostility of the Governor and his officers. Most serious charges were invented and brought against him. The home Government made an inquiry, and honourably acquitted him ; they further ordered £100 a year to be added to his salary, and a suitable residence was to be erected for him. Such was the estimation in which he was held that the Governor was ordered by the home Government to undertake no measures of importance without first consulting the missionary. The work of the mission prospered wonderfully, and side by side with it secular influences were at work, the foremost pioneer in which was Marsden himself. In the early years of the settlement idleness, ignorance, crime, and general demoralisation prevailed. For years the South Sea whalers, in the progress of their industry, had been most unjust and rapacious in their dealings with the natives. A fearful loss of life took place in the conflicts. The whites, with the advantage of superior weapons, shot down their enemies wholesale ; but the savages, collecting in vast numbers, often gained the day, and took a terrible revenge. Each seemed to thirst for the blood of the other. The visits of the Europeans were, therefore, only armed incursions, and their intercourse with the natives only that of war. One English sailor, indeed, surviving alone a shipwrecked and massacred crew, lived among some friendly natives during several years ; but with this exception no white man appears to have dwelt on shore until 1814. Captain Cook took possession of New Zealand in the name of his Sovereign on the 8th of October, 1769, and landed again, during his circumnavigation of the world, in 1777 ; but it was Marsden who first introduced to the savage inhabitants of that distant colony the Christian religion, and was the honoured instrument who laid the first stone of the New Zealand Church.

In 1807 Marsden, accompanied by Governor King came to England and brought before the Church Missionary Society the great need for help, and especially for a new mission in New Zealand. He was favourably received in England, and returned in 1810 with several lay missionaries and teachers, but owing, it is said, to the sad massacre of the Boyd, it was 1814 before he could settle the new mission in New Zealand. In that year he purchased the brig *Active*, and sailed for the colony, accompanied by Messrs. Nichols, King, and Hall, with their wives and five children, two sawyers, a smith, a horse, a bull, two cows, a few sheep, and poultry of different kinds. They first landed in Matouri Bay, about twenty miles to the north of the Bay of Islands.

him but slightly he seemed the very type of the retired student, and certainly he had the scholar's temperament, and was never quite so happy as when he was among his books. But he never forgot the country experiences of his Yorkshire boyhood, nor abandoned the love of nature they engendered. Even to his intimate friends it came as a surprise to know that he knew the habits of an otter as well as he did the date of an *editio princeps*, and that the ways of a mole or a kingfisher were almost as interesting to him as the studies of a Scaliger. "Ah," he said once to a friend who asked him during a country walk how mole-hills were actually made, "if you stay very still for a very long while in a very lonely field frequented by moles, you may perchance see, as I have once or twice seen, a mole actually at work."

The influences which surrounded Pattison's childhood were those of rural solitude. To trace those which affected his youth and early manhood would be to write the history of Oxford during the greatest crisis that that University has passed through in the present century. He entered at Oriel soon after Newman had ceased to be tutor in 1831. He took his degree in 1836, being placed in the second class along with J. M. Wilson, the late President of Corpus, and Professor of Moral Philosophy, a man very little known to the world but well remembered in Oxford for the vigour of his teaching and the weight of his influence. When the Final Classical School was remodelled in 1851, Pattison, Wilson, and the present Vice-Chancellor were chosen with one other to conduct the first examinations under the new statute. It would be difficult to say which of the three men has exercised the greatest and most abiding influence on the character of Oxford studies, or on the organic structure of the University. Pattison and Wilson, as we have said, obtained only second classes. In the first class on the same occasion were the names of the late Professor Donkin, of Mr. Osborne Gordon—both of whom were double firsts—and of Dr. Hessey, the present Archdeacon of Middlesex, and formerly Head Master of Merchant Taylor's School, together with others of lesser note. It was in 1836, the year in which Pattison took his degree, that Hampden was appointed Regius Professor of Divinity—an appointment which first brought into open collision the two opposing forces represented by what has since been generally known as the Oxford Movement and its antagonists. "On Sunday, July 14, 1833," writes Cardinal Newman in his "Apologia," "Mr. Keble preached the Assize Sermon in the University pulpit. It was published under the title of 'National Apostasy.' I have ever considered and kept the day as the start of the religious movement of 1833." The relation of these dates to Pattison's academical career is full of significance. He was a youth of ardent temperament, educated in solitude, and suddenly thrown into the very mid-current of a great spiritual movement. The several crises of this movement coincided with crises in his own career. Newman had ceased to be tutor in 1831, but in 1834 he published the first volume of those "Parochial Sermons" of which Mr. Mozley has explained the

true character:—"Strangers used to wonder to hear sermons which might tax the highest intellect delivered to housemaids. But long before the publication of his sermons Newman had gathered round him the best part of his own college and of some others—men to whom the sermons were the treat of the week, and who would often recall to one another the passages that had most struck them." Between 1831 and 1834 Pattison must have matriculated at Newman's college. He graduated, as we have seen, in 1836, the year of Hampden's appointment. In 1838 the *British Critic* was started, and it is likely enough that some of Pattison's earliest literary efforts were published in that periodical. In 1840 Pattison was elected to a Fellowship at Lincoln College. In 1841 Tract XC. was published. In the same year Pattison was ordained deacon, and, if we mistake not, he frequently assisted Newman at St. Mary's. In 1843, the year when Pattison was ordained priest, Newman resigned St. Mary's; and in 1846, when the end came and Newman quitted Oxford "for good" as he phrased it himself, Pattison was among the few devoted friends admitted to bid him farewell. "I left Oxford for good," says the "Apologia," "on Monday, February 23, 1846. . . I slept on Sunday night at my dear friend's, Mr. Johnson's, at the Observatory. Various friends came to see the last of me; Mr. Copeland, Mr. Church, Mr. Buckle, Mr. Pattison, and Mr. Lewis. Dr. Pusey too came up to take leave of me." These few dates serve to explain the contrast between Pattison's early Oxford career and the position he occupied afterwards in the opposite camp of what Newman called Liberalism. Like so many others, he seems to have been caught up in a current which carried them off, as Clough expressed it, like "straws drawn up the vortex of a chimney." It is said that for a time he meditated following Newman's example and joining the Romish Church, and, according to a legend current at Oxford, it was a mere accident that prevented him. Having resolved to follow Newman to Oscott, so ran the legend, he ordered the omnibus to take him to the train; but the omnibus never came, and Pattison changed his mind. If there were any truth in the story it would only show that accidents are not always so accidental as they seem. Pattison might have followed Newman for a time, but in any case they must have parted company in the end. His mind was scientific and speculative, rather than devotional and mystical, the bent of his genius was rather towards the eternal truth of things than towards the beauty of holiness, and the beatific vision would have been for him, as it was for Aristotle, rather the ineffable splendour of perfect knowledge than the opening Heaven and the Communion of Saints.

It is probable, indeed, that the influence of Newman on Pattison was mainly intellectual. He was counted for a time among Newman's followers, and he retained to the last a profound and reverential regard for the lost leader—the Cardinal specially visited Oxford in order to see Pattison in the middle of last winter—but he was never, we believe, admitted to the inner councils of the "Movement," and was rather a

L

Proselyte of the Gate than a full Son of the Covenant. After the withdrawal of Newman his connection with the Tractarian party was gradually, and in time completely, severed. In 1841 and 1843 he obtained the Denyer Theological Prize, the subjects of his essays being "The Sufficiency of Holy Scripture for the Salvation of Man" and "Original or Birth Sin and the necessity of New Birth unto Life." But his interest in dogmatic theology was soon to pale before the attractions of philosophy and general literature. Though for many years he published little with his name, yet his range of studies was vast and his literary activity was considerable. He was soon recognized as an authority of weight on educational matters, and his evidence, given before the first University Commission, afforded a public proof of the profound attention he had given to the history of learning and the theory of its organisation. His views on the subject were far in advance of the time, and it was not until almost another generation had passed that they began to bear practical fruit. He was appointed Classical Examiner first in 1848 and again in 1853, when the new Examination Statute of 1851 first came into operation. In 1855 the first Oxford Reform Act had been passed, and Pattison seized the opportunity to review the situation in a masterly paper contributed to the "Oxford Essays" of that year. Here again as before in his evidence tendered to the University Commission—though this time in fuller development—he propounded that philosophical view of the highest functions of a University, originally learnt, as he acknowledged himself, from Sir William Hamilton, which was regarded as visionary at the time, though it has since found willing and even enthusiastic adherents. "The sciences," he said, "must be cultivated by a University, but only as a means and material of that science of sciences which is to follow upon them, and in the acquisition of which a University education consists. To this the sciences are introductory, not only as a preparatory discipline, as *progymnasmatia*, but as being the substance and body of which philosophy is the spirit and the animating soul. What the facts of a single science are to the systematic arrangement of them which makes them into a science, that the complexus of all the sciences is to the great method, the architectonic science, which arranges all knowledge in one harmonious structure, appointing its place, assigning its value, and arranging in a regular series each incorporate branch. . . . Many other secondary purposes may be served by a University; it may be the home and nurse of learned men, it may promote the progress of science, it may qualify for the learned professions. None of these are its true or primary purpose. . . . The products of a University are not inventions, improvements, discoveries, novel speculations, books, but the fully-educated man." Nearly 20 years afterwards, in 1876, Pattison again reviewed the situation, on the introduction of a new University Reform Bill, in a volume of essays by various writers on "The Endowment of Research." The voice that had long been crying in the wilder-

ness had at last made itself heard in the House of Lords, and a Tory Chancellor of the University had introduced a Bill in which Pattison thought he could discern some at least of the lineaments of that ideal University which he had first sketched nearly a quarter of a century back before the first University Commission.

It was thus that Pattison conceived the University, and the same spirit of philosophic breadth is to be found in all his writings. His attention was early attracted to the history of modern classical scholarship, which he studied profoundly, not to say exhaustively.

We have already mentioned incidentally Pattison's editions prepared for the Clarendon Press Series of Pope's "Essay on Man" and "Satires and Epistles." In these, as in his later monograph on Milton in the Eminent Men of Letters Series, and in his quite recent edition of Milton's Sonnets, there is manifest the same profound study of his subject, and the same conscientious mastery of all accessible material, as in his treatment of the larger topics which occupied his attention. Not less conspicuous are these qualities in the Report which he made in 1859 as Assistant Commissioner under the Duke of Newcastle's Commission on "The State of Elementary Education in Germany." But this list affords no sort of measure of the true range and amount of his life-long literary activity. When in 1865 he was elected a member of the Athenæum Club as a distinguished man of letters he furnished a friend, who was a member of the Committee, with a list of his anonymous writings, which, as that friend used to say, was not less astonishing for its variety than for its extent.

We have already mentioned most of the leading events in Pattison's University career. He was for some years tutor of his college, and in 1851 he was an unsuccessful candidate for the Rectorship, his successful competitor being the Rev. James Thomson, a gentleman many years his senior, but his superior in no other respect. This defeat was a great disappointment to him, and may somewhat have embittered a temperament naturally sensitive and predisposed to melancholy. In 1861, however, on the death of Dr. Thomson, he won the prize for which he had unsuccessfully contended 10 years previously. In the following year he married a daughter of Captain Strong, a retired officer of the Indian Army. Mrs. Pattison, who was several years younger than the Rector, was nevertheless well qualified both by taste and education to share his literary interests.

It would be presumptuous, of course, to compare Pattison with Scaliger, and he himself would have been the last man to allow the comparison. But his sorrowing friends may not unfitly be reminded of the words which he wrote in 1860, in describing the death of Scaliger. "On the 21st of January, 1609, at 4 in the morning, he fell asleep in Heinsius's arms. The aspiring spirit ascended before the Infinite. The most richly stored intellect which ever spent itself in acquiring knowledge was in the presence of the Omniscient."

From *The Times*, 1884.



YORKSHIRE EDUCATIONAL INSTITUTIONS.

YORKSHIRE EDUCATIONAL BEQUESTS.

THE following list of endowments for college learning is mainly compiled from a work published in 1855, entitled "Liber Cantabrigiensis," by Robert Potts, M.A., of Trinity College.

It will be seen that a strong affection, in many instances, is shown by the donor for a certain college in which he may have acquired learning, and possibly obtained his degree, or, may be, some of his or her relatives received benefits therefrom; so, in pure gratitude, a desire is expressed and put in tangible form to assist poor students to attain the like eminence, especially those of the same kindred and name as the benefactor. The subjoined list refers to the different colleges of the University of Cambridge :—

ST. PETER'S COLLEGE, founded A.D. 1284.—This college appoints a master to the Grammar School of Drighlington, Yorkshire.

CLARE HALL, founded 1326 A.D.—1602, Master Thomas Cave, of Wakefield, chapman, gave one-half of the rectory or parsonage of Warmfield for the foundation of two scholarships, value £12 a year, to be given to candidates from the Grammar School at Wakefield.

PEMBROKE COLLEGE, founded 1347 A.D.—1770, The Rev. Charles Parkin, M.A., Rector of Oxburgh, Norfolk, bequeathed funds for founding six scholarships, five for superannuated students from Merchant Taylors' School, London, and one for a student from the Grammar School at Bowes, in Yorkshire.

GONVILLE AND CAIUS COLLEGE, founded 1348 A.D.—1502, The Lady Anne Scroope, some time wife of Lord John Scroope, of Bolton, March 4, gave the manor of Mortimers, in Newnham by Cambridge, with the mill, for the maintenance of a Fellow, to be a priest, and of the diocese of Norwich, with a stipend of £8 a year.

1754, Christopher Tancred, Esq., of Whixley Hall, in Yorkshire, founded four studentships in medicine, etc.

TRINITY HALL, founded 1350 A.D.—1730, Dr. Allen by will gave the reversion of an estate (Assington) to found two scholarships of £10 per annum, more or less. The college came into possession of this property

in 1781, and the two scholarships were then established. There found reserves a preference—"1, to his nearest kindred; 2, to scholars of Richmond School, in Yorkshire; 3, from any other school in Yorkshire, etc." From the increased rental of the estate (1855), the present value of each of these scholarships is £18 a year.

CORPUS CHRISTI COLLEGE, founded 1352.—1677, Richard Sterne, D.D., Archbishop of York, sometime fellow, gave an annual rent charge of £20 out of his estate in Yorkshire for the maintenance of two scholars, natives of the city of York or town of Mansfield.

1788, John Greene, D.D., master of the college and Bishop of Lincoln, left by will £10,000 stock in the 3 per cent. Consols to the Corporation of Beverley, and ordered that an exhibition of £10 a year for seven years should be paid to a student from Beverley School at Corpus Christi College or at St. John's College, Cambridge. The exhibitor must be the son of a freeman of Beverley, and must have been educated at the school there for at the least three years preceding his nomination.

QUEEN'S COLLEGE, founded 1446; re-founded 1565.—1503, Hugh Trotter, D.D., Treasurer of York Cathedral, gave a benefaction to found one Fellowship for a priest of the diocese of York. He required that his Fellow should preach a sermon in York Cathedral in the fifth year of his regency in arts.

ST. CATHERINE'S HALL, founded 1473.—1743, Mrs. Mary Ramsden, of Norton, in Yorkshire, left estates in Yorkshire and Lincolnshire for the maintenance of six Fellows at St. Catherine's Hall, to be called the "Skerne Fellows." These were eligible to the best qualified men born in the county of York, and those preferred who had been educated at the Grammar School at Fockerby, in the parish of Adlingfleet, in the West Riding of Yorkshire. Mrs. Ramsden also founded ten scholarships, called the "Skerne Scholarships," on the like conditions.

JESUS COLLEGE, founded 1496.—1621, John Sikes, A.M., a member of the college and afterwards rector of Kirton, in Nottinghamshire, gave a rent-charge of 40s. a year out of his lands near Wakefield for the maintenance of one scholar.

1673, Richard Sterne, D.D., Archbishop of York, founded four scholarships for natives of Nottingham and Yorkshire, by a rent-charge of £40 a year on the manor of Birken, Yorkshire.

1703, John Mawherd gave the rent of 3½ acres of land for the maintenance of a poor scholar from Doncaster or Arksey Free School.

CHRIST'S COLLEGE, founded 1505.—1616, Rev. Richard Carr bequeathed three estates of land to the college, out of the profits of which he directed that there should be paid for two Fellowships each £13 6s. 8d. a year, and for eight scholarships each £5 a year, for poor scholars from the Free School of Giggleswick, provided they be fit for the University. The electors to make choice only of such scholars as were either born in the parish of Giggleswick, and whose parents were inhabitants of the said parish when the said scholars were born, or were connected with the testator by certain degrees of relationship and lines of descent.

1705, Mr. William Petyt bequeathed £200 to be laid out by his executor, Mr. Sylvester Petyt, in such a manner as would be best, with preference to scholars from the Free Grammar School of Skipton; value about £18 10s. per annum.

1754, Christopher Tancred, of Whixley Hall, in the county of York, gave certain tenements, the yearly profits of which were to form an exhibition for some young student, while he continues an undergraduate, with a preference to a native of Newmarket, county of Cambridge; value £40 per annum.

ST. JOHN'S COLLEGE, founded 1511.—1511, Sir Marmaduke Constable endowed a fellowship for a person in priest's orders, and a native of the county of York, with a preference for those of his name and kindred. He also endowed four scholarships under similar restrictions.

1516, John Riplingham, D.D., chanor of Beverley, gave £100 to found two scholarships for natives of Yorkshire.

1521, Robert Duckett, parson of Chevening, founded two scholarships. One scholarship is limited to Keyingham-in-Holderness, and in default to some part of the same, preference being given to those of the vicinity of Holderness.

1525, Johu Dowman, LL.D., Archdeacon of Suffolk, Residentiary of St. Paul's, etc., founded five scholarships, the nomination being vested in the warden and brethren of the Guild of the Name of Jesus, in the parish church of Pocklington. On the dissolution of the guild by an Act of Parliament in the 6th Edward VI., the nomination of the scholars was conferred on the schoolmaster, vicar, etc., of Pocklington. In making the nomination, a priority is given to candidates born in Yorkshire, especially such as are of the name and kin of the founder.

1526, Mr. Halitreholme paid to the college £120 to found one Fellowship, with the following limitation:—"That the said Fellow be born naturally within the town of Beverley, if any such can be found graduate and able, or else in any place nigh about Beverley, in all the county of York next adjacent to the same: and that the said Fellow be a priest at the time of his election or within twelve months next ensuing at the furthest."

1526, Lady Jane Rokeby, relict of Mr. Richard Rokeby, gave £170 to found one Fellowship. It is provided in the deed that the said Fellow be a native of the town of Beverley, who must be in priest's orders, or within six months after his election.

1537, Hugh Ashton, Archdeacon of York, bequeathed £800 to found four Fellowships and four scholarships. "One of the Fellows shall be elect and chosen of such persons as be naturally born within the county of York, and, in default, the diocese of York."

1572, John Thurleston, clerk, M.A., of Hymsworth (Hemsworth), in the county of York, "gave to the College £90 to found one Scholarship, for one born in the parish of Wakefield, Felkirk, or Hymsworth, with preference to those who have been educated for three years in Hymsworth school, and are of the kindred of the said Mr. Thurleston."

1579, Gabriel Goodman, D.D., Dean of Westminster, gave lands in Barnsdale, Yorkshire, and £18 13s. 4d. in money for the maintenance of two scholars besides the ordinary number at St. John's College. The scholars are to receive each £4 a year. There is a grant from the College, dated June 10th, anno. Eliz. 42, to Sir Robert Cecil and his heirs male for ever, to nominate these two scholars.

1624, Anthony Higgins, D.D., Dean of Ripon, bestowed a legacy of £130 for the bettering of five scholars, namely, four of Mr. Ashton's, and one of Mr. Gregson's, from 7d. the week to 12d.

1628, Mrs. Margaret Darcey gave a sum of money for an exhibition to be held by a scholar from the Grammar School at Beverley. The sum of £4 a year is allowed for the exhibition.

1668, Rev. Matthew Hewytt left four payments, each of £12 10s. per annum, out of his estates at Great Gomersal and Birstal, for founding four exhibitions, with a preference to his nearest kindred; then of his name, if properly qualified; in defect, then of the parish of Linton, Yorkshire.

1670, Rev. William Lacie, D.D.,* by his will left £350 to the Mayor and Corporation of Beverley, that out of the profits of certain lands they should pay an annuity of £16 per year to each of two scholars, born at

* This William Lacie, Doctor of Divinity, was Rector of Thornhill, near Wakefield, and aged 56, 7th April, 1666. He held the living in 1671, and later. His family arms were arg. a lion rampant purple within a bordure gobonne and gules, charged with eight bezants. He married Anne, daughter of William Sherman, of Newark, near Loughborough, gent., and had a son William, who died an infant. He was the son of Thomas Lacie, of Beverley, living about 1612, and married to Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Franceys, of Beckingham, in co. Notts.

Beverley, and educated at the school there, and entered as students at St. John's College, till they should go out as Masters of Arts, provided they do so within eight years of their admission.

1674, Robert Allott, D.D., gave a house in Thetford, called the "Spread Eagle," and a house called Jenkinson's, in All Saints' parish, Cambridge, for one or two exhibitions. A preference is reserved, first to one of the same name and blood of Dr. Allott, or nearest in consanguinity; in default of such, then for two persons of the name of Allott. For want of such, then to two persons born in Cregglestone (Crigglestone) or within the parish of Sandal Magna (near Wakefield). For want of such, to two persons born in any part of the West Riding of Yorkshire or of the diocese of York. An exhibitioner may hold his exhibition till M.A., or till he is elected a Fellow.

1778, John Green, Bishop of Lincoln, bequeathed £1,000 3 per cent. Consols to the Mayor and Corporation of Beverley in trust, that out of the dividends they should pay the yearly sum of £10 as an exhibition to a scholar educated for three years at the Beverley Grammar School and entered at Corpus Christi College or St. John's College. The Mayor and Corporation are required to appoint the son of a freeman of Beverley, etc.

MAGDALENE COLLEGE, founded 1519.—1721, "The Rev. Thomas Millner, Vicar of Boxhill, in the county of Sussex, by his will of that date, and as corrected by a codicil, dated September 5th, 1722, gave to the College £1,000; after the death of his sister, to be paid within twelve months after her decease, and within three years after that date to be laid out in a purchase of land for a founding of three scholarships, to be called 'the Millner Scholarships,' open to the schools of Heversham, Halifax, and Leeds."

TRINITY COLLEGE, founded 1546.—This college was founded and established by Henry VIII., "on the site and precincts of the late Hall and College, commonly called the King's Hall, and of a certain late College of St. Michael, commonly called Michael House, originally founded in 1324, also of a certain house called Phiswick's Hostel, and of another house called Oving's Inn."

Francis Mallet, D.D., master, and the scholars of Michael House, on the 26th October, 1546, 38 Hen. VIII., surrendered the said house with all its possessions to the King, which produced a revenue then rated at £144 8s. 1d. It does not appear from the new charter that any provision was made for Dr. Mallet, its last master. Concerning this important personage—a member of a very ancient Yorkshire family of gentry, settled for generations at Normanton, we have collated the following highly interesting particulars. He graduated B.A. in 1522, M.A. 1525, B.D. 1534, and D.D. 1535. He was instituted to the Vicarage of Rothwell, near Leeds, in 1533, which living he resigned about 1547. In the church register he is styled "Magister Franciscus Mallet, Sacre Theologie Doctore." He was appointed master of Michael House about January, 1535. He served the office of Vice-chancellor of the University for the year 1536-7. Archbishop Cranmer twice notices him in letters to Lord Cromwell. He says in 1536—"Thanking you for the good favour which ye bear to this bearer, Doctor Mallet, my chaplain, declaring your benevolence to him in his preferment into the mastership of Mychel House in Cambridge."

It appears that the Archbishop had a high estimate of his abilities, employing him about this time preaching within his diocese at Canterbury, and appointing him "to preach at St. Paul's Cross the Sunday immediately before Candlemas." In 1538 he became chaplain to Lord Cromwell. In the second letter, dated 1538, the Archbishop states, "for as much as this bearer, your trusty chaplain Mr. Mallet, at his return towards London from Ford, where I left him, according to your lordship's assignment, occupied in the affairs of our Church service." He adds, "For I like his diligence and pains in this business, and his honest humanity. . . . I shall with all my heart beseech the same to declare your goodness and favour to him by helping his small and poor living (possibly Rothwell). I know he hath very little

growing towards the supporting of his necessities ; which is much the pity, his good qualities, right judgment in learning, and discreet wisdom considered." In 1543 (13th December) he obtained a grant from the King of a Canonry of Windsor.

In a sketch of the life of one Arthur Yeldard, a Northumberland man, and one of the first Fellows of Trinity College, Oxford, founded by Sir Thomas Pope in 1554, it is stated that Mr. Yeldard whilst at Cambridge, for his better support in study, received an annual exhibition from the Princess (afterwards Queen Mary) by the hands of Dr. Francis Mallet, her chaplain and confessor. In the reign of Edward VI., 1551, Ap. 29, Mallet was committed to the Tower for saying mass to the Princess's household, which was only allowed to be said to the Princess in private, because it was found that she was determined to adhere to the Roman Catholic faith and usages. On this action Lady Mary addresses a letter to the Council in which she says, "Dr. Mallet and Barkeley my two chaplains are indicted for certain things committed by them contrary to the King's Majesties laws. . . . The one of them was not in my house these four months, and Dr. Mallet, having my license, is either at Windsor or at his benefice, who (as I have heard) was indicted for saying of mass out of my house, which is not true ; but indeed the day before my removing from Woodham-water (my whole household in effect being gone to Newhall) he said mass there by mine appointment. Moreover my chaplain Dr. Mallet, besides mine own command, was not ignorant of the promise made to the Emperor, etc."

In 1553, March 31st, he was installed in a canonry of Westminster. In 1554 appointed Dean of Lincoln ; 1554-5, Master of St. Katharine's Hospital-by-the-Tower ; resigns the mastership about 1559 ; he was appointed Her Majesty's Almoner on or before 3rd September, 1556 ; on the 18th December, 1556, installed Prebend of St. Martin in his own cathedral church of Lincoln ; 22nd January, 1556-7, Prebend of Covingham in that church. In 1556, his nephew Thomas Mallet was committed to the gatehouse by the Lords of the Council, for having sent him (Dr. Mallet) "a lewd and untrue letter" on the 25th of April in that year. Dr. Mallet was admitted Prebend of Stretton in the church of Sarum, on the presentation of the Crown. He was soon after nominated by the Queen for the bishopric of Sarum, and on the 14th October, 1558, had a grant as Bishop-designate of the temporalities of that see. Queen Mary, by her will, bequeathed him £200 to pray for her. His nomination was disregarded on the accession of Queen Elizabeth. After the death of Queen Mary—his great friend—he does not seem to have been in favour with the ruling powers, a change of religion having taken place. He quitted the Prebend of St. Martin on or before February, 1558-9. In 1560, he occurs as Incumbent of Wirksworth and of Ashborne, in Derbyshire. He also held the Vicarage of South Leverton, Nottinghamshire. In 1562, he signed the Thirty-nine Articles by Richard Barber, his proxy. He was one of the authors of the translation into English of Erasmus's paraphrase of the Gospel of St. John.

He died in 1573, for it is recorded in the Normanton register that on the 18th December, 1573, "Dr. Mallet was buried," and it is remarked that there remained unpaid for his burial in the church 3s. 4d. This seems a strange ending for a man who had held so many high and lucrative offices in the Church. I should be glad if any correspondent of a genealogical turn of mind would furnish me with the pedigree of his family from their first settlement in Yorkshire. I think they were of Norman extraction.*

In 1700, Dr. Bentley, a Yorkshireman, born at Oulton, and baptised at Rothwell church 6th February, 1661 (O.S.), was Master of Trinity College, Cambridge, and the most eminent Greek scholar that England has produced.

* See a pedigree of the "Malets of Normanton," in the *Leeds Mercury Supplement*, January 9th, 1886.

In 1691 *circa*, Peter Samwaies, D.D., sometime Fellow of the college, left an estate at Middleton, in Yorkshire, the annual rent of which (£160) the donor directs shall be divided amongst certain local charities, etc.

1842, The Venerable Francis Wrangham, M.A., Archdeacon of the East Riding of Yorkshire, gave £100 to found an annual prize, a gold medal, to be given to that commencing Bachelor of Arts who should have been in the first class at each of the three annual College Examinations, and also in the first class of the Mathematical and of the Classical Tripos.*

SIDNEY-SUSSEX COLLEGE, founded 1598. 1603, Sir John Hart bequeathed, among other things, £4 a year to each of four poor scholars, and students from the Grammar School of Coxwold to have the preference. He also ordered that till a certain estate mentioned in his will should be purchased and conveyed to the college, £42 should be paid out of his manor of Sowboroughby, in the county of York, for the above uses.

1604 and before 1607, John Freestone, of Altofts and Warrfield, in the county of York, "bequeathed £500 to purchase an estate in lands of £25 per annum, to be assured to Emmanuel College for ever; £10 for the maintenance of a Fellow, and £5 for each of two scholars; and the other £5 for the reparations and benefit of the said college, on condition that the Fellow and their scholars have the same preferment every way as those of the foundation have."

1607, Emmanuel College gave leave to settle the fellowship and two scholarships of John Freestone, Esq., in Sydney College; and several lands near Stamford, by estimation eighty acres, and several houses on the same, of the clear yearly value of £25, were conveyed over to the college for that purpose, with these limitations:—That none but Yorkshiresmen born be capable of his Fellowship and one of his scholarships, if any such be qualified: and that neither his Fellowship nor scholarships be kept vacant above six months. Scholars of Mr. Freestone's name and kin, also of Normanton, Wakefield, Pontefract, and Rotherham schools, in the county of York, in their order have the preference, then those born in the West Riding, or lastly in Yorkshire. The present (1855) value of Mr. Freestone's Fellowship is £52 per annum, and that of each scholarship £26.

John Freestone (or Frieston), besides founding a Free Grammar School at Normanton, and supporting several Local Grammar Schools, founded and endowed the Hospital for Poor Women at Kirkthorpe (1595). He appears to have been wealthy, precise—as his very elaborate will testifies—and munificent, his charities being very numerous. He bore arms—Paly of six or and azure, a chief gules. He died in 1594, and was buried at Normanton Church, where, at the north-east end of the nave, was placed a large altar tomb over his remains, but quite recently (strange to say) there was a talk of removing it to some other position.

1626, Sir John Brereton, Knt., formerly a member of the college, and the King's Serjeant-at-Law for Ireland, bequeathed property of the value of £2,670 for purchasing an estate for such uses as the Regius and Margaret Professors shall think most expedient for the state and good of the college. An estate, etc., was purchased in Yorkshire, producing a yearly rent of £143, which was appropriated to augment the stipends of the Master, Fellows, and scholars, and for other uses in the college.

East Ardsley, 1885.

JOHN BATTY, F.R.I.S.

YORKSHIRE GRAMMAR SCHOOLS.

THE following list of the founders of our principal "Old Yorkshire Grammar Schools," arranged in alphabetical order, with dates of foundation and endowment, will no doubt prove interesting to many of the readers of *Old Yorkshire*.

* See *Yorkshire Notes and Queries*, Vol. 2, p. 32.

ALMONDBURY.—This school, near Huddersfield, was founded by King James I., in 1609. Endowment, £150 per annum.

BARNSELY.—Founded in 1660, by Thomas Keresforth, gent., and again endowed in 1861. Endowment, £72 with house, etc. In 1861 a gift of £3,000 was made by Mrs. Locke. This sum is invested, and ten scholarships have been founded therefrom. The recipients are to be called "Locke Scholars."

BATLEY.—Founded by the Rev. Wm. Lee in 1618. Reconstituted under a scheme of the Endowed Schools Commission, and opened in the new buildings, capable of accommodating 200 boys, in April, 1878. The Ackroyd Scholarship Fund provides £150 a year by way of exhibitions tenable at the school, which are awarded by open competition.

BEDALE FREE SCHOOL.—Very ancient, but neither the time when nor the person by whom it was founded can be ascertained. It is supposed to have existed before the dissolution of the monasteries, as it is endowed with a stipend from the Crown of £7 lls. 4d. per annum, which is paid by the Auditor of the Exchequer at his audit held annually at Richmond. Frances, Countess of Warwick, in the reign of Charles II., and Mr. W. Heaton are among the benefactors to this school. The latter gave the interest of £100 to the master for training eight poor boys of Bedale gratis. New buildings have been lately erected.

BENTHAM.—Founded and endowed by William Collingwood, Esq., in 1726. Endowment augmented soon after by the Rev. Thomas Baynes, of Bolton, in the parish of Wensley, in the county of York. Endowment £150. A new scheme for the management of this trust was issued in 1877.

BEVERLEY.—Time of foundation unknown, but it existed in the reign of Henry VIII. Endowment £10 per annum, with several small exhibitions.

BINGLEY.—Founded in 1529, for the sons of resident householders of the parish of Bingley. Endowment about £900 a year.

BOWES.—Hutchinson's Endowed School was founded in 1693, reconstituted 1845, and again in 1877. Endowment £400. It is divided into two schools, upper and lower. The new building for the purposes of higher education, and for preparing candidates for the scholarship at Pembroke College, Cambridge (value £60 per annum, obtained by examination, and tenable for seven years), erected at a cost of over £500, has been recently opened, and a candidate has been admitted at Pembroke. The old buildings, altered and thoroughly adapted to the requirements of the Education Department, have been handed over to the Government, and a yearly grant of about £60 is obtained.

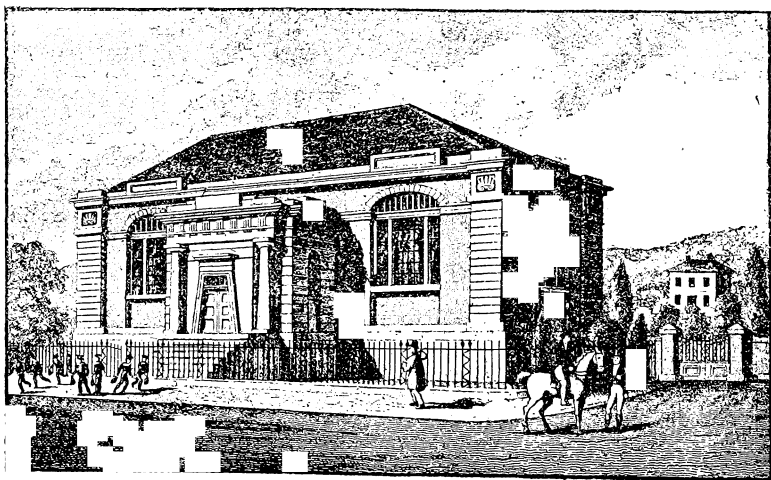
BRADFORD.—Charter granted by Charles II. in 1662, and reorganised by the Endowed School Commissioners in 1871. This school, which has recently been enlarged, at a cost of £23,000, will accommodate 650 boys. The school had existed long before the charter was granted. A Mr. Watkin was the master in 1655; Jervas Worrall had been nominated Head Master in 1637 by Archbishop Laud, and names of other masters prior to this are known. As to the date of foundation, nothing is known for certain. In 1641 it was declared that there were "lands left to the parish for the maintenance of a schoolmaster to be elected by the parishioners, and that these lands had been so enjoyed for many years." A few years later, in 1655, the Commissioners drew up a schedule of this property, and the schedule still exists. In 1601 it was proved that "school estates had been employed to the use of a schoolmaster teaching grammar in the town of Bradford, and had been so employed time whereof the memory of man was not to the contrary." Still further back, a case was tried in the Duchy Court, in 1553, in which the estates of the school were the subject of dispute. It was maintained and proved that in ancient times these estates had been left "for the living and sustentation of a schoolmaster teaching grammar within the town of Bradford." This carries us back to the very troubled period of the Wars of the Roses, when it was very unlikely that schools would be founded. A remarkable connection has been shown to have existed between the church and the school,

and it has been conjectured (though no proof has yet been forthcoming) that the school was originally a choristers' school in connection with the parish church, and that it existed from remote times, and was first formally "constituted" in 1374, or thereabouts. The endowment is £750 per annum, of which £250 goes to the Girls' Grammar School, and all the rest is spent in free scholarships, and in a pension to the late Head Master. The late Mr. Henry Brown and Sir Titus Salt, have founded scholarships at the school.

BRIDLINGTON.—Founded in 1637, by W. Hustler, is now only an English elementary school. Endowment £40 per annum.

BURNSALL.—Built and endowed by Sir W. Craven, Alderman and Lord Mayor of London, in the year 1602. Endowment £45 per annum, and an annual gift of £20 by the Merchant Taylor's Company, London.

CLIFTON.—Endowed by Sir John and Sir George Armytage, for the education of twelve poor boys from Clifton and six from Hartshead. The foundation dates from the year 1727, and the total endowment is £31 per annum; £10 of this endowment is now paid to the Hartshead School for the benefit of the Hartshead quota.



Bradford Grammar School.

COATHAM.—Founded in 1675 by Sir Wm. Turner, Knt., who was also the founder of the Kirkleatham Grammar School, which has recently been removed by the Court of Chancery, and joined to this school. Endowment about £50 and house.

COXWOLD.—Founded in 1602, by Sir J. Harte, Lord Mayor of London. Endowment £36 per annum, with house. Gratuitous instruction in classics and mathematics to 27 boys of Coxwold.

DENT, North Yorkshire.—Founded in 1604, by King James II. Endowment £70 per annum.

DONCASTER.—Founded in 1553. The endowment is insignificant, but there are handsome school buildings, and the Corporation allows an annual grant. There are also several small exhibitions.*

DRAX.—Founded in 1669, by Charles Read. Endowment £550 per annum and house.

* See also *L. N. & Q.* No. 259, etc.

DRIGHLINGTON.—Founded in 1643, by Archbishop Margerison. The following extract is from the original record remaining in the Chapel of the Rolls, London, with respect to the will of James Margetson, founder of this school:—

WILLIAM and MARY by the grace of God, &c.—To all to whome these Presents shall come Greeting Whereas wee have bin informed that James late Archbishop of Armagh Primate and Metropolitan of all Ireland deceased haveing built a schoole at Driglington in the Parish of Burstall in the County of Yorke and not endowed the same in his life time according to his Intentions—Did by his last Will and Testament in Writing bearing Date the one and thirtieth day of May in the yeare of our Lord 1678 give all his Lands Tenements and Hereditaments in Driglington aforesaid unto his son Robert Margetson—to the Intent to pay yearly for ever towards the Maintenance of the said Schoole the sum of three-score Pounds sterling out of the Rents and Profitts of the said Lands halfe yearly at the Feasts of Pentecost and Martinmas or within forty days after And wee haveing bin humbly besought that the Persons herein after named may be incorporated as well for the good Government of the said Schoole as for the Incouragement of others to augment the Revenue thereof Know yee therefore that wee of our especiall Grace Have ordained constituted and granted And by these presents Doe ordaine constitute and grant that Sir John Tempest of Tong in the said county of Yorke Bart Sir John Coghill of Coghill Hall in the Parish of Knaresborough Knight John Batt of Oakwell in the said county of Yorke Esquire Richard Thornton of Leeds in the said county of Yorke Esquire Richard Richardson of North Byerley in the said county of Yorke Gent Charles Darwent of Rotherham Gent William Greene of Liversedge Hall Gent William Brookes of the Lumme Hall in Driglington aforesaid in the said county of Yorke Gent and the Vicar of the Parish Church of Burstall aforesaid now and for the time being and such others as shall hereafter be chosen in such manner as hereafter is expressed for ever hereafter shall be and be called One Body Corporate and Politique in Deed and in Name y the Name of the Governors of the free Schoole of James Margetson late Lord Archbishop of Armagh.

The school was built by James Margetson, Archbishop of Armagh, some time before the year 1661, and endowed by him about the year 1678 with £40 per annum for the head master, £13 6s. 8d. for an usher, and £6 13s. 4d. for a master to teach English. In his will, wherein he endows it, he speaks of it as “the schoole which I have built,” “the said schoole,” etc., without any mention of what was to be taught in the school (besides English by the third master) or the number or scholars who were to be taught free. He gives the nomination and appointment of the chief master unto the master and senior Fellows of St. Peter's College, Cambridge, and power to the head master to appoint an usher and a master to teach English, with the consent of the major part of the governors, and directs his executors to appoint governors. A copy of the patent which remains in the Chapel of the Rolls, together with a folio book of blank paper for the purpose of entering all the particular concerns of the school, was deposited by a Mr. Moore, of Rotherham, with the first governors, in January, 1695; but the entries in such book from 1695 to the year 1813 are very few, and relate chiefly to the choosing of gentlemen as governors as former ones were removed by resignation or death. There are 49 records from the year 1695 to the year 1813, and it appears that pretty regular attention was paid to the concerns of the school till about the year 1724; then somewhat less till the year 1759; and very little indeed till the year 1813. From the death of the Rev. T. Coleby, Vicar of Birstal, whose signature appears last in 1750, to the year 1813, there are, as has been stated, but very few entries made in the book. In the year 1813, as soon as the Rev. W. M. Heald discovered that the Vicar of Birstal was a governor *virtute officii*, he began to take active notice of the concerns of the school, which he found to be in every respect in a state of ruin; that no repairs had been effected for many years, that there had been a change of several head masters in a short

space of time, and that whilst some of them never resided in the school-house, others pulled down fixtures from the old walls without replacing others in their stead or repairing the walls; and as to the school, it was said that sometimes scarcely a scholar made his appearance at it. The governors offered the school to the Rev. Henry Bailey on the terms of his receiving £60 for teaching reading, writing, and accounts, and classics, according to the capacity of the scholars, to twelve children between the age of seven and ten, but on account of the extent of the repairs necessary, only six should be admitted free for the first eight years. Mr. Bailey accepted the school upon the specified terms, and entered upon his duties in January, 1815, and though his terms were somewhat higher than other schools, he had in the course of the second year about thirty scholars, besides twelve free scholars, the whole number being between forty and fifty for several years.

Mr. Bailey resigned the situation, and removed from the village in 1843, and the Rev. James Horsfall was appointed head master in 1844.

Upon the death of Mr. Horsfall, which took place in 1869, Mr. W. Williams was appointed by the governors as head master, and the situation was held by him till the year 1873.

By the new scheme of the Charity Commissioners, the members of the Drighlington School Board are constituted as the Governors of the Free School, and the endowment is to be applied in awarding exhibitions, under certain conditions, to scholars at Drighlington, and in payments, also under conditions, to the head teachers of exhibitioners.

In the year 1875 the old school and school-house were pulled down, and the Central Board School built upon the spot.

The endowment now amounts to £75 per annum, and is applied, in accordance with the scheme, in awarding (at present) 24 exhibitions of the value of £2 each, tenable for one year, and in making payments to the head teachers for conducting the science and art classes, and for teaching the specific subjects.

The old school and house were good specimens of the architecture of the period. All the woodwork was of oak, the walls inside pannelled to the height of the windows, and the outer doors ponderous and thickly studded with huge iron nails. The length of the schoolroom was 53ft., and breadth 25ft.; the floor was a step lower than the porch and playground, and the desks (single line) were fixed against the panelling upon a raised platform.

James Margetson, the founder of the school, was born of poor parents at Drighlington about the year 1600. He was very young when his father died, and it is stated that he and his mother were obliged to work in the fields for a livelihood. With a view to better his condition, and eventually to help his mother and younger brothers, he resolved to seek his fortune elsewhere. Accordingly he left Drighlington, and after some time reached London. Here he was befriended by a kind gentleman, who obtained work for him in a college as a servant. Here, by close study in his leisure hours, and occasional help from some of the students, he so advanced himself that after several years he was appointed a minister at a salary of £20 per year. During his ministry we are told that, unknowingly, he entertained the King, Charles II., who was so pleased with Margetson's courtesy and hospitality, that he promised that his kindness should some day be rewarded. He was eventually appointed Archbishop of Armagh and Lord Primate of Ireland, which seat he held until his death, in 1678. During the time he was Archbishop he acquired the estate at Drighlington, and founded the Grammar School.

EASINGWOLD.—Founded in 1781, by Eleanor Westerman. Endowment £75 per annum.

GIGGLESWICK.—King Edward VI.'s Grammar School, founded in 1553. Endowment about £1,000 a year, with several exhibitions.*

* For an engraving of the New School, etc., which cost about £30,000, see Whitaker's *Craven*, 3rd edition, p. 167.

GARGRAVE.—Founded in 1686, by Henry Coulthurst. Endowment £15 per annum, which is divided between Gargrave and Coniston village schools.

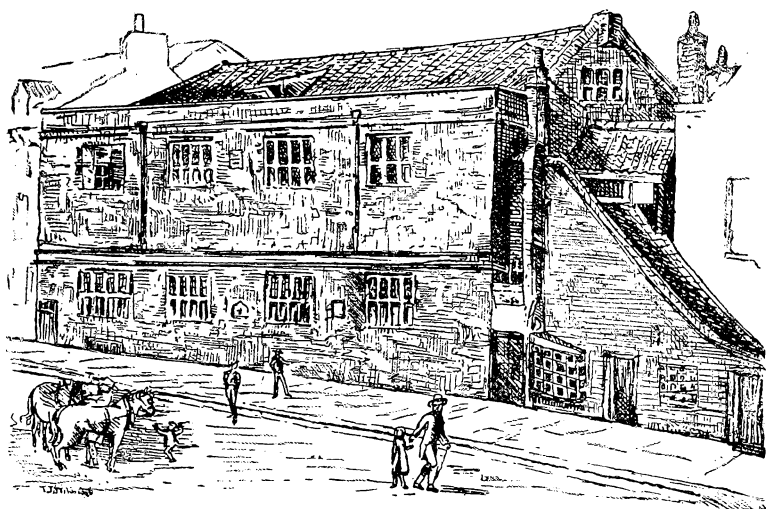
GILLING.—Hartforth Grammar School, founded by Sir Thomas Wharton in 1678. Endowment £55 per annum, with house.

GUISBOROUGH.—Founded in 1561, by Bishop Robert Pursglove. Endowment £50 per annum.

GUISELEY.—Exact date of foundation unknown, supposed to be 1774. Endowment £90 per annum; now an elementary English school.

HAWORTH.—Founded in 1636 by Christopher Scott, clerk in holy orders, Oxford. Endowment £100 per annum, with house.

HEATH, near Halifax; was founded by letters patent of Queen Elizabeth, bearing date Feb. 15th, 1585. It is now under the Endowed Schools Commissioners' scheme, and is a school of the first grade, divided into an upper and a lower department, with an endowment of £300 a year, and a Milner Scholarship of £70.



Hull Grammar School.

HEMSWORTH, near Pontefract.—Archbishop Holgate's Grammar School. Founded in 1547 by R. Holgate. Endowment £400 per annum, besides £300 to which it is entitled from Hemsworth Hospital. New buildings were erected in 1868.

HEPTONSTALL.—Founded in 1642 by the Rev. Charles Greenwood, Rector of Thornhill, near Dewsbury. Income from endowment, £75 12s. per annum.

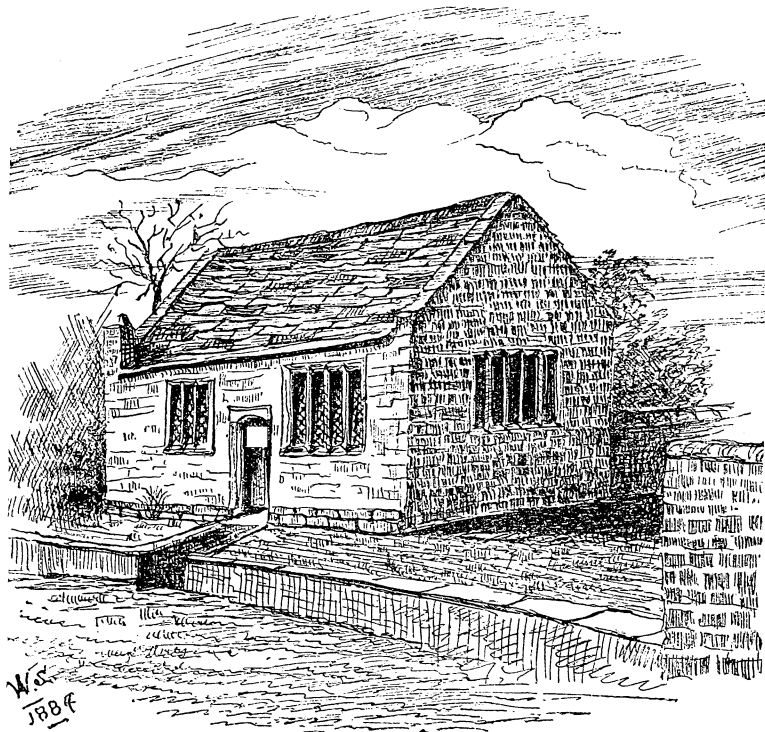
HIPPERHOLME, near Halifax.—Founded in 1643 by M. Broadley; extended 1671 and 1783; reconstituted by Endowed Schools Commissioners in 1880. Endowment £212, with several scholarships.

HORTON-IN-RIBBLESDALE, near Settle.—Founded by John Armistead, Esq., in the year 1725. Endowment £320 per annum, with house and land.

HULL.—Founded in 1486 by Bishop Alcock. Endowment £30 per annum.*

* For a large engraving of the upper chamber of the Old Grammar School, Hull, with long sketch, see Wildridge's *Old and New Hull*, pp. 41-43 etc.

ILKLEY.—Founded by Geo. Marshall's legacy of £100 about 1607; re-endowed by Reginald Heber's legacy of £100 to the school, and £100 to the church, in 1696. Schoolroom built in 1635. Endowment £63 per annum, from the rent of 54 acres. The governors of the Ilkley Grammar School have issued a statement of the accounts of the foundation up to the end of 1885. The capital account shows that the amount of Consols now held is £6,266; the principal and accumulation of sums invested to accumulate until 1929, 1960, and 1962 respectively, and the accumulations of interest, to £1,691; estimated value of unrealised estate, £5,125; value of the new school site (cost price), including boundary wall, £2,830; balance in banks, 541; making a total of £16,455. The present annual income from dividends on Consols, rent of land,



Ilkley Grammar School.

and bank interest, amounts to £236. The Old Grammar School—founded early in the seventeenth century by George Marshall, and supplemented by Reginald Heber—was closed in 1872, and its revenues, with those derived from the Whitton Croft dole, have since been in the hands of the Charity Commissioners. A board of governors was appointed, and several schemes have been formulated, but nothing has been done in the way of providing a school beyond purchasing a site and erecting a boundary wall. It is intended shortly to offer Whitton Croft, which is in a better situation for building purposes than the site bought for the school, for sale; and if a fair price is realised, it is believed the scheme will make more rapid progress.

- KEIGHLEY.**—Founded by John Drake, a native of Keighley, who, by will dated March 17th, 1713, gave all his lands and buildings in Keighley towards the maintenance of a schoolmaster for instructing the children of the town and parish of Keighley in the English, Latin, and Greek tongues, without any other reward. A new scheme has recently been obtained. The endowment is worth £300 per annum, which is divided between the Trade Schools and the Girls' School.
- KILHAM**, near Hall.—Founded in 1633 by John, Lord D'Arcy. Endowment £30 per annum.
- KIRBY-IN-MALHAMDALE**, near Leeds.—Founded in 1606, by John Topham, with an endowment of about £170 per annum.
- KIRKBY RAVENSWORTH.**—Founded by the Rev. Dr. Dakyn, in 1556. Endowment about £280.
- KIRK SANDALL**, near Doncaster.—Founded in 1626, by Robert Wood, Rector of Kirk Sandall. Endowment £70. The education is mainly elementary.
- KNARESBOROUGH.**—Founded by Dr. Robert Chaloner, in 1616. King James I. granted a Royal charter for the same. The letters patent are dated Oct. 26th, in the 14th year of his reign. Endowment £20, and school-house.
- LEEDS.**—Founded in 1552, by Sir W. Sheafeld; enlarged in 1663, by John Harrison; rebuilt in 1852, chiefly by public subscription. The school is free for instruction in the classical languages to all boys natives of the borough, or sons of persons actually residing there; with several exhibitions and scholarships. Endowment above £1,500 per annum.
- MALTON.**—Founded in 1547, by Archbishop Holgate. Endowment £120 per an.
- MASHAM.**—Founded by Isabel Beckwith, Oswald Coates, and Mr. Danby, about 1735. "Endowment given as an encouragement for a person of learning to settle at Masham, and to take on him the instruction of the children of the town and parish of Masham, in such learning as might be wanted and desired." Bishop Lonsdale and Chief Justice Pollard received their early education there. A new school-room has recently been built at a cost of £500.
- MIRFIELD.**—Founded in 1605 by Richard Thorpe; re-opened under new scheme, as a middle-class school, in 1868. Endowment £208 per annum.
- NORMANTON.**—Founded in Queen Elizabeth's reign, by John Freeston. Endowment £10 per annum.
- NORTHALLERTON.**—Foundation unknown, probably in the fourteenth century. Endowment £18 per annum, with several scholarships.
- OTLEY.**—Grammar School of Prince Henry, founded in 1611, according to the will of Thomas Cave, of Wakefield. King James I. granted a Royal charter for the same, and added the name of his son, the Prince of Wales, and his arms, to the title and seal of the school. The school was reformed in 1861 by the Court of Chancery, and reopened in 1866.
- PENISTONE.**—Founder unknown, probably about 1397. The endowment is about £150 per annum.
- POCKLINGTON.**—Founded in 1514 by John Dowman (or Dolman), LL.D., Archdeacon of Suffolk, and Canon of St. Paul's, London. Reconstituted and re-opened in 1876, under Endowed Schools Act. Endowment above £1,200 per annum.
- PONTEFRACCT.**—King's School, founded in 1549. Endowment £50 per annum, with house.
- RASTRICK**, near Brighouse.—Founded in 1701, by Mrs. Mary Law, of Elland. Remodelled under a scheme of the Endowed School Commissioners in 1875. Endowment about £83 per annum.
- RICHMOND.**—Founded by the burgesses in 1567; rebuilt in 1850, as a memorial to the Rev. James Tate, Canon of St. Paul's London, and previously Head Master of the school. Endowment, £275 per annum, with several exhibitions and scholarships.
- RIPON.**—Founded by King Philip and Queen Mary, in 1555. Endowment about £600 per annum.*

* See *Gentleman's Magazine*, for 1819, p. 415, etc.

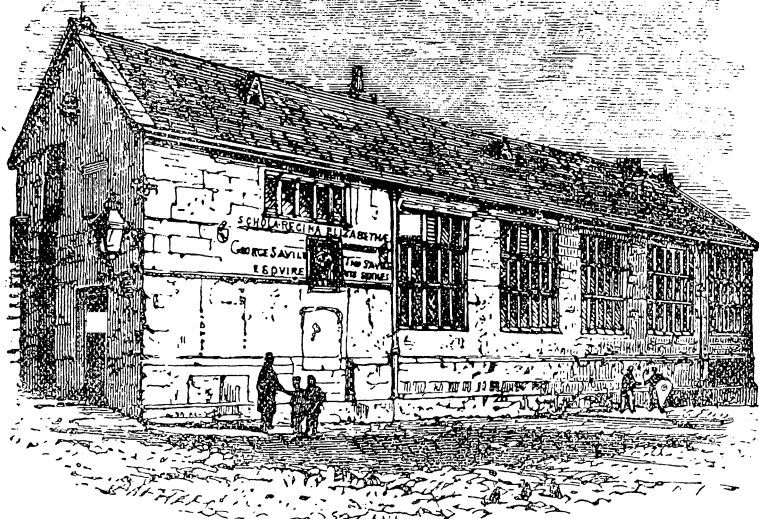
- RISHWORTH.—Founded in 1724, by John Wheelwright. Endowment above £750 per annum, with two exhibitions of £75 each.
- ROTHERHAM.—Founded in 1483, by Thos. de Rotherham, Archbishop of York, and revived in 1561. Endowment £25 per annum.
- ROYSTON, near Barnsley.—King James's Grammar School, established by this King in 1607, upon the foundation of the Rev. John Forman, Vicar, in 1450. Endowment £70 to £80 per annum.
- SCORTON, near Catterick.—Founded in 1720, by Leonard Robinson. Endowment about £250 per annum. Has been reconstituted under a scheme of the Endowed School Commissioners, and suitable buildings provided for the accommodation of boarders.
- SEDBERGH.—Founded in 1532 by Dr. Roger Lupton, some of whose descendants still live in the neighbourhood; and refounded by King Edward VI.; and again, under the new scheme, in 1874. Endowment above £685, with several scholarships and exhibitions. The new buildings have cost over £34,000.*
- SHEFFIELD.—Was chartered by King James I. in 1604, but the Church burgesses of Sheffield had before that time appropriated a portion of their funds to the education of youth, and had a school under their own patronage. In 1603, Thomas Smith, of Crowland, in Lincolnshire, a native of Sheffield, bequeathed property, situate in the vicinity of Sheffield, which, with some additions, constitutes the endowment of the school, which now amounts to about £360 per annum, with numerous scholarships.
- SHERBURN.—Hungate's School, founded under the will of Robert Hungate, Esq., dated 10th May, 1619, for legitimate orphans. Endowment £228.
- SKIPTON.—Founded in 1548, by Sir Wm. Ermystead, a Canon Residentiary of St. Paul's, London, and chaplain to Queen Mary, who endowed the school with lands, now producing more than £800 per annum. New buildings, at a cost of £12,000, have been erected, capable of accommodating 100 day boys and 60 boarders.†
- SLAIDBURN.—Established in 1717, by John Brennand. The school endowment is worth £80 a year.
- SNAITH.—Founded in 1741, by Nicholas Waller. Endowment £40 per annum.
- STOKESLEY.—Founded in 1805, by John Preston. Endowment £99, with master's house.
- TADCASTER.—Founded by Owen Oglethorpe, D.D., Bishop of Carlisle, in 1568, for sons of parents residing in Tadcaster and certain surrounding townships. Endowed with 154 acres of land, and a rent-charge of £5 4s.
- THORNE.—Founded in 1705, by Wm. Brooke. Endowment £145 per annum.
- THORNHILL.—Founded in 1642, by the Rev. Chas. Greenwood, Rector of Thornhill (and the founder of Heptonstall School). The buildings have been sold to the managers of the National School. Trustees have been appointed, and the endowment of £20 a year is at present accumulating until a new scheme for its employment is found.
- THORNTON, near Bradford.—Founded in 1672, by George Ellis and Samuel Sunderland. It was reorganised under a scheme provided by the Endowed Schools Commissioners in 1873. The new schools were opened in January, 1878, and afford accommodation for 100 pupils. The endowment consists of 35 acres of land, and rent-charges of £3 per annum.
- THRESHFIELD.—Founded in 1674, by the Rev. Matthew Hewett. Endowment £30 per annum. This is now only an elementary English school.
- TOPCLIFFE.—Founded about 1549. Endowment £82 per annum, from 64 acres of land, etc.
- WAKEFIELD.—Founded in 1592, under a charter of Queen Elizabeth, and removed in the year 1854 to the suburb of St. John's, the governors having acquired the grounds and fine modern buildings of the West Riding Proprietary College. It was entirely reorganised as a first-grade school by a new scheme of the

* See Miss Platt's *History of the School and Parish*, and *L. N. & Q.*, No. 333, etc. † See engraving in Dawson's *History of Skipton*, pp. 333-42, etc.

Endowed Schools Commissioners in 1874, which came into practical working at Michaelmas, 1875. The scheme concentrates the educational endowments of the town, providing for the ultimate foundation of a technical school and a school for girls (opened September 16th, 1878), but preserving to the Grammar School a prior right to be "well and sufficiently maintained," if the funds should at any time prove inadequate for the whole plan. The gross educational resources of the trust amount at present to £3,500 per annum, with several exhibitions and scholarships.

WATH, near Ripon. — Founded and endowed in 1684, and again in 1790, by Peter Samwaies, D.D., Rector of Wath and Bedale, and sometime Fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge. Endowment: School-house, garden, and stable, 45 acres of land, and rent-charge of £5 per annum.

WORTLEY, near Leeds. — Benefactions, £6 6s. per year, by will of Samuel Sunderland, Esq., who died February 4th, 1676. Langdale Sunderland, Esq., con-



Wakefield Grammar School.

firmed the foregoing grant by deed dated June 26th, 1677, wherein are set forth the particulars of the property from whence the income was derived. Wm. Farrar, Esq., by deed dated December 4th, 1677, conveyed about one rood of land, and the school-house thereon. The endowment at the present time produces an annual income to the master of more than £60 a year.

YARM. — Founded in 1588, by Thomas Conyers; and again in 1799, by Wm. Chaloner. Endowment £35 per annum.

YOREBRIDGE, near Hawes. — Founded 1603, by Anthony Bisson, as a Free Grammar School. Endowment £160, and a house.

YORK. — Archbishop Holgate's School, was founded in 1545, by Robert Holgate, Archbishop of York. A new scheme for the management of this school was obtained in 1858. It was drawn up with special reference to the wants of the middle classes. Endowment, rent of 101 acres, etc.

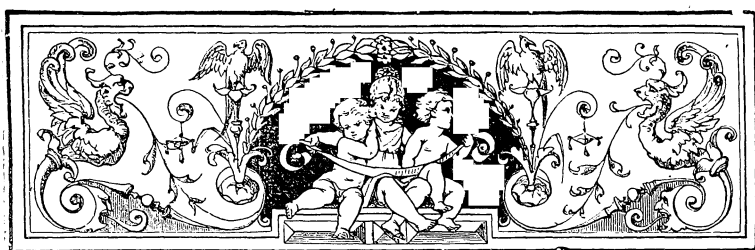
YORK.—St. Peter's Grammar School, was founded by Queen Mary in 1557. This school is under the government of the Dean and Chapter; and there are several exhibitions and scholarships.

In addition to the above seventy-six "Old Yorkshire Grammar Schools," there are several smaller ones, which are now mere Elementary Schools; and a great number of modern first-class scholastic institutions in almost every part of the county, with above 1,000 National Schools, there being one in almost every parish. For further particulars respecting the Grammar Schools see Gilbert's "Liber Scholasticus," Carlisle's "Endowed Grammar Schools," Lawton's "Collections," the "York and Ripon Diocesan Calendars," the "Reports of the Commissioners on Public Charities and Endowed Schools," Bisson's "Schools and Colleges," Cassell's "Educational Year-Book," and also the histories of the different places, etc.

Richmond, 1886.

R. V. TAYLOR, B.A.



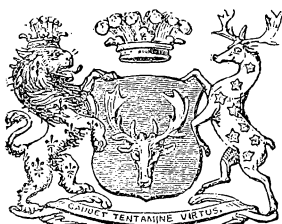


YORKSHIRE ANCIENT FAMILIES.

THE FAMILY OF DARTMOUTH.

THE family of Legge sprang originally from the city of Venice. In the famous city two palaces exist anciently belonging to those bearing the name; there are also in one of the churches monuments to the Legge family. The first time we find the name upon record in England is in the reign of Henry II., when for six years together, from 1164 to 1170, Hugh de Lega and Richard, son of Osbert, were Sheriffs of Bedfordshire and Buckinghamshire; and again in 1171, we meet with William de Lega as Sheriff of Herefordshire. A younger branch of this family was seated at Legg's Place, near Tunbridge, in Kent, of which was

THOMAS LEGGE, of the Skinners' Company in the City of London, who served the office of Sheriff for the City in 1343, and was Lord Mayor in the years 1346 and 1353. He was also one of the Burgesses in Parliament for the City in 1349 and 1352. In 1338 this opulent citizen lent Edward III. three hundred pounds towards carrying on the war with France, which was a very considerable sum in those days, and more than any other citizen advanced, except the Lord Mayor and Simon de Frauncis, who lent each £800 in the ensuing year. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas



Arms of Dartmouth.

Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick, by whom he had two sons, Simon and John.

SIMON LEGGE married Joan, daughter of John Clavering. His son, Thomas Legge, married Margaret, daughter of Sir John Blount, Knt., highly distinguished in the French war in the reign of Henry IV.

WILLIAM LEGGE, the second son of Simon, went into Ireland, where he married Anne, only daughter of John, son of Miles Lord Berningham of Athenree. He died at the age of 92, and was buried at Cassilis in Ireland, and was succeeded by his son,

EDWARD LEGGE, who made a voyage in 1584, with Sir Walter Raleigh. He was afterwards Vice-President of Munster. He married Mary, daughter of Percy Walsh, of Moy Vallie. He died in 1616, aged 73. Edward Legge was the first Protestant of the family, though most of his children were brought up Roman Catholics. He had six sons and seven daughters. Several lived to great ages: for instance, Elizabeth, the eldest (who was well versed in the Latin, English, French, Spanish, and Irish tongues), died unmarried, aged 105. The third, Margaret, who married a Fitzgerald, lived to 100. Anne, the sixth, married to a Mr. Antony, lived to her 112th year. The third son, Richard, the fourth, John (who lived to 109), and the sixth, Robert, were all distinguished and trusted officers of the army of King Charles I., and unflinching in their fidelity to the Crown.

WILLIAM LEGGE, eldest son of Edward, was brought out of Ireland by Henry Danvers, Earl of Danby, President of Munster, his godfather, who had promised to take care of his education. He was sent into the Low Countries to serve under Prince Maurice of Saxony. On his return to England he was made groom of the bedchamber to Charles I., and had a commission as lieutenant-general of the Ordnance, under Lord Newport as general, in the first expedition against the Scots in 1639. He served in Rupert's regiment in the battle of Newark, and was taken prisoner at Dunsmore Heath and again at Lichfield. In 1644 he was governor of Chester and Oxford, and at a later date one was of the three companions Charles I. chose to accompany him in his flight from Hampton Court. Referring to the latter occasion, Lord Clarendon writes of him—

“Legge had had so general a reputation of integrity and fidelity to his master that he never fell under the least imputation or reproach with any man. He was a very punctual and steady observer of the orders he received, but no contriver of them, and though he had in truth a better judgment and understanding than either of the other two (Ashburnham and Berkeley) his modesty and diffidence of himself never suffered him to contrive bold councils.”

After the death of Charles I. William Legge was imprisoned in succession at Plymouth, Bristol, and Arundel, where he obtained leave to go abroad. In 1650 he went with Prince Charles into Scotland, was wounded, and taken prisoner at Worcester. With the aid of his wife he made his escape in woman's clothes out of Coventry gaol. During the Commonwealth he was busy in many Royalist plots, and on the restoration of monarchy he reaped the reward of his fidelity by the bestowal upon him of his old places in the Bedchamber and the Ordnance, a company of foot in the Tower, the King's house in the Minories, the lieutenancy of Alice Holt, and Woolmer forests in Hampshire, a pension of 500*l.* a year for his own and his wife's lives, etc. His wife was Elizabeth, daughter of Sir William Washington, of Packington, co. Leicester.

He died Oct. 13, 1670 (not 1672, as the monument in Trinity Church, Minories, states, which his grandson puts down as a mistake of the stone-cutter), in the eighty-third year of his age. He was succeeded by

GEORGE LEGGE, his eldest son, born about 1647, educated at Westminster and at King's College, Cambridge, was sent to sea at seventeen years of age under Sir Edward Spragge, and commanded the *Pembroke* in 1667, the *Fairfax* in 1671, and the *Royal Catherine* in 1672,



George Legge, Lord Dartmouth, Admiral of the Fleet.

and served in both the Dutch wars. He also succeeded to the command of his father's company of foot, became governor of Portsmouth in 1673, and in 1678 was made Master of the Ordnance. In 1682 he was created Baron Dartmouth, and, in the following year, was commissioned as admiral of the fleet to demolish Tangier, for which service he received a gratuity of 10,000*l*. During the reign of James II. Lord Dartmouth continued to stand high in royal favour, and he was placed in command

of the fleet sent out to intercept the expedition of William of Orange. In 1691, being suspected of treasonable correspondence with James, he was committed to the Tower, where he died suddenly about three months after his imprisonment. LORD MACAULAY, in several passages in the third and fourth volumes of his *History of England*, treats the alleged treason of Lord Dartmouth as though it were an established fact. An able "Vindication" of his character was published in 1856, by F. DEVON, Esq., Assistant Keeper of the Records. It was there shown that the great historian founded his accusations on untrustworthy testimonies, and many important documents were brought to light proving Lord Dartmouth's loyalty. His lordship married Barbara, daughter and sole heir of Sir Henry Archbold, of Abbot's Bromley, and had issue: Mary, who *m.* 1st, Philip Musgrave, Esq., and 2ndly, John Crawford, Esq.; four other daughters, who all died *unm.*, and an only son, his successor in 1671, by

WILLIAM LEGGE, who was nineteen years old at the death of his father. He also was educated under Dr. Busby at Westminster, and went to King's College, Cambridge, where Dr. George Stanhope, afterwards Vicar of Lewisham and Dean of Canterbury, was his tutor. On the accession of Queen Anne he was sworn a privy councillor, in 1710 became Secretary of State, a year later *Earl of Dartmouth*, and in 1713 Keeper of the Privy Seal. He died on the 15th December, 1750, and was succeeded by his grandson, his son Lord Lewisham having died on 29th Sept., 1732, aged 30.

The following anecdote is taken from the Dartmouth MSS. :—

"Queen Anne a little before she died told the Earl of Dartmouth that she never had bought a jewel for her own use in her whole life, and of all the vanities in the world looked upon them as the greatest; but thought they were proper for presents, because a great value in a small compass. The Earl of Oxford brought Mr. Pitt's great diamond to Queen Anne, and told her several gentlemen of the House of Commons said it was a pity it should go out of the kingdom, and had a mind to move in their House to have it presented to Her Majesty. She desired he would stop the motion, for she should be very sorry to see the people's money thrown away upon such a bauble for her, and told the Earl of Dartmouth she thought it was a much greater pity than Greenwich Hospital was not finished."

WILLIAM LEGGE, married, in 1700, Anne, daughter of Heneage, Earl of Aylesford, and had issue,

- I. GEORGE, *Viscount Lewisham*, *m.* Elizabeth, dau. and heir of Sir Arthur Kaye, Bart., of Woodsome, co. York. By this marriage, the Yorkshire estates of Kaye came into the Dartmouth family. Lord Lewisham was M.P., for Bedwin, Wiltshire. He died Nov. 28th, 1727. He had issue,
 1. Arthur, who died young.
 2. WILLIAM, successor to his grandfather.
 3. Anne, *m.* to James Brudenel, Earl of Cardigan.
 4. Elizabeth, *m.* to Whitshed Keene, Esq., M.P.
- II. Heneage, one of the Barons of the Exchequer, in 1739, *m.* in June 1740, Catherine, dau. and co-heiress of Jonathan Fogg, Esq.; and *d.* 29 Aug., 1759, leaving by her, who *d.* 12 November following,
 1. Heneage, *b.* 7 Jan., 1747; *m.* in 1768, Elizabeth, dau. of Sir Philip Musgrave, Bart.; and *d.* 1 Jan., 1827.
 2. Catherine, *m.* to Charles Chester, Esq., brother of William, 1st Lord Bagot.

III. Henry-Bilson (the Right Hon.), a distinguished Statesman and Diplomatist, sometime Chancellor of the Exchequer; *b.* 29 May, 1708; *m.* Mary Stawell, created BARONESS STAWELL of Somerton (who *m.* after his decease, Wills, Marquis of Dowshire). He had an only son,

Henry, 2nd, Stawell, who *m.* Mary, dau. of Viscount Curzon, and *d.* in 1820, when the Barony expired. He left an only daughter, Mary, *m.* to John, Lord Sherborne.

IV. Edward, *b.* in 1710; commodore in the R.N.; *d.* in 1747.

V. Barbara, *m.* to Sir William Bagot, of Blithefield.

VI. Anne, *m.* to Sir Lister Holte, Bart.; and *d.* in 1740.

WILLIAM, 2nd Earl; *b.* in 1731. Was a man of great piety and earnestness, the friend of Cowper the poet, Rev. John Newton, vicar of Olney, the Countess of Huntingdon, and other persons connected with the religious revival in the last century. He is alluded to by Cowper as "one who wears a coronet and prays." Probably this was much more rare than now in those days of religious apathy. The Earl of Dartmouth is believed to be the nobleman to whom Newton addressed the twenty-six letters, forming part of a book called the "Cardiphonia." Lord Dartmouth was in 1765 appointed First Commissioner of Trade and Plantations, and in 1772, Secretary of State for the Colonies. His lordship married Frances Catherine, only daughter and heiress of Sir Charles Gunter Nicoll, K.B., and died in 1801. He had issue,

I. GEORGE, 3rd Earl.

II. Henry, barrister-at-law; *b.* 23 Jan., 1765; *d.* 19 April, 1844.

III. Arthur Kaye (Sir), K.C.B., admiral of the Blue; *d. unm.* 12 May, 1835.

IV. Edward, in holy orders, Lord Bishop of Oxford; *d.* 27 Jan., 1827.

V. Augustus George, in holy orders, M.A.; *b.* 21 Aug. 1773; *m.* 15 Dec., 1795. Honora, eldest dau. of the late Rev. Walter Bagot; and *d.* in 1828, leaving issue,

1. George Augustus, in holy orders, *b.* 8 July, 1801; *m.* in Aug., 1825, Frances Augusta, eldest dau. of William Bowyer Atkins, Esq., of Braywick Grove, Berks; and *d.* 16 June, 1826. His widow *m.* 2ndly, in 1828, Rev. S. W. Cobbe, rector of Ightham, Kent.

2. William, in holy orders, rector of Ashstead, *b.* 29 July, 1802.

3. Henry, in holy orders, rector of East Lavant, Sussex; *b.* 29 June, 1803; *m.* 5 May, 1830, Elizabeth Louisa, eldest dau. of Admiral Stair Douglas, and had by her (who *d.* 28 October, 1840), Henry Edwin, *b.* in 1831.

Augustus George, *b.* 20 January, 1835.

William Douglas, *b.* 13 December, 1836.

Charles Egerton, *b.* 22 May, 1840.

Honoria Anne Charlotte.

4. Charlotte Anne, *m.* December, 1825, to the Hon. and Rev. Arthur Philip Percival.

5. Honora Augusta.

6. Louisa Frances.

GEORGE, 3rd Earl, K.G. His lordship was born October 3rd, 1755, was educated at Christ Church, Oxford, and obtained the degree of M.A. in 1775. In the same year he was returned M.P. for Plymouth, and in 1780 for Staffordshire; and two years after was appointed one of the Lords of the Bedchamber to the Prince of Wales; and in 1789, Lord Warden of the Stanneries. He was called up to

the House of Peers as *Baron Dartmouth*, June 16th, 1801, during the lifetime of his father; succeeded his father in the earldom, July 15; and was appointed President of the Board of Control in the same year. He was appointed Lord Steward of His Majesty's Household, 1802, and Lord Chamberlain, 1804. His lordship was much beloved, and



George, 3rd Earl of Dartmouth, K.G., F.R. and A.S. (From an Old Engraving.)

inherited the amiable qualities of his family, for which they were distinguished from the time of "honest Will Legge," as King Charles I. called him. His lordship *m.* 24 Sep., 1782, Frances, dau. of Heneage, 3rd Earl of Aylesford, and by her (who died Nov. 21, 1838) had issue.

I. William, 4th Earl.

II. Heneage, *b.* 29 Feb., 1788, Commissioner of the Customs; *m.* 19 July, 1821, Mary, dau. of Major Johnstone; and *d.* 12 Dec., 1844, having had one dau., Mary.

- III. Charles, R.N., *b.* 1799; *d.* in 1821.
- IV. Arthur Charles, major in the army, *b.* 25 July, 1800; *m.* 1 June, 1827, Anne Frederica, dau. of John, 1st Earl of Sheffield; and secondly, 29 Aug., 1837, Caroline, 4th dau. of the late James C. P. Bouwens, Esq. By the former (who died 31 Aug., 1829) he had a son, Charles, *b.* 5 Aug., 1829; and by the latter another son, Alfred Arthur Kaye, *b.* 31 July, 1839, and a dau., *b.* 27 May, 1843.
- V. Henry, in holy orders, rector of Lewisham, *b.* in 1803; *m.* 12 May, 1842, Marian, dau. of Frederick Leman Rogers, Esq.
- VI. Louisa, *m.* in 1807, to William, Lord Bagot, and *d.* in 1816.
- VII. Charlotte, *m.* in 1816, to the Hon. and Rev. George Neville Grenville, Master of Magdalen College, Cambridge.
- VIII. Harriet, *m.* in 1815, to General the Hon. Sir Edward Paget, G.C.B.; *d.* 11 March, 1855.
- IX. Barbara Maria, *m.* in 1820, to F. Newdigate, Esq.; *d.* 22 April, 1840.
- X. Georgiana Caroline.
- XI. Mary.
- XII. Anne.

The Earl *d.* in 1810, and was *s.* by

WILLIAM, 4th Earl, D.C.L., F.R.S., and F.S.A., *Viscount Lewisham*, *b.* 29 Nov., 1784; *s.* 2 Nov., 1810; *m.* 1st, 5 April, 1821, Frances Charlotte, dau. of Charles Chetwynd, 2nd Earl Talbot, by whom (who *d.* 4 Oct., 1823) he had an only son,

WILLIAM WALTER, *Viscount Lewisham*, the present Earl. His lordship *m.* 2ndly, 25 Oct., 1828, Frances, 2nd dau. of George, 5th Viscount Barrington, and had by that lady—

- I. George Barrington, *b.* Dec., 1831, late Captain in Rifle Brigade, now in holy orders, late vicar of Packinton, co. Warwick; *m.* 9 Oct., 1860, Sophia Frances Mary, dau. of the late John Levitt, Esq., of Whichnor Park, co. Stafford, and has—
 - 1. Arthur Edward John, *b.* 25 May, 1863.
 - 2. Robert George, *b.* 3 August, 1864.
 - 3. Augustus Sophia.

William, fourth Earl, was a man of sound and clear judgment, great amiability, and genuine benevolence, but of a very retired disposition. He spent much of his time at Woodsome Hall, near Huddersfield, the family seat in Yorkshire, in which county the family has large possessions. Woodsome Hall is approached by an avenue of growing trees, and plain gates to the enclosure. It is described by a recent writer as “one of the most charming old places in Yorkshire.” It looks towards the east. Its gabled front, with long stone windows, stands on a paved terrace with a balustrade in front. In Spring, lilies of the valley and musk, and in Autumn the crocus, push upward between the chinks of the pavement; and masses of old-fashioned “Greenery” rise against the grey walls themselves. From the terrace there is a beautiful view down the valley, which is much wooded. There is an air about the whole place, not only of unbroken antiquity, but of most complete repose and quiet, contrasting most delightfully with the bustle of the surrounding district.

The mansion of Woodsome consists of a central hall, flanked with gabled projections on either side—the Elizabethan style and date. A

stone porch in the centre bears the date of 1600 over the entrance arch, and has stone sedilia. A muniment room was at one time over the porch, which has the date of 1600 on the apex. The interior is as little changed as the outside. On entering the house, on the left-hand side is a room entirely wainscoted, about eight yards by six, containing, besides old furniture and an antique pier glass, two oil paintings, representing probably Sir John Kaye, in style of Charles I., with iron breast-plate, flowing wig, and lace necktie; the other representing a beautiful young lady, partially veiled, bearing a torch, probably of the same period. This was most likely the library or drawing-room of "the belted Squire" and Worshipful Justice of the Peace. Beyond are the kitchens and other offices, and a long passage leading to the courtyard or quadrangle behind.

On the right-hand side of the entrance is the great hall, ten yards square, high, lofty, and airy, with its broad windows.

On the walls are hung various articles of olden warfare—matchlocks, cullions, halbert, battle axes, and rapiers. A silver trumpet of the date of the Restoration formerly "hung upon the wall," but has also been removed and "speaks of war no more."

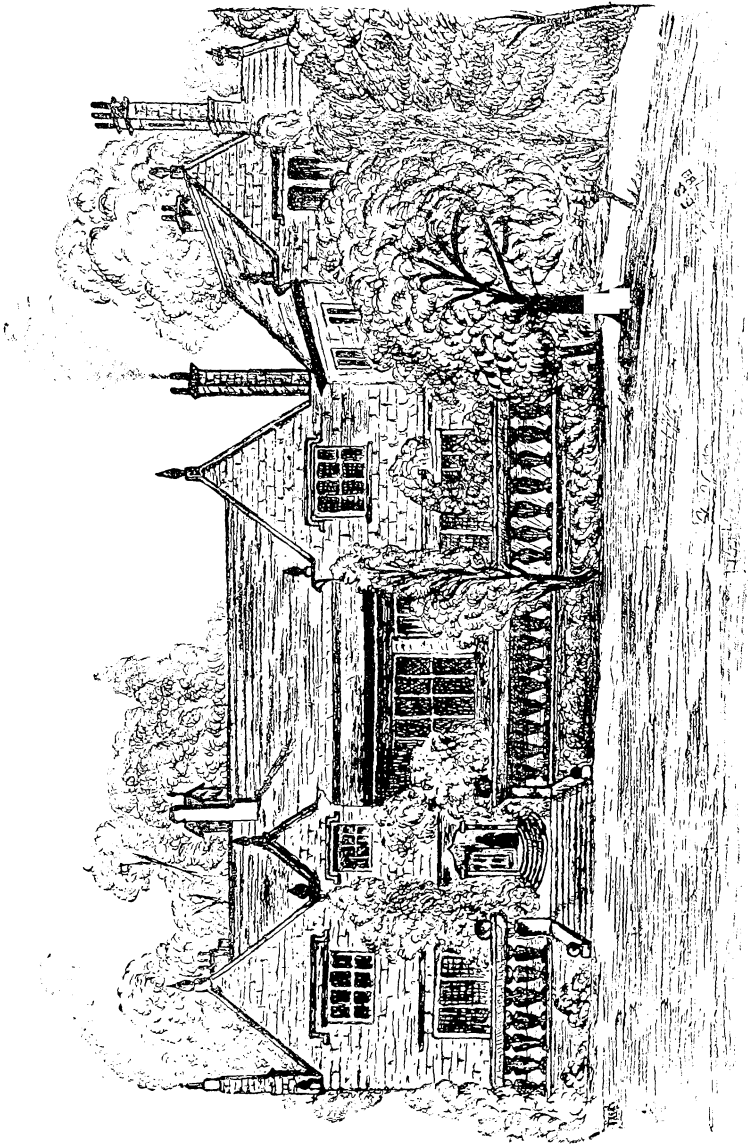
But the principal objects of interest are the paintings—large portraits of, probably, the Sir John Kaye of Charles II. days, in silk robes, black wig, and lace bands. On each side, Lord Lewisham and the heiress who carried the estates to the present noble family, in the costume of the early part of the last century. But the greatest curiosities are the two boards hung on cranes under the gallery. These boards have painted upon them a collection of portraits of the Kaye family. Old oak chairs with cane seats, cabinets, and other old furniture surround the hall. In the windows, which occupy the whole east side, are, in glass, the crest and coronet of the present noble owner, whose judicious care has restored and repaired the whole structure, "without," according to the hope of the writer to whom we have referred, "impairing its original style."

Leaving the great hall, we enter what was formerly the dining-room, but now the drawing-room, also wainscoted throughout, 12 yards by 9 yards, filled with antique furniture, china, mirrors, and ornaments, looking on the terrace and the beautiful prospect already described.

On leaving the present drawing-room (formerly the dining-room), we enter on two smaller wainscoted rooms. Over the fireplace of the first is an old painting representing the finding of Moses in the bulrushes. Ascending an oak staircase we reach the principal bedrooms, also wainscoted, and a large number of other chambers with much ancient furniture, especially an old four-post bedstead, with an inscription in ornamental old English characters :

Misericordie mei Deus et salva me.

With a curious cypher of T.R. Another very handsome and elaborately carved bedstead bears date ELIZ. REG. 1596, but is really of modern workmanship.



Woodsome Hall, near Huddersfield.



Watson
1889

We now proceed to the courtyard in the rear of the principal front; it is a square. On the north side is a lofty wing of three gables of a later date, attributable to Robert Kay, son of John, and grandson of Arthur Kay. In it are, on the first floor, a large dining-room, recently restored. Over the stone fireplace are the arms of Kaye and Finchenden, impaled with the stag's head of Legge; and above, the plume crest of the latter family.

In the centre of the court is a fountain, with extensive basin for the reception of the spray. We leave the venerable pile with regret, although it is to open on the pleasant grounds behind, and the woods which give it the name of Woodsome or Woods-ham.

WILLIAM WALTER, 5th Earl, b. 12 August, 1823, was educated at Eton, and Christ Church, Oxford (B.A. 1844, M.A. 1847); is Lord Lieutenant of Staffordshire, and a Magistrate for that county and Shropshire; was M.P. for South Staffordshire, 1849-53; Capt. of the Staffordshire Militia, 1843-54; and has been Capt. of the 27th Staffordshire Rifle Volunteers since 1860. He is owner of extensive estates in Slaithwaite and Morley, in the W. R. of Yorkshire, and presented a park in 1887 to the last-named town, in honour of the Queen's Jubilee. He is lord of the manor of Morley. Patron of nine livings:—Pattinham, V.; Patshull, I.; West Bromwich, I.; Lewisham, V.; Forest-hill, I.; Sydenham, I.; Farnley Tyas, I.; Christchurch, I.; Olney, V. He m. (1846) Lady Augusta Finch, eldest dau. of the 5th Earl of Aylesford, and has had issue—

I. Frances Charlotte, b. 10 July, 1848.

II. Elizabeth Sarah, b. 30 January, 1850.

III. WILLIAM HENEAGE, *Viscount Lewisham*, b. 6 May, 1851; e. at Eton, and Christ Church, Oxford; m. 1879, Lady Mary Coke; M.P. for Lewisham, Vice-Chamberlain of Her Majesty's Household.

IV. Henry Charles, b. 4 November, 1852.

V. Augusta Georgiana, b. 21 May, 1854.

VI. Gerald, b. 30, d. 31 July, 1855.

VII. Mary Florence Henrietta, b. 4 March, 1862; d. 14 May, 1863.

His lordship has *seats* at Patshull Hall, Wolverhampton; Sandwell Park, Birmingham; Woodsome Hall, Huddersfield. *Town Residence*—40, Grosvenor Square, W. *Clubs*—Carlton, Travellers.

Arms—Azure: a buck's head, cabossed, argent. *Crest*—Out of a ducal coronet, or, a plume of five ostrich feathers, argent and azure, alternately. *Supporters*—*Dexter*, a lion argent, semée of fleur-de-lis, sable, ducally crowned, or, and issuing from the coronet a plume of five ostrich feathers, argent and azure, alternately. *Sinister*—a stag argent, unguled, or, and semée mullets, gules.

Motto—Gaudet tentamine virtus (virtue rejoices in trial).*

Morley, 1889.

THE EDITOR.

* For the information in this article I am indebted to the late Canon Hulbert's admirable *History of Almondbury*, to the MS. biographical sketch of the Legge family, at Patshull, and to Smith's *History of Morley*, 1876. For arms of Dartmouth, emblazoned, see page 1.



YORKSHIRE GEOLOGY.

SOME YORKSHIRE BOULDERS.

A MEETING of Yorkshire geologists was held at the Leeds Mechanics' Institution on November 23rd, 1886, when a resolution was passed, establishing a committee to receive reports and conduct observations relative to the erratic blocks of Yorkshire. At a meeting of the Executive of the Yorkshire Naturalists' Union, held four days later, this resolution was unanimously confirmed. The detailed reports comprised in the first year's work of the Committee are here presented. These reports have since been presented to, and accepted by, the British Association.

THE "GREYSTONE," LEEDS.—Situating in Parish of Leeds, one mile from the town, on the side of the old highway to Bradford, opposite the northern end of Ventnor Street, on property belonging to the "Pious Use Trust." Only 6 in. in height, is now exposed above the causeway, and it projects 6 in. from a garden wall which is built over it. The base of the exposed segment along the flags measures 2 ft. 10 in. Old inhabitants say it was formerly from 4 ft. to 5 ft. above ground, and from 3 ft. to 4 ft. in diameter, but of irregular form. THORESBY, in 1715, calls it a "prodigious great stone." Probably originally nearly rectangular. There are indentations in the stone, but not natural. Millstone Grit, similar to that of Horsforth and Bramley Fall. The Rough Rock of Horsforth is about four miles distant on the same side of the river, and at a considerable elevation, some of the quarries being about 475 feet above the sea. The stone has probably come from there. Bramley is about three miles away, on the opposite side of the river, and at an elevation of 200 feet. The Greystone legend is that a huge giant hurled it from the Giant's Hill at Armley, about half a mile distant on the opposite side of the river; in proof of which statement the indentations of the giant's thumb and fingers are still to be seen. The Giant's Hill, however, belongs to the Flagstone Series of the Lower Coal Measures, whereas the "Greystone" is Millstone Grit. 115 ft. above sea-level. On the 6 in. Ordnance Map—Lat. 53° 48' 40", Long. 1° 34'—as "Greystone." An ancient boundary stone. Has served from time immemorial as boundary stone separating the manors of Leeds and Burley. THORESBY, in 1715, quotes an old MS. survey, N. D. (*Lapis cinereus ingentis magnitudinis admodum antiquatus et vetustatus existens*—The Greystone of great size, very ancient and existing beyond memory.) It rests upon yellow

clay from 8 ft. to 9 ft. in thickness, below which there is Coal Measure Shale.*—C. D. **HARDCASTLE**.

FLAMBOROUGH HEAD BOULDERS.—An immense number of boulders have been lodged on the top of Flamborough Head. On Beacon Hill are half a dozen of great size, mostly rounded, consisting of Granite, Whinstone, Sandstone, and Mica Schist with Garnets. These have probably been placed in their present position, but not moved far, as a neighbouring small ravine, called Hartindale Gutter, reveals the fact that the boulder clay in this locality is full of large boulders. On the neighbouring side of the ravine leading down to Thornwick Bay there is a boulder of Cherty Limestone lying on the surface, which measures 65 in. long $\times$ 52 in. broad and about 20 in. high.

A rounded boulder of Sandstone, 32 in. $\times$ 21 in. $\times$ 14 in., projects in the side of the same ravine.

On Cliff Lane, Bempton, by the side of the road, is a group of eight large Whinstone boulders, more or less rounded, which were removed from the adjoining fields to their present position more than seventy years ago. The average size is 40 in. $\times$ 40 in. $\times$ 20 in.

In the village of Bempton, by the blacksmith's shop, lies a Whinstone boulder, 56 in. $\times$ 24 in. $\times$ 18 in., and numerous others are visible in all directions.—Rev. E. MAULE COLE, M.A.

CATTERSTY SANDS, SKINNINGGROVE, NORTH RIDING.—Three miles S.E. of Saltburn. Grey Granite—diameter, 3 ft.; rounded; no striations. Rests upon Lower Lias Shales, on the shore.

WHORLTON.—Eight miles N.E. of Northallerton. Grey Granite—diameter 3 ft.; sub-angular; is striated. Rests upon Lias, 250 ft. above sea-level.

BALDERSBY PARK.—Five miles S.W. of Thirsk. Millstone Grit—6 ft. $\times$ 3 ft.; angular; no striations. Rests on an outlier of Lower Lias, 90 ft. above sea-level.

ELMIRE.—Six miles S. of Thirsk. Shap Granite—diameter, 2 ft.; sub-angular; no striations. Rests on Keuper Sandstone, overlaid by gravel, 60 ft. above sea level.

MILL BECK, ROBIN HOOD'S BAY.—(3 Boulders.) Ten miles N. of Scarborough. Shap Granite—height 2 ft.; circumference, 9 ft.; sub-angular; no striations. Rests on Lower Lias on the shore.

Shap Granite—height, 1 ft.; circumference $7\frac{1}{2}$ ft.; sub-angular; no striations. Rests on Lower Lias on the shore.

Shap Granite—height and circumference, and [other circumstances exactly similar to the last-named.

HUTTON MOOR.—Three miles N.E. of Ripon. There are a good number of erratic boulders scattered over this moor, from 1 ft. to 3 ft. in diameter, a few of which are Grey Granite, the remainder being chiefly Millstone Grit. They all rest on the Keuper Sandstone.—W. GREGSON.

LOW FIELD, NEAR PIERCEBRIDGE.—Low Field is three-quarters of a mile west of Cliffe Hall, near Piercebridge, on the Yorkshire side of the Tees. The boulder is in the hedgeside on the east side of the Field, about 200 yards from the river. It is about 70 feet above the river; 10 ft. long on front face; 7 ft. 4 in. from front to back. The boulder is sunk in the ground considerably; portion visible 4 ft. above soil. Sub-angular; rounded top. Long shaped—longest axis N. to S. No groovings; it may indentify the boulder that an attempt has evidently been made to break it; holes have been cut in it with chisels. It is Shap Fell Granite, and is 250 ft. above sea-level. Isolated; some beds of gravel not far off. Embedded, I think, deeply in the soil, which is heavy clay.—R. TAYLOR MANSON, M.R.C.S.†

* According to THORESBY, there was an old boundary stone called the Paudmire Stone, in Leeds main street (Briggate), similar to this boulder. This memorable stone was purposely sunk below the pavement as a supposed nuisance when that part was newly paved in the majority of Mr. Samuel Hey (1703). The two stones are in a direct line with the Rough Rock of Horforth, which is to the N.W. † Another small boulder is lying to the left of the walk leading to Cliffe Hall, about a mile west of the other. It is rounded, and about 3 ft. long, with axis E. and W. It has probably been moved by those who made the path near which it lies.

THE "STRANGER'S STONE," NEAR BARNARD CASTLE.—It is on the bank of Deepdale Beck, a small stream running into the Tees from the Yorkshire side, a little above Barnard Castle. I should think the stone is a mile up the stream from where it flows into the Tees. It is on the north bank. It stands about 8 ft. high, and has a circumference of 22 ft. None of it is embedded. It stands on a flat bed of rock at the edge of the stream. It is semi-oval in shape as seen from the land side; from the bed of the river, its outline is that of a blunted plough-share. It is smoothed. It is long-shaped, longest axis N.E. and S.W. This boulder may have been situated on the higher ground above the river and been sent crashing down to where it is. This supposition is founded on the fact that on the south-end face are seen two holes filled with lead, as if for insertion of iron hinge-hooks for a gate. I don't know any reason why three holes should have been drilled and filled with the block in its present position, as the gate or whatever was attached would hang over the river. No groovings upon it. It is Shap Fell Granite, and is known as the "Stranger's Stone," which may be a corruption of the "Strange Stone," alluding to the peculiarity of its differing from others in mineral character. Near it is a board with the following painted inscription:—

Pray whence com'st thou, a stranger in the land?
 What stopped thy progress in this pleasant dale?
 Wert thou from Shap, and brought by fairy hand,
 As felspar crystals mark thee from that Fell?
 How cam'st thou here—what bore thee on thy way?
 Wert thou by water or by glacier driven?
 I'm now thy lord, and here thou long shall stay,
 To raise our thoughts and praise the God of Heaven.

It is 550 ft. above sea-level. It is isolated, but other smaller blocks are observable in the river bed. It rests on Mountain Limestone forming the bed of the river.—R. TAYLOR MANSON M.R.C.S.,

SADBERGE, NEAR DARLINGTON (COUNTY OF DURHAM).—In the village of Sadberge, three miles N.E. of Darlington. The boulder was found in Glacial Clay while excavations were being made for a reservoir. About 6 ft. 6 in. long, 4 ft. high; estimated weight, four tons. It is a wedge-shaped mass. The boulder is long-shaped and has been moved. On what has originally been the base of the boulder there are innumerable striae in the direction of the longer axis, and all parallel to one another. So far as I could ascertain (the incrustations of clay have not been removed) there were none of the crossings of striae so generally seen. The striae are confined to the original base. The rest of the surfaces are irregular and angular. The rock is a compact Encrinital Blue Limestone, one of the Yoredale Rocks, probably from Upper Teesdale, and is 218 ft. above sea-level. Too recently discovered for any legend, but no doubt traditions will gather round it, as it will be known in the future as the "Jubilee Stone." Her Majesty is Countess of Sadberge, and the inhabitants of the village determined that one part of their Jubilee proceedings should be the dedication of this large boulder. It was removed from the excavation where it had been found to the village green, and on Jubilee Day a service was held in the village church. A procession from the church was then formed, escorted by a troop of Yeomanry. An address on the history of Sadberge was given by the Rev. J. W. Baron, the stone was unveiled, and a feu de joie fired over it by the Hussars.—R. TAYLOR MANSON, M.R.C.S.

THE "BULMER'S STONE," DARLINGTON (COUNTY OF DURHAM).—It is on the west side of Northgate, at the edge of the pavement, opposite some old cottages, to which it is claimed as an appurtenance. Nearly opposite the west end of Garden Street, Darlington, on the Ordnance Map. By compass circumference, N. and S., 13 ft. 5 in.; ditto, E. and W., 12 ft. 8 in.; horizontal circumference ($1\frac{1}{2}$ ft. from ground), 13 ft. 5 in.; height from ground, 3 ft. All portions visible are rounded. It has been moved. No groovings, but some fractured surfaces smoothed. It is Shap Fell Granite. It is known as "Bulmer's Stone" from old Willy Bulmer, who, during the excitement of the Peninsular wars, used to perch on it and read the newspapers aloud to the

neighbours. It is 157 ft. above sea-level, and is marked on the 25-in. Ordnance Map. It is well shown in a photo of Northgate to be had from Wood, picture dealer, Darlington. It is isolated, but there is both gravel and sand in the immediate neighbourhood. I believe that it rests on Glacial red clay, but the clay, sand, and gravel are irregularly distributed through the town. I think it is red clay there.*—R. TAYLOR MANSON, M.R.C.S.

SHAP GRANITE BOULDERS AT SCARBOROUGH.—There are very few boulders in the neighbourhood to be met with. They have been broken up for road metal and for repairing walls, etc. There is a fine specimen in Mr. Read's garden, The Valley, Scarborough, about 4 ft. high, 3 ft. wide, and 12 in. or 14 in. in thickness. It was found on the beach, embedded in sand, when the foreshore was made, about six years ago. In an old disused shrubbery and plantation belonging to the family of Mr. Wharton, in King Street, Scarborough, are upwards of twenty boulders, hunted up in the neighbourhood, chiefly on sea-beaches at Cloughton, Burniston, Hayburn Wyke, etc., by the late Mr. Wharton, forty or fifty years ago. The largest is about 11 ft. in circumference and 4 ft. in height, rounded like a cone. There are no striations upon any of them, and apparently they have been laid on the sea-beach a great length of time, and subject to the wear and tear of the ocean, so that they resemble rolled stones, rounded by attrition. All the preceding examples are Shap Granite.—JOHN H. PHILLIPS.

The second year's work of the Committee already comprises reports upon erratics at Bempton, Filey, Guisborough, Lindholme, Kirkby Underdale, Ingleton, Speeton, Seamer, Saltburn, Gristhorpe, Grosmont, Sleights, etc., and these will appear in our next volume.

Leeds.

S. A. ADAMSON, F.G.S.

CARBONIFEROUS VEGETATION IN YORKSHIRE.

THIS is a brief review of the discoveries of the fossil trees which have during the year 1886 directed so much attention to the lower coal measures of Yorkshire. The first example was discovered by Messrs. Murgatroyd and Sons in their large quarry at Fall Top, Clayton, near Bradford, and these gentlemen deserve the highest praise from all geologists for the care used in revealing this magnificent specimen. This quarry is not far from the edge of a bold escarpment overlooking the Thornton Valley, and the famous bed of stone, which we in this part know so well as the Elland flagstone, is worked here for landings, flags, etc. In the neighbourhood of Queensbury and Clayton, the beds, in descending order, are the Better bed coal, then some thirty feet of irregularly bedded and ragged sandstone, then follows some forty feet of shale, and finally the lower flagstone, which is of great thickness. It was in the measures above the lower flagstone, and at a distance of about twelve feet from the surface, that this fossil tree was discovered. The stump of the tree was embedded in a soft sandy shale, locally termed "yellow loam," the roots resting on a bed of soft blue shale. The upper sandstones and shales just referred to are of little commercial value, the rag being used for rough

* I have found Shap Fell Granite several times in the bed of the Tees, at Piercebridge and at Low Coniscliffe. Have never observed it in the Wear, or rather that portion of it down to Bishop Auckland.

walling, the remainder being merely rubbish to fill up other excavations. Thus, in order to arrive without much delay at the marketable lower flagstone, blasting operations have to be resorted to. After one of these explosions the proprietors observed part of a large fossil tree exposed, and with praiseworthy thoughtfulness they immediately suspended further operations, and instead gave orders to their workmen to carefully bare the remainder of the roots. Part of the stump and four of the roots were somewhat damaged by the explosion, but four roots were left *in situ*. Messrs. Murgatroyd collected the broken pieces, and placed them together most admirably, which then presented the remarkable sight of a colossal stump of sigillaria, sending out eight forked stigmarian roots. The proprietors then kindly issued invitations to view the fossil, which were accepted by geologists far and wide, among them being the famous Professor Williamson, who declared it to be probably the most magnificent specimen of a *Stigmaria ficoides* yet seen. The following dimensions, carefully measured by Mr. C. Brownridge, F.G.S., assisted by the proprietors, will afford an idea of the magnitude of this fossil :—

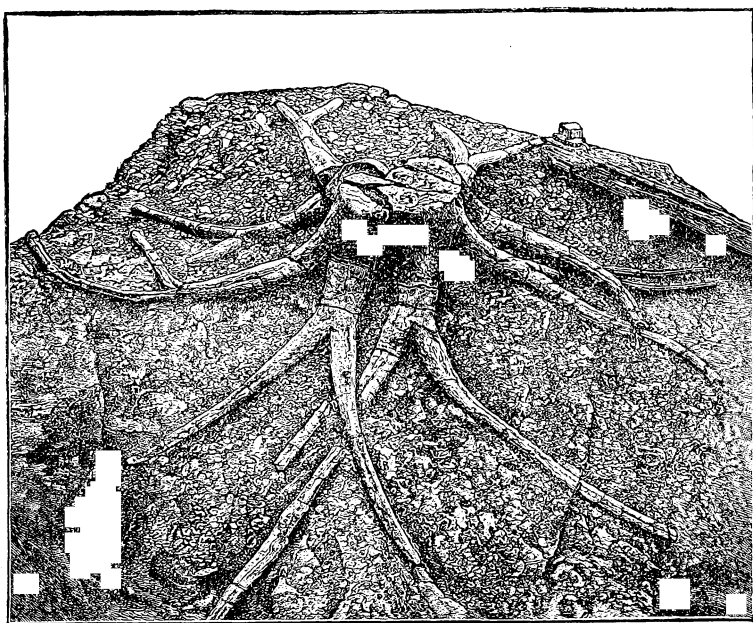
						ft. in.	
Height of Stump						3	9
Diameter of Stump (longest axis						4	6
Do. (at right angles to longest axis)						3	10
		Distance from bifurcation of roots.		Distance from point of bifurcation to present termination of root.		Greatest length of root.	
Root No.	Inches.	ft.	in.	Right fork. ft. in.	Left fork. ft. in.	ft. in.	
1	21	4	0	9 6	13 0	...	17 0
2	17½	4	0	8 0	6 6	...	12 0
3	16	5	0	7 0	4 0	...	12 0
4	16	4	0	2 0	4 6	...	8 0
5	17½	7	0	1 6	3 0	...	10 0
6	18	5	6	3 0	4 6	...	10 0
7	17	7	6	3 0	2 0	...	10 6
8	17	7	0	9 6	7 0	...	16 6

The diameter of the visible area covered by the ramifications of the roots was from north to south twenty-nine feet six inches, and from east to west twenty-eight feet, giving a superficial area exposed of eight hundred and twenty-six feet. The roots seven and eight, and also the roots one and two, respectively cross each other, producing depressions in the lower roots at the point of contact. The roots presented very finely the pits or scars characteristic of *Stigmaria ficoides*, from which the rootlets or filaments formerly originated, and an examination of the shale immediately round the roots revealed these rootlets in vast numbers. It is satisfactory to know that this splendid example did not suffer the usual fate of these specimens by being broken up for rockeries; but was eventually purchased by Professor Williamson for Owen's College, Manchester, where it now is. When removed from its bed, it was found to weigh about five tons—truly a

startling weight for a single specimen of a Yorkshire carboniferous fossil. It may be said that this was the fossil which the writer had the honour to describe in a paper read before the Geological Section of the British Association at the meeting in September, 1886, at Birmingham. The paper was well received, and the discovery was much appreciated by the President of the Association (Sir Wm. Dawson), Dr. Woodward (British Museum), Professors Williamson, Hull, Lebour, Lapworth, and other eminent geologists. Dr. Woodward was pleased to say that, apart from the discovery itself, this event proved the inestimable value of local scientific societies such as the Leeds Geological Association, as it was almost a certainty that but for the work of the latter this specimen would never have been heard of. Such remarks from one of the great masters of science should encourage the members of such Associations, and stimulate them to renewed exertions. In justice I must add that Mr. C. Brownridge, F.G.S., materially added to the success of the paper by furnishing me with a plan of the roots he had carefully drawn, one-fifth the size, coloured and shaded; this was hung in the Council Chamber at Birmingham, and excited great admiration. This plan is now with Professor Williamson, at Manchester, for permanent reproduction. The fame which this now celebrated tree had achieved put Yorkshire quarry owners thoroughly on the *que vive*, and it was not surprising that, some little while after, a second example of some colossal fossil roots was reported to me, and along with Mr. C. Brownridge, F.G.S., and Mr. Hoffman Wood, F.G.S., I visited the scene of the discovery. This was again at the Fall Top Quarry, Clayton, but in a part worked by Messrs. Briggs and Shepherd. Being in near proximity to the former example, it is of course in the same geological horizon, and the remarks upon the strata will apply also in this case. In order that a comparison might be instituted between this and the former discovery, the following measurements of the second fossil roots were carefully made by the gentlemen above named. The diameter of the area, bared at the time of the visit, was from north to south twenty feet, and from east to west twenty-two feet four inches, or a superficial area of four hundred and forty-six feet. There are eight roots again in this example, some not yet bared very far, and all those exposed are broken at their extremities. Details of the roots are as follows:—

Root No.	Diameter close to stump.	Distance from stump to bifurcation of roots.	Distance from stump to bifurcation of roots.	Distance from point of bifurcation to present termination of root.		Greatest length of root.
				Right fork.	Left fork.	
	Inches.	ft. in.		ft. in.	ft. in.	ft. in.
1	20	6 0	...	2 3	2 6	8 6
2	20½	7 6	...	1 9	2 6	10 0
3	19	7 6	...	6 0	8 6	16 0
4	17½	8 0	...	7 6	7 6	15 6
5	20	7 0	...	3 0	0 3	10 0
6	18	7 0	...	4 0	1 9	11 0
7	20	7 0	...	not bared.		7 0
8	20½	part bared.		ditto.		5 6

The stump is almost entirely denuded away, as at the utmost some twelve or fifteen inches only can be said to be left of it; what is left is irregular in shape, but approximately circular, with an average diameter of three feet eleven inches. The markings on the roots are not so fine as on the first specimen, still it is another example of *Stigmaria ficoides*. There are many broken pieces of *Stigmaria* laid about in various places, but we were informed that they did not all belong to the tree in question; and as they were thus mixed it would be quite unreliable to attempt to restore the roots to their original length. Although most certainly this is a magnificent specimen, yet, after careful comparison and due consideration of all points, we did not consider



Fossil Tree (*Sigillaria*), from the Lower Coal Measures, Clayton, near Bradford. Height of stump, 3 feet 9 inches; diameter, 4 feet 2 inches; length of roots, 8 feet 6 inches to 17 feet; diameter, close to stump, 16 inches to 21 inches.

it as fine an example as the one previously discovered by Messrs. Murgatroyd. Occurring about the same time as the last case, there were discovered some fossil roots at Bradford. These were also in the lower coal measures, and were come across by workmen in excavating for the erection of some new buildings in Darley Street. As in the former cases, these, too, were uncovered with great care. I had not an opportunity of seeing the specimens *in situ*, but Dr. Monckman fur-

* This engraving is from PRESTWICH'S *Geology*, by permission of the Delegates of the Clarendon Press, Oxford.—Ed.

nished me with the following particulars:—There are seven distinct stumps in position, within a distance of twelve yards, varying in size from one foot six inches to two feet six inches in diameter. The roots are in loose sandy shale, the stumps in ragstone, in which ripple-marked and worm-tracked stones are found. The largest stump has a diameter of two feet six inches, longest axis, and two feet diameter at right angles to longest axis. It has been partly bared only, showing some Stigmarian roots. The larger roots and the stumps are covered with carbonaceous matter. The second stump is smaller; height of stump, one foot eight inches; longest diameter, seventeen inches; at right angles to this, sixteen inches. There are four chief roots at right angles to each other, stretching roughly S.E., S.W., N.W., and N.E. From the stump to the bifurcation of the root is, approximately in each case, two feet; diameters of roots near the stump vary from eight inches to nine inches; length of root exposed, five feet six inches. At the time of this report the remainder of the stumps were not bared, and, indeed, owing to the exigencies of trade, the whole of them, with one exception, were speedily covered up again. The exception I name was presented by the contractors to the Bradford Free Museum, where it has been appropriately mounted and can be readily inspected. Another discovery of a fossil tree has been made at Ilkley, and was first reported by Mr. Pease, a visitor at Ben Rhydding. This was discovered in a quarry just under the bold escarpment which overhangs the valley of the Wharfe, and is very near to the well-known "Cow" and "Calf" Rocks. The stone is of the third grits in the millstone grit series, known also as the Addingham Edge Rock. In character it is a coarse, massive grit stone, and in one of the vertical faces of the rock just uncovered there lies partially exposed, in a horizontal position, the straight cylindrical stem of a small fossil tree. At our visit the length exposed was nine feet two inches, with a diameter at one end of twelve inches, and of nine inches at the other. When first revealed it was covered with a carbonaceous bark; but assiduous relic hunters, with more idle curiosity than love for science, have carefully removed every vestige. Now that the bark has been removed, there can be seen small ridges running round the trunk at distances varying from one-and-a-half to three inches. At the thinner end can be faintly discerned small hollows, as if caused by excrescences on the bark. These are irregular in position. Specimens of fossil vegetation from the millstone grit do not, generally speaking, retain much of their structure; and in the absence of sections, which it were impossible to obtain, it could not be positively identified. However, from its appearance, it is more than probable that it has been a conifer, possibly a *Dadoxylon*. The tree has been uncovered to a length of twenty-five feet, and also that within a radius of thirty feet from this example, the remnants of five more specimens are now visible. This has evidently been a drifted mass of vegetation, embedded in the sand banks of the millstone grit period. The description

of these fossils was much enhanced by reference to diagrams of the same, which had been carefully drawn to scale by Mr. C. Brownridge, F.G.S., to whom the writer of this paper is deeply indebted for his practical and kindly help. The great importance was impressed upon the members of reporting all geological observations they might make, and the value of making notes upon, and sketches of, any section. What would seem unimportant at the time, might possibly be, after careful study and working out, a valuable discovery. Thus the accidental sight of a small portion of stigmarian roots by Messrs. Murgatroyd, certainly led to all the discoveries named; and, again, the visit of the members to the "Hitchingstone" really led to the formation of the Yorkshire Boulder Committee.

Leeds, 1887.

S. A. ADAMSON, F.G.S.





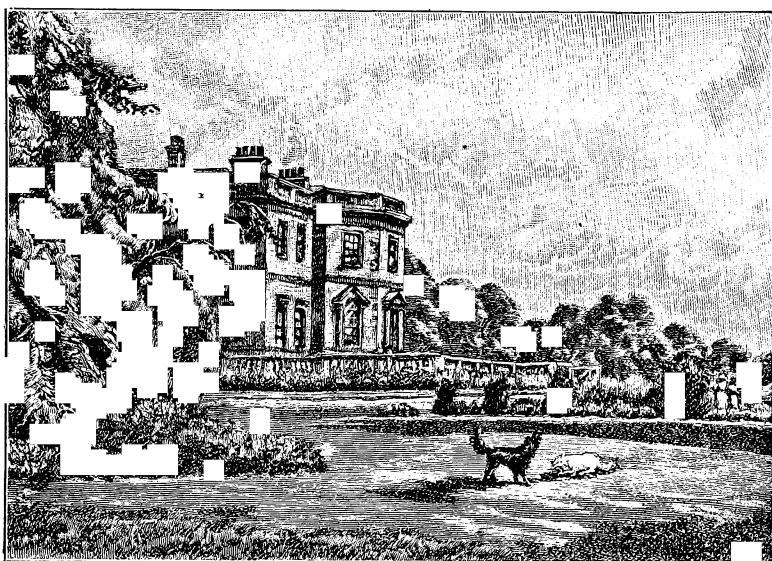
YORKSHIRE STATELY HOMES.

FARNLEY HALL.

AS Mr. Ruskin sat meditatively by the fire on the eve of his last departure from Farnley Hall in December, 1884, the following words dropped slowly from his lips, and were entered the next morning by Mrs. Ayscough Fawkes, his hostess, beneath his name in the visitors' book:—"Farnley is a unique place. There is nothing like it in the world, a place where a great genius was loved and appreciated, who did all his best work for that place, and where it is treasured up like a monument in a shrine." No one who knows Farnley will wonder at this exalted estimate of the place, but to others it may be worth while to explain why it is that no one can be said to know Turner thoroughly until he knows Farnley. This knowledge of Farnley, however, awakens despair as well as enthusiasm among instructed persons, as may be seen by its effect upon Mr. T. C. Farrar, to whom the privilege of preparing the illustrations for this article was frankly and generously given by Mr. Fawkes. He writes:—"To have the run of these rooms is a liberal education for an artist if he succeeds in resisting the strong temptation that is sure to take possession of him, to throw his paints and brushes into the deepest part of the Wharfe and then follow them. I think it is worth more than years of Academy study." It is inexplicable that so careful a biographer as Mr. Hamerton should have written his "Life of Turner" without paying a single visit to the place.

Turner went to Yorkshire for the first time in 1797, and very shortly afterwards—the date is not precisely known—the foundation of a long, close friendship with Mr. Walter Fawkes, the holder of the Farnley estates at that time, must have been laid. Up to 1825, when Mr. Fawkes died, Turner was his almost constant guest. Old diaries

and letters show that no family festival was considered complete without him. After the loss of his friend, Turner could never be induced to visit Farnley again, although he kept up an affectionate intercourse with the next generation. His whole relationship through half a century with the Fawkes family shows him as a far more human, lovable creature than he has hitherto been considered. Although the record of his doings are but scant, it is quite obvious that Turner at Farnley, sunning himself in the warmth of a generous friendship, was not the morose, slatternly, self-indulgent genius that Mr. Hamerton and Mr. Thornbury depict. The children of the house do not seem to have had much affection for him, it is true, and one of the daughters,



Farnley Hall from the Gardens.

still living, has an ineffaceable memory of her tears and distress at a satirical drawing, made by an elder brother, of Turner on his knees to her as a wooer. The situation appeared to her one of horror. The same lively brother made a vigorous caricature of the artist (p. 190), which evidently has the necessary spice of truth in it. In later years these same young people set a higher value upon their eccentric friend, and a continuous interchange of courtesies was carefully maintained after Mr. Walter Fawkes's death. The two letters subjoined were addressed to Mr. Hawsworth Fawkes, the eldest son of Mr. Walter Fawkes, just a year before Turner's death. Mental and physical decay are apparent in them, but the affectionate and confiding friendship

which they breathe makes them worth quoting. "The pie" referred to in the first was the last of a long series of Yorkshire pies which went from Farnley every Christmas. The "catalogue" is supposed to be a list of Turner's own drawings at Farnley, which, unfortunately, no longer exists; and the allusion to Fairfax's sword, etc., is made in connection with a drawing which Turner made of those relics. There is, in truth, no greater proof of Turner's unselfish devotion to his friend than his innumerable drawings, not only of Farnley, externally and internally, but of the various treasures which Mr. Fawkes had amassed. Mr. Fawkes was an ardent admirer of Cromwell, and was the happy possessor of his hat, watch, and rapier, and also of the swords of Fairfax and Lambert. These still adorn the entrance hall. The letters are as follows:—

"Dec. 27, 1850.

"DEAR HAWKSWORTH,—Many thanks for the pie, it is excellent. It did only arrive in time to drink the health of all friends at Farnley, and wishing the compliments of the season, and to Lady Barnes and family—Farnley like former times. Old Time has made sad work with me since I saw you in town. I always dread it with horror now. I feel it acutely now, whatever—gout or nervousness—it has fallen into my pedestals, and bid adieu to the marrow-bone stage. Your catalogue is capital, but I could wish to see the total number even in writing even at the end. Fairfax's sword, Black-jug, and the warrant I do not find. Perhaps you are right, upon second thoughts. Mr. Vernon's collection, which he gave to the National Gallery, are now removed to Marlborough House, and the English masters likewise. The Crystal Palace is proceeding slowly, I think, considering the time, but I suppose the glass-work is partially in store for the vast conservatory. All looks confusion worse confounded. The Commissioners are now busy in minor details of stowage, and hutting all sent before the glass conservatory is ready—to be in bond under the duty to be layd on if sold. Have the goodness to accept my thankful remembrance, and all at Farnley,

"And believe me, most truly yours,

"F. H. Fawkes, Esq.,
"Farnley Hall."

"J. M. W. TURNER.

"DEAR HAWKSWORTH,—Many thanks for the brace of long-tails, and brace of hares. In regard to the drawings, you say 19. I do not recollect how they were seen, but you must be the best judge in what way you wish them to be rendered convenient to yourself, for you seem to wish to bring them to town. The birds, I think, were pasted or fixed in Major Fawkes's Book of Ornithology, rather of a large size to illustrate his wishes. A cuckoo was my first achievement in killing on Farnley Moor, in earnest request of Major Fawkes to be painted for the book. The Crystal Palace has assumed its wonted shape and size. It is situated close to the Barracks at Knightsbridge, between the two roads to Kensington, and not far from the Serpentine. It looks very well in front because [of] the transept taking a centre like a dome. But sideways, ribs of glass, frame-work only, towering over the galleries like a giant. Respects to all at Farnley.

"Believe me, dear Hawksworth, yours truly,

January 31, 1851."

"J. M. W. TURNER.

The hand of death must have been laid on Turner with paralysing effect when thus, or ten years earlier, June 22, 1840, Mr. Ruskin could not have made this entry in his diary:—

"Introduced to-day to the man who beyond all doubt is the greatest of the age; greatest in every faculty of the imagination, in every branch of scenic knowledge; at once the painter and poet of the day, J. M. W. Turner. Everybody had described him to me as coarse, boorish, unintellectual, vulgar. This I

knew to be impossible. I found in him a somewhat eccentric, keen-mannered, matter-of-fact, English-minded gentleman; good-natured evidently, bad-tempered evidently, hating humbug of all sorts, shrewd, perhaps a little selfish, highly intellectual, the powers of the mind not brought out with any delight in their manifestation or intention of display, but flashing out occasionally in a word or a look."

Turner's abruptness of speech is still remembered at Farnley. A genuine love of art runs through the Fawkes family, and one of the daughters, anxious for his criticism, ventured one day timidly to lay before him a water-colour drawing of her own. His only comment was, "Put it in a jug of water." Her momentary chagrin was great, but on turning the advice over in her mind she became persuaded that in that one pregnant sentence Turner had revealed one of his secrets. He certainly worked in what may be called a "sloppy" manner. Only once did he relax his usual secretiveness, and let Mr. Fawkes see him at work. At breakfast one morning the conversation turned upon war-ships, and Mr. Fawkes, handing a small bit of paper to Turner, said, "Show me the size of a man-of-war on that." The idea tickled Turner. He took his host to his room, and in his presence, and before the end of the morning, produced the highly-finished, marvellous water-colour now hanging in the Saloon at Farnley, called "The 'First Rate' taking in Stores." The same ship is repeated three times at different angles and different distances, with every detail accurate and clear. It was a wonderful feat of memory and of speed, but the method of working was no less remarkable. The paper was soaked, blistered, daubed, rubbed, scratched with the thumb-nail (kept hideously long for the purpose), until at length beauty and order broke from chaos.

In the May and June of 1819 Mr. Fawkes exhibited his water-colours at his house in Grosvenor Place, and for this a special catalogue was made, which was partially illustrated by Turner himself. The following dedication is yet another proof of the strength of the bond which united the two friends, and is a testimony to the worth of each :—

"To J. M. W. Turner, Esq., R.A.. P.P."

MY DEAR SIR,—The unbought and spontaneous expression of the public opinion respecting my collection of water-colour drawings decidedly points out to whom this little catalogue should be inscribed. To you, therefore, I dedicate it: first, as an act of duty, and secondly, as an Offering of Friendship: for be assured I never can look at it without intensely feeling the delight I have experienced during the greater part of my life from the exercise of your talent, and the pleasure of your society.

"That you may year after year reap an accession of fame and fortune is the anxious wish of,

"Your sincere friend,

"W. FAWKES."

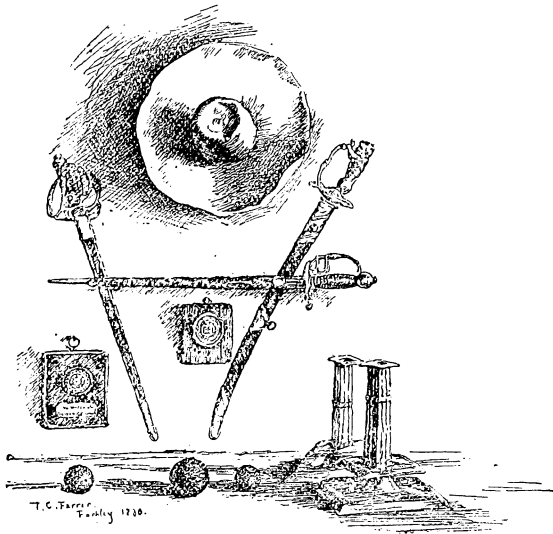
"London. June, 1819."

It should not be forgotten that this was written long before Mr. Ruskin had "discovered" Turner, or before any large section of the British public had done him homage. Beyond question Mr. Fawkes's unstinted, loving appreciation of his friend was one of Turner's strongest inspirations, and, on the other hand, Turner's choice of a friend is a

proof of his insight into character, and of his sympathy with high-minded rectitude. One little incident recorded of Mr. Fawkes by Leeds historians reveals what manner of man he was. In 1795, during the terrible distress brought about by the high prices of food consequent

on our foreign wars, he exercised the most rigorous economy in his own house, and distributed weekly twenty loads of wheat among the poor of his estate and neighbourhood. His example proved infectious, and stimulated the millers of the valley to grind the wheat without payment.

Much of Turner's best work was done for Farnley on direct commission. The Swiss water-colours, hanging in the Saloon, are an in-



Relics of the Civil War.

stance in point. Mr. Fawkes persuaded him to go to Switzerland, and suggested many of the points from which sketches were made. It was a happy thought, for these sketches are among the incontestable proofs of Turner's genius. The majesty of the great snow-ranges has baffled every brush but his. Who but Turner could paint the very heart of a snowstorm as it rages in the "Mont Cenis?" He was crossing the pass on January 15, 1820, during a storm, when an accident occurred to the diligence. By a sudden turn he saved his life, and instantly set to work to reproduce his impression of the wild whirling scene. The result is a striking instance among many of his restraint in the use of colour and the untrammelled use of his thumb-nail. Above this, in lovely contrast, hangs the radiant, golden "Lausanne," full of that fine gradation of tone which must have been produced by "putting it in a jug," or some analogous process. The magnificent "Thun," and "Bonneville," reproduced in the "Liber Studiorum," are close by, and near to these is the imposing "Falls of the Reichenbach," with its gleaming shafts of light. Chamouni, which daunts every other artist, fascinated Turner, and inspired some of his strongest work. Three of the many drawings he made of it hang at Farnley, the large one

over the mantelpiece in the Saloon being dated 1804. The gaunt, bare trees, scarred by lightning, overlook a vast expanse which has been swept by the fury of the storm, and in the foreground, in strange and



Farnley Hall, from the Long Drive.

daring anachronism, a large snake lies coiled. "The Strid," in the same room, is interesting not only on account of its rare beauty, but for its topographical accuracy. Nature is more untouched here than usual.

She was, in fact, attuned to Turner's mind. His landscapes, although they convey an essentially true impression, frequently show more characteristic features of the scene than can be seen from any one spot. Two drawings of "Dead Grouse," done with wonderful *verve* and power, were the outcome of his domestic life at Farnley. Turner, though an ardent sportsman, was a bad shot; but being firmly convinced one day that a bird had fallen to his gun, it was brought in the next morning for him to immortalise. A series of marvellous bird drawings, done for the "Book of Ornithology" referred to in Turner's second letter quoted above, lie in seclusion at Farnley, and for brilliance and precision are equal to any of the master's work.

To speak of all the treasures in the Saloon would be to speak of each of the fifty-one water-colours hung in it sixty years ago under Turner's own supervision; but those who are fortunate enough to gain admission should look without fail for "Naples," taken from St. Elmo at high noon under a cloudless sky, and with a miraculous haze shimmering over the sea; for "Venice from Fusina," a ghostly city enveloped in that mother-of-pearl atmosphere so easily generated in that fairy region; for the "Rialto," with its delicate sky; for the "Lancaster Sands," which was shown at Burlington House two years ago; and for "Mont Blanc from the Val d'Aosta," which ought to have been, but was not, chosen for the exhibition. The "Windermere," with its wonderful sky and fresh blues, is special proof of the excellent state of preservation of most of the pictures, emphatically attested by Mr. Ruskin in 1884. Thirty years had elapsed since his previous visit, but after careful scrutiny he decided that no change had passed upon them, and within the last few months Mr. Ayscough Fawkes has verified the accuracy of this judgment by discovering that, although in many cases the mounts had covered a considerable portion of some of the drawings, their removal has made no line of exposure visible. Several interesting dates and signatures have been in this way concealed.

The Saloon, which may be called the core of the house, also contains another remarkable series of drawings—the famous "Rhine" sketches—which are kept under lock and key, and are not within reach of ordinary visitors. In some year, unknown, Turner made a flying visit to Rhineland. He was only absent from England three weeks, and on his return went straight to Farnley with fifty-one drawings rolled up with irreverent care and stuffed into the pocket of his overcoat. Mr. Fawkes bought them on the spot for some £500, and Turner was so delighted with his bargain that he volunteered to mount them. The next morning he made a raid on the little town of Otley, and having furnished himself with materials, stuck each drawing upon cardboard with four wafers! Many of the series are done upon paper which he coloured to his mind by laying it in tinted solutions. This fell in with his habit of putting in the high lights by scratching.

The drawing-rooms at Farnley are devoted to oil-colours. In the larger room hangs the "Pilot-Boat," lent to Burlington House two

years ago, and which Mr. Ruskin, probably in a moment of enthusiasm, called Turner's greatest work. At any rate it is Turner's art at its ripest, and is full of the mighty swing of the sea in all its "power, majesty, and deathfulness," to use Mr. Ruskin's own phrase. Opposite hangs "Dort," a canvas of unusual size, with a large breadth of golden



J. M. W. Turner, R.A., P.P.

(Caricature Sketch from Life made by Hawthorth Fawkes, Esq., of Faruley.)

atmosphere, and a vast expanse of water of wondrous limpidity. Mr. Fawkes bought it two or three days before it went to the Royal Academy. These pictures keep stately company, for by their side are to be found a delicious "Lady Hamilton," by Romney, "Miss Horneck," by Sir Joshua Reynolds, and, noblest of all, the superb Van Dyck, "The Duchess of Ardenburg and Daughter,"

which occupied the place of honour when shown at Burlington House. It came from the Orleans gallery, and the pendant to it, which is said to be slightly inferior, is the property of Lord Leicester. A beautiful portrait, "Lord Treasurer Cottington," by Cornelius Janssen, is a fine example of another school, and in the inner drawing-room is a picture which takes an even wider range, the scarlet "Magdalen at the Foot of the Cross," by Velasquez.

Of the house which holds these treasures of art little need be said. It lies embosomed in woods overhanging the Wharfe about a mile and a half from Otley. Sheltered by the northern blasts, with the purple moors cresting the hill-side in which it nestles, and with the Wharfe running brown and clear over a pebbly bed at its feet, it commands a beautiful view of the longest stretch of lovely Wharfedale, which, from Arthington to Bolton Abbey, Burnsall, and Kettlewell, was well trodden and

well loved by Turner. The older part of the house dates from 1581, but it has been so continuously altered by successive owners that the outlines of the original structure have been lost. The outer hall shows what may be remnants of an altar and a piscina, and its stone fireplace bears date 1657. The inner hall, with its stone mullioned oriel window, is a picturesque room, used frequently for meals, and adorned with a chimney-piece and overmantel of oak, made from the bedstead in which James I. is said to have slept at Hawksworth Hall, in the next valley. Three of Snyders' pieces of gory ferocity are sunk in the oak panelling in obedience to the conventional demands of the early part of the century. The newer and more spacious part of the house was added about a hundred years ago by the same architect who designed Castle Howard, but its rectangular uniformity makes it deficient in interest. The lodges at the Arthington Gate were planned by Turner himself, but they were not sufficiently successful to justify another effort of the sort.

To true lovers of art Farnley is no inaccessible fortress, but to mere curiosity-mongers the doors are firmly closed. Much has been suffered from the lawless incursions of visitors, who handle the china, test the chairs, and inspect the carpets, but never glance at a picture. Ilkley stands a few miles higher up Wharfedale, and Farnley commends itself as a suitable place for a day's outing to the idlers who crowd that fashionable watering-place. The pictures, it must be understood, hang in the rooms where the daily life of the family is passed, and therefore every strange guest must necessarily occasion some inconvenience. But the present owners, Mr. and Mrs. Ayscough Fawkes, are careful to make it known that any genuine art-lover will always be made welcome, provided that a written enquiry be sent as to the suitability of the day and hour of the proposed visit.

Bradford, 1887.

S. A. BYLES.

NOSTEL PRIORY.

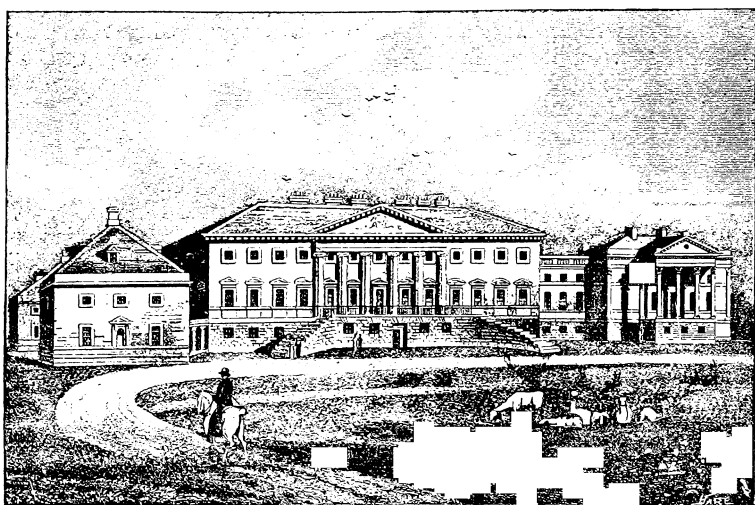
NOSTEL PRIORY is a standing proof of the enduringness of the conservative principle which underlies English life. To call the stately seat of the Winns a Priory is one of the anomalies of nomenclature—like the *Fortnightly Review*, which is published monthly. There has not been a priory at Nostel for three hundred years or more, yet the name survives. The incongruity of the name is heightened by the unlikeness of Nostel to any priory that is or ever was. I have seen a good many "Abbeys" and "Castles" which are more like to St. Paul's Cathedral, or Temples of the Muses, or Mausoleums than to the types which they profess to represent. As those who know my views, on these matters, will have observed, I am a good hater where classical architecture is concerned. I contend that no more conspicuous anachronism was ever perpetrated by misguided human

nature than when the beautiful face of England was scarred and pitted all over with hideous abominations in the shape of classical houses. I hope that I feel a proper and becoming admiration for the art of the Greeks and Romans. Without the influence of that art, with its exquisite perceptions of form and symmetry, there would assuredly never have been any Western art at all. The conceptions of ancient art were vast, logical, lucid; but there was an utter insensibility to the charms of colour, and an absolute want of aspiration. The soaring principle of Gothic architecture could have no place in the heathen imagination. The vaulted ceiling and the fretted spire were impossible in a Godless creed. Classical architecture is the triumph of severe and logical forms; but it is hard to imagine any man being nerved to "face fearful odds" by contemplation of the architectural glories of "the temples of his gods." The Acropolis in all its glory would have moved me less than Antwerp Cathedral, or Westminster Abbey, or Lichfield Cathedral—that dear and hallowed spot. Now that I have given some reasons for the faith that is in me, I may return to Nostel Priory, which, as those of my readers who do not know will have guessed by this time, is a classical building.

Nostel is magnificently situated. Whoever may have been the chooser of its site had an uncommon eye for the picturesque. It stands upon a gentle eminence which slopes down to running water—that invaluable aid to the landscape gardener. Immediately in front is a bridge of many arches, and all around are thick belts of woodland. "Sylvan scenery never palls," wrote Lord Beaconsfield not long before he died. There, at least, is a sentiment of the dead statesman in which all can unite. Mountainous scenery grows wearisome after a time, and we cannot always be falling into an ecstasy of admiration over a gigantic waterfall or a rocky precipitous view. England is essentially a sylvan and pastoral country. We have, comparatively, little that is grand or majestic to boast of. The Yorkshire dales, and the rolling, darkling, endless Yorkshire moors are as grand as anything of that kind can well be; yet Yorkshire is, in the main, a pastoral land. There are hundreds of "sweet Auburns" in this great county—calm, smiling, nestling villages, with lanes as winding as those of Warwickshire and as fragrant as those of Kent. It is pastoral and sylvan landscape of this kind which surrounds Nostel.

I have ever felt an intense admiration for the sagacity of the holy fathers of early days in selecting the sites of their monasteries. Where the plenitude of the land was, there they were. Rich pastures, umbrageous woodlands, brawling trout and salmon streams, all the beauties and delights of scenery inclining to meditateness and contemplation seemed to be their natural and inalienable right. The voluptuous delights of the table and the sensuous charms of the ripened landscape appear to have been necessary to a proper preparation for another world. The Augustinian canons who founded a priory at Nostel in the infancy of the twelfth century had an admirable eye for

landscape. They and their successors enjoyed the pastoral seclusion of Nostel for four centuries and a half, until the Defender of the Faith and the butcher of innocent women saw fit to abolish the monastic system. Then the site of the priory and much of the land belonging to it were granted to Thomas Leigh, Doctor of Laws, one of the Commissioners appointed to sequestrate the monastic revenues. The grant was not a free one, although Master Leigh no doubt made a good bargain. He paid £1,126 13s. 4d. down, and an annual rent of £8 10s. At a date which I do not exactly know, the property passed from the Leighs to the Gargraves, and in 1625 Sir Richard Gargrave, Knight, sold it to an intermediate owner, from whom it was purchased in 1634 by George Winn, who was created a baronet by Charles II.



Nostel.

Nostel, as it stands now, is very nearly contemporary with Castle Howard. It was built at the beginning of last century by Sir Rowland Winn. It stands close to the site of the Augustinian Priory, but, despite that it is undoubtedly a fine and imposing building and that it is delightfully situated, I very much question whether it is half so picturesque as the old priory. Picturesque, indeed, is not the word to apply to a house of this kind, in which the observance of the canons of architectural proportion is necessarily the primary consideration. Its architect, James Paine, was unquestionably a very able man, but I confess that I prefer reading a novel by the James Payn of the present, to describing a design of the James Paine of Queen Anne's time. Paine's ability had been proved at an early age, and he was a

very young man when so considerable a work as the building of Nostel was confided to him. Pictorial considerations probably influenced him to face the principal front to the east, for there can be no doubt that, as a rule, the southern is the best aspect for a country house in a climate like the English, which, however admirably it may "brace brain and sinew," cannot by the utmost stretch of patriotism be called genial. This main eastern front is of great length, and terminates in two irregular wings. Upon a pediment supported by six Ionic columns are displayed the arms of the Winns. The achievement is sculptured with the boldness and grace characteristic of the period before the delightful art and science of heraldry—for it is both—became contemned. A fine flight of steps leads to the entrance-hall from the carriage drive. Nostel is entirely built of stone and gives good promise of lasting for centuries yet to do credit to the honest workmanship of James Paine and his merry men. It is a singularly chaste and pleasing example of the style in which it is built. There is more lightness and grace about it than is often found in classical adaptations to English domestic needs. Mr. Winn is fortunate in the possession of such a house, for although it does not commend itself to my personal taste, it would be idle to deny that there is much to admire in it, from an artistic point of view.

That the name of Winn is of Welsh origin goes without the saying. To this day the Williams Wynnes are almost Kings in Wales. The Winns of Nostel left the Principality in the sixteenth century and settled in London. It is probable that they there made money in commerce, for in less than a hundred years we find them proprietors of Nostel, and one of the foremost families in Yorkshire—a position which they have retained for two centuries and a half. The present owner of Nostel Priory is Baron St. Oswald, who succeeded his father, the late Mr. Charles Winn, in 1874. Mr. Charles Winn's mother was the heiress of Sir Rowland Winn, the last baronet of that ilk, who died in 1805. This gentleman assumed his grandfather's surname on succeeding to his estates. The heir to Nostel Priory is the Hon. Rowland Winn, who was born in 1857.

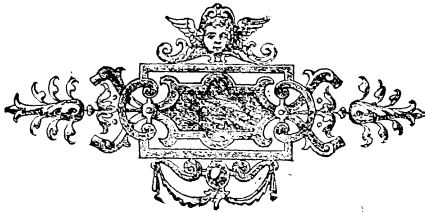
About the interior of Nostel Priory I have not a great deal to say. Its decorations harmonise admirably with its architecture, and it is furnished in a style of solid comfort which is only too often absent in country houses in these days of æsthetic gimcrackeries. I have no objection in the abstract to spider-legged tables and three-cornered chairs, for I am guilty of little weaknesses of that kind myself; but furniture which is quite in harmony with the overhanging gables and steep roofs of Bedford Park, beneath whose ruddy and umbrageous shades this paper is written, is utterly incongruous in a house of the character and proportions of Nostel Priory. The most interesting of the contents of Nostel, to my mind, are the pictures, and about these I will willingly say just a word or two. The best known and the most historically interesting of these is one of the most valuable of its kind that we have in England. This is Holbein's famous group of Sir

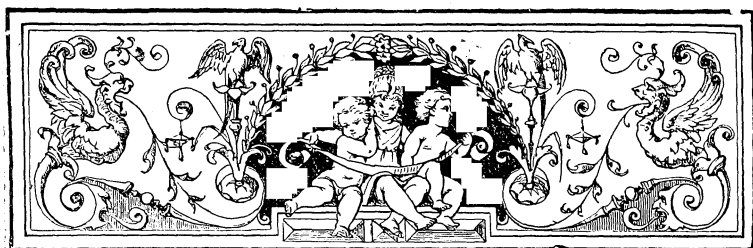
Thomas More and his family. This painting contains portraits of the famous Chancellor, his wife and children, and Mrs. Margaret Giggs, a poor relative of the More's, who lived with him at his "faire house" at Chelsea. More is depicted, not in his stately robes as Chancellor, but in the ordinary gentleman's furred cloak of the period. The ladies in the group wear what was then "the sweetest new thing in bonnets," the close diamond-shaped caps which were fashionable at the time. It adds immensely to the interest of this picture to remember that it once hung in that modest house at Chelsea where More lived his life of law, letters, and philosophy. Some commentators assert that Holbein was introduced to Henry VIII. by More, and that on first seeing this picture the Defender of the Faith exclaimed, "Is there such an artist alive, and can he be had for money?" As I am not a commentator myself, I can, with a good grace, take leave to doubt the statement, for the evidence in its support is not very strong. The painting found its way into the hands of De Loo, a great amateur in pictures, and a very long price indeed had to be paid for it before it could be obtained by More's nephew, after De Loo's death.

The collection of pictures at Nostel is really a very admirable one. It comprises examples of many schools, the Dutch being, perhaps, the best represented. There are several family portraits by those most industrious limners, Sir Peter Lely and Sir Godfrey Kneller.

London, 1885.

J. PENDEREL BRODHURST.

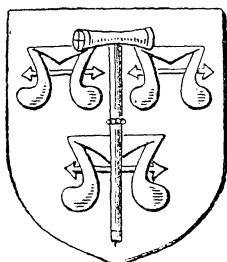




YORKSHIRE RELIGIOUS HOUSES.

KIRKHAM PRIORY.

THE ruins of Kirkham Priory are situated by the river Derwent in a picturesque valley five miles south south-west of New Malton, near the line of railway between York and Scarborough. The priory was founded in the reign of Henry I. by Sir Walter L'Espec, lord of Kirkham, for canons of the order of S. Augustine. Sir Walter founded also the Abbey of Rievaulx, and the Abbey of Wardon in Bedfordshire, both for the Cistercian order of monks. The foundation charter of Kirkham is given by DUGDALE in "Monasticon Anglicanam,"

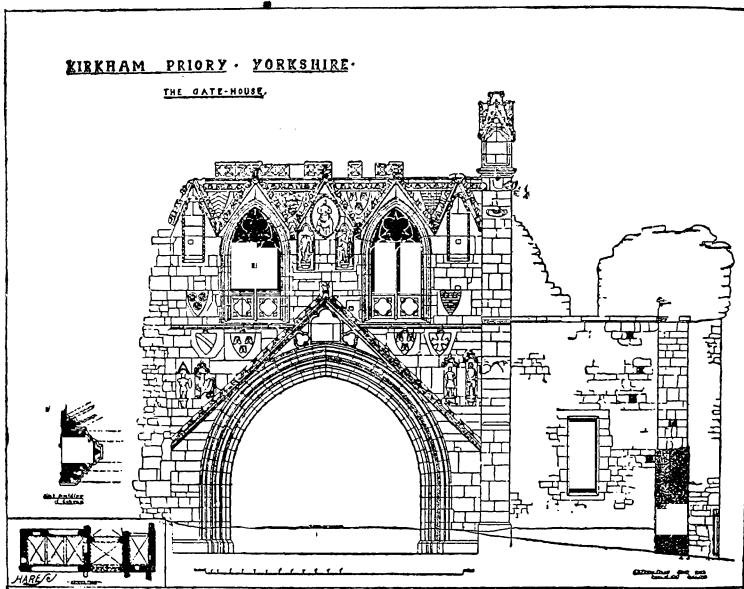


Priory Seal.

1st edit., vol. ii. p. 103. It is addressed to Thurstan, Archbishop of York, and Geoffrey, Bishop of Durham, and their successors, by Walter Espec and Adelina his wife. It sets forth that they have given to God and the church of S. Trinity of Kirkham and the canons there serving God . . . for the souls of their fathers, mothers and of all their benefactors, in free and perpetual alms, . . . the whole manor of Kirkham . . . and the parish church of Kirkham . . . and the church of Helmsley, . . . the church of Kirkeby in Crandale, the church of Garton,

. . . and especially the plain which they call "the Flat of S. Michael" and the whole vill of Weston, . . . the whole vill of Whitewell, . . . in Sextondale eight carucates of land, . . . various tithes, . . . specially of the vill and mill of Newsom, and the fishing of the river Derwent about Newsom, and their houses at York, . . . the tithe of Lynton in his lordship; and the same canons to have tithe of "deer, pigs, and goats, and wild beasts of the woods,

which I or my successors may take;" . . . also pannage in the wood of Helmsley, and common pasture for the canons and their men everywhere in the above-named places and lands, with the founder's men. Also, in Northumberland, the whole vill of Carr on Tweed and the church of the same vill . . . one mansure in Werch, and the whole vill of Tytelinton, . . . the church of Hildreton, . . . the church of Newton in Glendale: all the lord's tithes in Northumberland, . . . two parts of the tithes of the lordship Myndroms and of Boelton, and of the mill of Hoelton. The foregoing to be held freely, etc., by the canons reserving the dignity of S. Peter of York, the church of York, and the archbishop of the same; and saving the dignity of the church of S. Cuthbert of Durham and the bishop of the same.



Kirkham Priory, Yorkshire.—The Gatehouse.

"Witnesses, William, Jordan, and Roger de Bussy, sons of Hawise, my first born sister; Geoffrey, William, Nicholas, and Gilbert de Trailly, sons of Albreda, my second sister; Everard, and Robert de Roos, sons of Andeline, my youngest sister; Theodoric, priest and vicar of Helmsley; Walter, chaplain; Hubert, chaplain;" and others.

From the above charter the reason of the foundation of Kirkham, Rievaulx and Warden could not be gathered. From a MS. in the Cottonian Library, now in the British Museum, given by DUGDALE in the "Monasticon," 1st edit., vol. i., p. 727, we learn how sad a blow befel Sir Walter Espec, which led him to make "Christ his heir." By

Adeline, his wife, he had a son, Walter, who inherited all his father's virtues. This son was delighted with riding of great fleetness. One day when he had mounted a fast horse, he urged him beyond his strength, when near a small stone cross near Frithby the horse fell heavily, and he, suddenly falling from his horse, broke his neck. The tradition of the neighbourhood says that a wild boar dashed across his path and caused him to be thrown; that he fell against a stone which now forms part of the cross which stands near the gatehouse, and that he was dragged to the spot where afterwards stood the high altar, and there died. The father, Sir Walter Espec, commanded at the battle of the Standard, and is thus described by Alred, Abbot of Rievaulx, in his history of the battle (*Dugdale, op. cit.*, vol. ii., p. 106.) :—"Walter Espec was an old man, and full of days, sharp of intellect, prudent in council, moderate in peace, careful in war, true to friends, and faithful to kings. He was great in stature, his limbs large and proportioned to his stature; his hair black, his beard long, his forehead open and free, his eyes large and keen, his face large but well formed, his voice like a trumpet, regulating by a certain majesty of sound eloquence that was easy to him. He was noble by flesh, but more noble by Christian piety; for when he was without sons for heirs, having provided for his nephews, he made Christ his heir to his best possessions; for in a very beautiful place, Kirkham by name, he built a Monastery of Canons Regular, adorning it with many gifts, and enriching it with possessions."

Towards the end of his life he retired to the Abbey of Rievaulx, where he lived in preparation for death, and died there in 1153, being buried there on March 9th."

Several descendants of Sir Walter's sister Adeline, who married Peter de Roos, were buried in the Priory Church of Kirkham (see *Dugdale, op. cit.*, vol. i., p. 727). Peter was buried at Rievaulx. Her great-grandson Robert, called "Fursan," married Isabella, daughter of the King of Scots. He gave to William, his son and heir, the Castle of Hemmisley, and the advowson of the Monasteries of Kirkham, Rievaulx, and Warden. Robert Fursan became a Templar, and was buried in London. William, his son before-named, was buried at Kirkham, before the centre of the high altar; Robert, son of William, was buried at Kirkham in a tomb of marble on the south side; and William, son of this Robert, was buried on the north side, also in a marble tomb. William, son of William, was buried in "the stone mausoleum" on the south side of the high altar; making four of that family buried at Kirkham.

LIST OF PRIORS OF KIRKHAM.

1121. WILLIAM, Rector of Garton, uncle of the founder, first Prior. Galfridus.^a
c. 1150.
1190. WILLIAM.
1195. DROGO, and in 1199.
1200. ANDREW, or ANDREAS. c. 1200. A—, prior of Kirkham, witnessed a Charter for the Priory of Durham.[†]

^a *Whitby Chartulary. Sur. Soc.* [†] *Reg. Abp. W. Gray. Sur. Soc.*

1261. HUGH, and in 1267.
 1304. JOHN DE WETWANG.
 „ JOHN DE ELVELEY, confirmed 5 Non. May; resigned afterwards.
 1310. ROBERT DE VETERY BARGO, or OLDBURGH, chosen on S. Valentine's Day.
 JOHN DE JARUM, or YARUM.
 1333. ADAM DE WARTRIA, confirmed 5 Kal. Dec.
 1349. JOHN DE HERTILPOLE, confirmed Mar. 6.
 1362. WILLIAM DE DRIFFEILD, confirmed Feb. 27.
 1366. JOHN DE BRIDLINGTON, confirmed July 13.
 1398. JOHN DE HELMESLEY, confirmed May 11.
 1408. RICHARD OTTELEY, confirmed April 6.
 WILLIAM FRITHEV.
 1457. NICHOLAS NABURN, confirmed Aug. 4.
 1462. THOMAS IRTON, confirmed Oct. 15.
 1470. WILLIAM PRILL, or PRIBLE, a Canon, succeeded Jan. 9. (William Pirle.)*
 1504. THOMAS BOUTRE, confirmed Dec. 25.
 1518. JOHN KELWIK, confirmed Oct. 14, last Prior.

In 1139, on the feast of S. Hillary, the Earl of Albermarle, who was with Sir Walter Espec at the battle of the Standard, and who has been described as “the illustrious earl, and noted founder of monasteries,” founded the Priory of Thornton, in Lincolnshire; and in the following year, and on the same feast, Waltheof, his kinsman, and Prior of Kirkham, went to Thornton, taking with him twelve canons of Kirkham, whom he established in the new monastery, constituting one of them, named Richard, the first Prior.—*Dugdale, op. cit.*, vol ii., p. 198.

In 1142, Wallefus, or Waltheof, Prior of Kirkham, with the Abbot of Rievaulx, the Abbot of Fountains, the Prior of Guisburn, and Robert Hospitalis charged William, Archbishop-elect of York, afterwards Saint William of York, with having procured his election by pecuniary agreement. The matter was referred by Henry, Bishop of Winchester, Papal Legate, to the Apostolic See. The result is a matter of history. Waltheof, the Prior of Kirkham, was second son of the Earl of Northampton by Matilda, who afterwards married David, King of Scotland. He was at first a Canon of Nostell, whence he was elected Prior of Kirkham. He would have been elected Archbishop of York had not King Stephen feared the influence of the Scottish party. He, like others of his order, wishing to lead a stricter life, left Kirkham and became a Cistercian monk, taking his vow at Warden. He afterwards went to Rievaulx, and in 1148 he was elected second Abbot of Melrose. He died Aug. 3, 1159, and was buried at Melrose. Eleven years afterwards, his tomb was opened by Ingram, Bishop of Glasgow, in presence of four abbots. His body was found entire, and his vestments unchanged. After masses had been said, a new polished marble stone was placed over him.† “Sanctus Wasleus de Mailros, araneam in chalice lapsam cum sacramento absorbit, et nihil ei nocuit, sed per minimum digitum de corpore exivit.”‡ “Saint Wasleus—Waltheof—of Melrose, swallowed a spider, which had fallen into the chalice, with the sacrament, and he took no harm. The spider came out of his body through his little finger!” The same is told of Blessed William, Abbot of Clairvaux.§

DISCIPLINE.—In the Register of Archbishop Greenfield are some instances of correction of offenders in this monastery which throw some light on monastic life. They are as follows:—

- 1308-9. The Archbishop visits the Priory of Kirkham, near Malton, and two of its Canons are to be sent from home as a punishment. Peter de Goushill is to go to Hexham, and four marks per annum are to be paid for his board. His offence is not stated, but he is to remain there until the Archbishop thinks fit

* See under Test. Bequests. † *Chronicle of Melrose*. ‡ *Leitinii. Access. Hist.*, ii., 272. § See *Lives and Legends of the Cistercian Fathers*, vol. i., p. 163.

to release him, and he is to remain there continuously unless infirmity or other legitimate cause interferes; and he is not to go outside the bounds of the monastery except in company of the Prior—"nisi in comitiva Prioris."

The other case is a breach of discipline by retention of private property. By the rule of the order the Canons were not allowed to have any property of their own, independent of the common fund. It is discovered that Humphrey de Cokewald, or Coxwold, has 14 marks in his possession. The Archbishop ordains that 5 of them shall be appropriated to covering the cloister, and to the fabric of the church; 5 to the pittance of the convent at the greater feasts and principal days, and the remaining 4 to the recreation and pittance of the sick brethren, according to the will of the convent. Each Canon of the monastery is to say ten masses for the soul of the father of the said Humphrey, and for the souls of all faithful departed. A quantity of cups, spoons, and other jewels also were found in his possession; these are to remain in the common treasury to be faithfully preserved until the Archbishop otherwise disposes of them.

At this visitation the Prior himself also appears to have been in trouble, for on Feb. 18, 1308-9 Peter de Dene and Nicholas de Galveton were desired to receive his purgation.*

- In 1363, October 2, William Strother, a Canon of Kirkham, is absolved from the sentence of the greater excommunication, for giving the Eucharist to Robert Corbet, chaplain, without the leave of his curate. The relaxation is to last to Michaelmas, 1364, on condition that he goes to Rome for absolution,† so jealously were the "rights" of the clergy guarded. Previously, in 1267, Archbishop Giffard had to deal with a case of breach of discipline connected with Kirkham. Roger de Kyrkham had caused himself to be ordained by another bishop to the order of Sub-deacon without permission of his diocesan. He was ordered to pay 5s. to the Prior of Kyrkham for the crusade as a fine, instead of going himself to the Holyland.‡ 5s. was a large sum in those days. In 1311, after the trial of the Knights Templars, those of Yorkshire were distributed among the various other religious houses. Keswick, one of them, was sent to Kirkham.§
- In 1320, after the battle of Bannockburn, the Scots overran the North of England and spread destruction around. In this way the Priory of Bolton, among others, was so impoverished that the Canons had to be dispersed. Archbishop Melton wrote on their behalf to the other houses of the order to take one or more of them at a payment of 4 marks per annum. The Prior and Convent of Kirkham were asked to receive Fr. Stephen de Thirnholme.||

PRIORS OF KIRKHAM AND WHITBY ABBEY.

- About 1150. Galfridus, Prior of Kirkham, witnessed several charters for Whitby Abbey.¶
1191. The Prior of Bridlington having complained to the Court of Rome that injustice was done him by the Abbot of Whitby in reference to the tithe of fish at Filey, Celestine III. commissioned the Abbot of Rievaulx; William, Prior of Kirkham; and the Prior of Warter to adjudicate thereon.**
1264. A dispute having arisen between the Bishop of Carlisle and the Abbot of Whitby in reference to the tithes of Crossby Ravensworth, a series of trials took place. The Prior of Kirkham was appointed one of the judge-advocates for one of these trials.
- About 1200. A—, prior of Kirkham witnessed a charter for the Priory of Durham.††
1249. The Pope appointed the Archbishop of York and the Priors of Kirkham and Newburgh to settle a dispute between the Bishop and the Prior and chapter of Carlisle relative to the division of their property.‡‡

* *History of Priory of Hexham*, vol. i., p. xl., and *Illustrative Documents*, No. xxvi. *Surtees Society*. † *Reg. Archep. Thoresby. Fasti. Ebor.* i. p. 461. ‡ *Letters and Papers from Northern Registers*, Raine. *Rolls Series*, p. 47. § *Fasti. Ebor.* T. 238. ¶ *Letters and Papers from the Northern Registers*, Raine. ¶ *Whitby Charters*, *Surtees Society*. ** *Young's Whitby*, and *Thompson's Bridlington*. †† *Register Archbishop W. Gray. Sur. Soc.* ‡‡ *Ibid.*, 98n.

1300. Aug. 9. Archbishop Corbridge dates a strong letter from Kirkham to the Bishop of Durham in reference to the latter's treatment of the Priory of Durham.*
1319. Prior and Convent asked for aid by Archbishop Melton after the battle of Myton.†
1306. Edward I. dates a letter from Kirkham, July 24.‡
1318. In consequence of the incursions of the Scots, all men between 20 and 60 years of age, liable to service, north of the Trent, are to be mustered, properly armed, as well horse as foot. They are to be disposed in 20 and 100ds. Among others, this notice was sent to the Prior of Kirkham.§
1333. The Prior and Convent were called upon to contribute the sum of 5 marks towards the marriage portion of Alianora, sister of Edw. III.||
1340. Citation of the Abbot of Thornton and the Prior of Kirkham to a general chapter of the order of S. Augustine to be held at Newstead, near Stamford, Lincoln diocese. Dated at Thornton 3 non., November, and at Kirkham, 8, id Dec., 1340.¶

TESTAMENTARY BEQUESTS.

1366. Mr. Thomas de Bucton, rector of Rudby, and Preb. of Wyghton in York Cathedral, made his will. In a codicil he left to the monastery of Kirkham two books, the names of which were known to John de Lyola, chaplain.**
1400. Inventory of Thomas Dalby, Archdeacon of Richmond.—"Debita non Clara et non Levabilia, . . . Et pro pensione in ecclesia de Kirkham infra decanatum de Amoundernes £13 6s. 8d††.
1403. Wm. Welles made his will. To be buried in the church of Kirkham. My best animal for my mortuary. One jewel, viz., the figure of the Trinity, in honour of the Trinity to the same Priory. To the prior of the same house 2s. To each canon 12d. To the said abbey (sic) 40s. To the church of the said priory 10lb. of wax.‡‡
1412. Wm., Lord de Roos, of Hamelake and Belvoir. To the prior and convent of Kirkham £13 6s. 8d., viz., to the prior 40s., the residue to be distributed among the canons.§§
- 1445-6. Edmund Pole, of Cramham, desired to be buried in the monastery of Kirkham.||||
1454. Robert Constable, of Bossall, armiger, made his will, which was proved this year. He appointed as supervisors of the exors. . . . ye over syght of the prior of Kirkham and Thomas Wythame, which prior I devyse 20s. to pray for me.¶¶
1481. Wm. Overton, of Helmesley, Esquire. To the Prior and convent of Kirkham, on condition that they or part of them come to my exequies at Helmesley, 20s., and one great cup with cover of silver gilt.***
1483. Robert Forster, of Howsham, gen. To be buried in the chapel of the Blessed Virgin, in Kirkham Priory. Wm. Perle, prior of Kirkham, and another, supervisors.†††
1487. Ralph, Lord of Grastok and Weme. To be buried in the chancel of the monastery of S. Trinity. of Kirkham, before the altar. To the prior and convent of the same monastery for my burial on the day of my obit, and for forgotten tithes 100s. To the prior of the said monastery 6s. 8d. To each canon of the same 3s. 4d. To each priest 4d; and to each clerk 2d. To be burned, 13 torches and 13lb. of wax. Immediately after my decease, three chaplains of good repute to celebrate in the said monastery for my soul, and for the soul of Elizabeth, my first wife, lately Baroness of Grastok, and for the souls of my sons and daughters; and each priest shall have for his salary 7 marcs. Thirteen poor old men to be vested in white cloaks and hoods on

* *Letters and Papers. Raine*, p. 144. † *Ibid.*, 296. ‡ *Cal. Doc. relat. to Scotland*, ii., 1807. § *Rymer's Fœdera* ii., 382. || *Ibid.*, p. 864. ¶ *Cal. Char. and Rolls in the Bod. Lib.*, p. 132. ** *Test. Ebor.*, i., p. 79. †† *Ibid.*, iii., p. 16. †‡ *Ibid.*, i., p. 304. §§ *Ibid.*, p. 359. ||| *Test. Ebor.*, ii., 126n. ¶¶ *Ibid.*, p. 176. *** *Ibid.*, 262. ††† *Ibid.*, 250n.

the day of my burial. I leave to the said monastery one "sort" of vestments of cloth of gold. Witnesses . . . William Pirle, Prior of Kirkham.*

1488. Johanna Foster de Howsom, gentlewoman. To be buried in the choir of Blessed Mary the Virgin within the monastery of Kirkham. Names "Katherine, Bygod, my sister."†

Note.—Johanna was daughter of Robert Forster, named above.

1489. William Chamberlain, Esquire. To be buried in the monastery of S. Trinity of Kirkham, in one of the chapels behind the altar there, according to the discretion of the prior. I leave for my mortuary my best horse in Howsom Park, with my best saddle and bridle. To the prior and convent 10 marcs, for my place of sepulture, as well for me as for Johanna, my wife, in the aforesaid chapel. To the Prior for his attendance on the day of my burial, and on the octave, 6s. 8d. To each canon 2s. To the prior, to pray specially, as well for my soul as for the soul of the aforesaid Johanna, my wife, £10; and one silver candlestick (craterem), gilt, with cover. To John Morwyn, canon, 100s. and one silver candlestick. . . . Exors. . . . William Pirle, Prior of Kirkham, supervisor, for in him I trust, and especially that there may be a perpetual memory for the souls of myself and Johanna, my wife, in the aforesaid monastery at Kirkham, which has been arranged between myself and the said William, prior there.‡

Note.—This will is not in the York Registry, but among the evidences of the Rev. W. L. Palmes, of Naburn. His widow, Dame Joan, took the vow of chastity, and was buried, not in accordance with her husband's wishes, as above expressed, but in S. Mary's Abbey, York.

1497. John Lepton. To be buried in the church of All Halowes, Terington . . . and I will that all myne other evidence be put into a kyste, and therein surely to be kept and loked, and had to the Abbaie of Kirkham; and the prior of the place to have one loke and one key, and myne executors and feofators another.§

1500. Edmund Thwaites, of Lond Negh Walton, Esquier . . . To the prior and convent of Kirkham, to beldyng yr wher (choir) ruf, 10 marc; and as sone as yei begyn to beld, ye money shalbe delyvered.||

Note.—The existing remains of the choir are of early English date.

1508. March 28. Malde Hancock, widow of York, to the prior and convent of Kirkham a nott paynted, the coveryng sylver and gylt, and xxs. for to do a obett.¶

1508. Mr. Martin Collins, Treasurer of York. Inventory, . . . To the prior of Kirkham together with the works of the said Priory, £9 2s. 5d.**

1515. George Foster, of Howsom . . . To the image of Blessed Mary in the choir of Kirkham, one gold ring.††

1513. George Mauers, Knt., Lord Roos . . . To the Abbey (sic) of Kirkham 50 marks for mass daily for 7 years, and a yearly obit.‡‡

- 1517-8. Sir Robert Browne, prest. To the Exors of Sir Ed. Lache, sumtym vicar of Kyrkham, of any goodes of his wrongfully hadd 20d. To the Exors of Sir William Huddylston, late vicar of the said Kirkham 4d. . . . Allso to the said Kyrkham a vestment, upon the condicion that my soull, my fader's, moder's, and oder goode frendes' soules be upon the bede-rooll, to be prayed for ever mor, the price of same vestment 20 nobilles. . . . also I will that a prest do syng for my soull, my fader and moder soules, and other good frends' soules at the said Kyrkham, ij yeres.§§

1625. May 2. Richard Willoughby, Priest. . . . Also I gif to the Prior of Kirkham 20s. To Sir Thomas Yorke 6s. 8d., and to every broder and rovice 12d., and the maister sacristayne for ryngyng of ther belles to ther customs, and they to syng messe and Dirige for my saull.|||

* *Test. Ebor.*, iv., p. 20-1. † *Ibid.*, 136n. ‡ *Ibid.*, iv., 200n. § *Ibid.*, 130. || *Ibid.*, 176. ¶ *Ibid.*, 275. ** *Ibid.*, 298. †† *Ibid.*, 136. ‡‡ *Test. Vetus*, p. 528. §§ *Test. Ebor.* v. 87-8. ||| *Ibid.*, p. 204.

1531. Sep. 24. George Fuester—a servant or retainer of Kirkham Priory—of the parish of Kirkham. My body to be beried in the church befor the pictour of the roid, in the south ile where Jesus messe is downe. To my lord, the Prior of Kirkham, one nobill of the George. To every brother in the Abba 12d. for syngyng messe and Derige at my beriall. To the hyealter, for my teithes neegligently forgotten, my best blak cowe that gois wt Richard Assleby. To the Chapell wt owte the gattes ij wedders. I bequeith one alter cloith befor the roid in the south ile. Also I will yt my wyff shall keep one serge byrnyng at the dyvyne service before the same roid appon my herse, the space of one yere. To my Lord Prior 3s. 4d. for my assolment.*

BURIALS.

- William de Roos, son of Robert Fursan, before centre of high altar.
 Robert, son of William, in a tomb of marble on the south side. In Bottesford Church, Leicestershire, is an inscription, removed there from Croxton Priory. It records that the heart of Lord Robert de Ros is buried there (at Croxton) and his body at Kirkham, and Isabella, his wife, is buried at Newstead.†
 William, son of this Robert, in a marble tomb on the north side.
 William, son of this William, in the stone mausoleum on the south side of the high altar; making four of the family buried at Kirkham.
 John de Coupland, who took David, King of Scotland, prisoner at the battle of Neville's Cross, was ultimately buried here. In 1347, Edward III. made him a Knight Banneret, and gave him a pension of £500 a year. He died previously to Jan. 26, 1364, and was at first buried in the Church of Carham. Afterwards, by licence of the Bishop of Durham, at the petition of Joan, his widow, his body was removed for final sepulture to the Priory of Kirkham.‡
 1403. Wm. Welles.
 1445-6. Edmund Pole, of Cranham.
 1483. Robert Forster, of Howsham, gen., in the chapel of the B.M., in Kirkham Priory.
 1487. Ralph, Lord Grastok and Weme, in the chancel by the altar.
 1488. Johanna Foster de Howson, Gentlewoman, in the choir B.M.V.
 1489. William Chamberlain, Esquire, in one of the chapels behind the high altar, at discretion of the Prior.
 1531. George Fuester, a servant or retainer of the Priory, before the pictour of the roid, in the south ile where Jesus messe is downe.

As late as 3 Hen. VIII., the Prior and Convent paid fines for the confirmation of their liberties.§

THE VALOR ECCLESIASTICUS OF HEN. VIII. (*Public Record Series*), vol. v., gives the following (p. 103-4):—

MONASTERY OF KYRKEHAM.

John Kylwek, Prior. The site valued at 20s. yearly. The Monastery had a cell at Carham, super Tweed, valued at —. Total value, £300 15s. 5d. Less Reprisals, £31 9s. 8d. Remaining clear, £269 5s. 9d.

Thomas, Earl of Rutland, Chief Steward (<i>cap. sen.</i>)	
received annually	£5 0 0
Sir Marmaduke Constable, Knt., Steward, (<i>sen.</i>)	£1 0 0
Alms distributed yearly on the day of the exaltation of S. Crux on the foundation of Guido Foster	£0 14 0

The entry referring to Kirkham in TONGE'S VISITATION, 1530 (*Surtees Soc.*, vol. 41), is as follows:—

* *Ibid.*, 305. † *Journ. Assoc. Archit. Socs.*, 1869, p. 146. ‡ *Rymer's Fœdera; and Wills and Invent.*, *Sur. Soc.*, vol. I., 30n. § *Jones's Index to Records in Exchequer*, vol. II., *Kirkham*.

THE ARMYS OF THE MONASTERY OF KIRKHAM.

Arms. Gules, three water bougets argent, over all a prior's staff in pale or.*
 Be yt notid, that Walter Speke founded the monastery of Kirkham of Black Chanons : and heyre to the said Walter ys the Ryght Honorable Lord the Erle of Rutland and Lord Roos, Knight of the most honorable order of the Gartyr, and founder of the said monastery.

The rights and privileges of the Founder of a Monastery were inherited by his heirs, and so we see that, 1530. Lord Roos, K.G., was held in the position of "Founder."

DISSOLUTION.

The house was surrendered on December 8th, 38 Henry VIII., as appears from the instrument of surrender, which is preserved in the Augmentation office, London, and which is signed as follows :—

John Kildwick, prior.
 John Blacket, priest.
 Thomas Catton, priest.
 Richard Seymere, priest.
 James Parkinson, priest.
 Edmond Newton, priest.
 Anthony Watson, priest.

William Lawson, sub-prior.
 Stephen Chapman, priest.
 John Hawthorpe, priest.
 Richard Bayldon, priest.
 Richard Morwyn, priest.
 William Beckfield, priest.
 Robert Atkinson, priest.
 Peter Wilkinson, deacon, and
 John Nowell.

In the Dodsworth MSS. there is a letter from the King's Commissioners to Cromwell, dated York, Dec. 15, 1537, in which they say "We hav quyetly taken the surrenders, and dissolved the monasteries of Kirkham where we p'ceyved no murmurs or griefs in any behalfe, but were thank'fully receyved" Probably the canons thought discretion is the better part of valour.†

In 1553 seven of them were living, and in the receipt of a pension of £5 6s. 8d. each. The Prior, who appears to have then been dead, had received £50 per annum.

At the dissolution there were at Kirkham 442 ounces of plate, 7 bells, and 30 fother of lead.

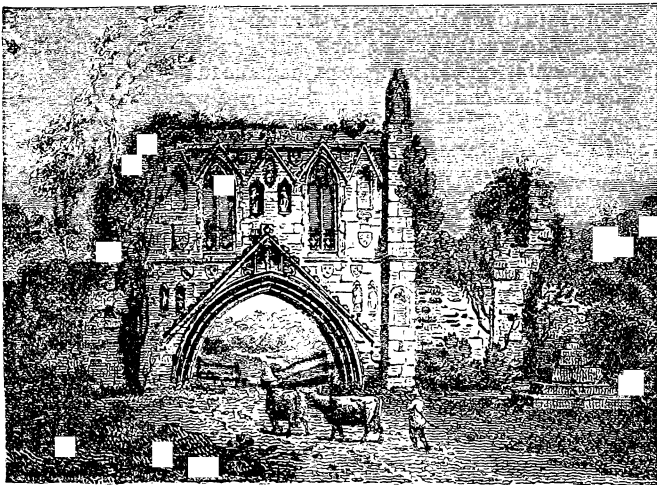
The site was granted in 32 Hen. VIII., to Henry Knyvett.‡

DESCRIPTION OF RUINS.

Of Kirkham Priory very few remains are now visible, but still sufficient to testify to the elegance of the architecture and the extent of the buildings. The principal remains are part of the east end of the choir, part of the walls of the nave and of the south transept; the cloister court, the undercroft of the frater, and the outer parlour, the foundations of the chapter house, kitchen, etc.; also a fragment of the great hall of the infirmary. The gate-house is a beautiful piece of work of about 1300. Its architectural characteristics more resemble Kentish origin than is generally found in Yorkshire. The centre of

* See figure of Arms, given above. † This letter is given at some length on p. 12 of vol. ii., 1st Series, *Old Yorkshire*. ‡ *Originalia and Memoranda in Lord Treas. Side of Exchequer*, Jones's Index, vol. i., Hen. VIII.

the northern face is almost perfect, the only important feature missing being the coping, some parts of which are built into the wall of the house opposite. The actual gateway has been in the second arch, of which remains may be seen, and there was another gateway, through which the outer court was entered. The existing gateway is of rather later date than the main body of the building, and has long been a favourite study with artists and photographers. The ornamentation of the gateway is very striking, and is a beautiful example of the application of heraldry to architecture. There are ten shields, arranged in three rows. Near the entrance is a fragment of a cross raised on a square block of stone, and decorated with trefoils, said by tradition to be the very stone against which young Espec was dashed when he fell from his horse. To the left of the entrance stood



Kirkham Priory.

the west front of the church, up what must have been a fine flight of steps. Hard by was a stair leading to the outer parlour, through which strangers having business with the canons approached the cloister. Of these parts of the building considerable remains—good twelfth century work—still exist. The church stood north of the cloister, and was, as is usual in canons' houses, originally planned without aisles, and the nave never received the addition of an aisle. The choir was rebuilt, with aisles, in the thirteenth century, and there remains a very beautiful fragment of the east end—the only important part of the church which still stands above ground. A large part of the foundations of the church have within the last few years been excavated at the expense of Mr. Foljambe, under the direction of Mr. St. John Hope. In the eastern arch of the central tower can be traced the

foundation of the western screen of the choir, though there exist no traces of the rood screen which cut off the nave from the transept. Entering the cloister we find on the west the wall of the cellarium, which is of the 12th century, and inserted in it is a beautiful late 13th century lavatory, consisting of two bays of rich decorated tracery. On the north side of the cloister was the frater, or dining hall, which is entered by a fine 12th century door from the cloister. West of this door are the remains of a staircase, leading to the range of cellars under the frater. To the south of the frater are the ruins of the kitchen and offices. Under the dais, on which the high table stood at the east end of the hall, is a passage which connected the cloister with the offices. On the east side of the cloister the usual plan is a little departed from, the front of the chapter-house being set back some feet to allow the passage from the dorter to the night stairs in the transept to pass by without going into (over) the chapter-house. Between the chapter-house—which is a fine rectangular apartment—and the transept are two smaller apartments, one forming a passage leading to the cemetery at the east end of the church, the other being a parlour to which canons and others in the cloister withdrew for conversation, silence being observed in the cloister itself. South of the chapter house is a long range of buildings, very much ruined in the lower part, and which connect the warming-house or common room. The whole of the upper part of the range comprised the sleeping apartments, crossing the south end of which was the rere-dorter. Considerably east of these buildings is broken ground marking the site of the infirmary, but nothing can be made out except that there was a large hall, divided by arcades into three.*

1444-5. The “compotus” of dom. Thomas Beleby, custodian of the fabric of York Cathedral. Stores sold. Received 48s. of the prior and convent of Kyrkham for 24 loads of stone. Also another similar entry.†

Note.—Some building appears to have taken place at this date, but none of the remains now visible answer to it.

SEALS OF THE MONASTERY.

In the *Catalogue of Seals in the Department of MSS. in the British Museum*, vol. i., p. 603, is the following:—

Kirkham, or Kyrcham, Austin Canons' Priory of Holy Trinity, co. York.

Number 3360. A.D. 1191-1222. Dark brownish red; indistinct; $3\frac{3}{4}$ inch $\times$ $1\frac{1}{2}$ inch: pointed oval: our Lord seated with cruciform nimbus; lifting up the right hand in benediction, in the left hand a book.

Legend on the bevelled edge:

Sigillum Sancte Trinitat (is de) Chircam.

—Dugdale's *Monast. Anglicanum*, vi., p. 208. (New Edition).

Number 3361. Another similar shows numbus more clearly.

Number 3362. A.D. 1227, the same with Prior's seal at the back, as next.

Number 3363. Prior's seal, 13th century, sulphur cast from imperfect impression.

$2\frac{1}{2}$ inch $\times$ $1\frac{1}{4}$ inch. Pointed oval, our Lord with cruciform nimbus, seated

* *Report of Excursion, Yorks. Archaeol. Assoc.* † *York Fabric Rolls, Sur. Soc.*, p. 59.

on a throne in a canopied niche, with tabernacle work at the sides, lifting up his right hand in benediction, in the left hand a book. In the base under a trefoiled arch, with arcades at the sides, the Prior kneeling in prayer to the right between two water bougets : in the field on each side a water bouget between two wheels. The water bougets in allusion to the arms of the Priory, the wheels to those of Espec, the founder.

Inscription :—

. Prioris de Kirkeham.

CHURCH PATRONAGE.

HELMSLEY. Rydale Deanery.

In the foundation charter it will be seen that Walter Espec gave the Church of Hamslae (Helmsley) to the Priory; and the same canons were to have tithe of "deer, pigs and goats, and wild beasts of the woods, which I or my successors may take;" . . . "also pannage in the wood of Helmsley and common pasture for the canons and their men everywhere in the above-named places and lands, with the founder's men." Subsequently "a contest arose between Hugh, Prior of Kirkham, and William de Ros about the chase in the woods and moors of Hamslae, which in 1261 was determined, when it was agreed that the said William de Ros should give to the poor, etc., one toft in Pockley, with a free passage through the woods and moors of William the Lord of Hamslae everywhere except through the park, and also that the said William and his heirs should give to the canons three deer yearly in lieu of the tithe of hunting, and also to give £5 per annum in lieu of the tithe of apples of his manors, which were given by the founder; for which concessions the Prior and canons quit-claimed to the said William de Ros all free chase in the said woods and manors.

A vicarage appears to have been appointed in 1299, and Torre in his MSS. gives a list of vicars from 1320. A chantry appears to have been early founded in the church, probably for the Roos family, Lords of Helmsley. At the dissolution the patronage came to the Crown, from whom it went to the Dukes of Buckingham, and from them to the Duncombes. Theodoric, priest and vicar of Helmsley, was one of the witnesses to the founder's charter.

In 1254, after the chapel in Helmsley Castle was constructed, by an order of the Archbishop of York, it was dedicated by G. Bishop of Candida Casa, on the Sunday next before the feast of S. John Bap. 1253. The prior and convent of Kirkham protested against this as an infringement of the rights of the parish church at Helmsley, which belonged to them.*

In Pope Nich. Val. the church is given as worth £60, in the New Tax £20, and in the King's Books the vicarage is valued at £11 8s. 6d.

CRAMBE. Bulmer Deanery.

From the Torre MSS. it appears there was a church and a priest here at the time of the Conquest. The Church of S. Michael was an ancient Rectory, and was given to the Priory of Kyrkham, and afterwards appropriated to it, and a vicarage was also ordained, the patronage whereof, at the dissolution, was granted to the Archbishop of York by Henry VIII. Torre gives a list of vicars from 1321. In Pope Nicholas's valuation the church is valued at £40; in the New Tax, £6 13s. 4d. The vicarage of the same in the former, £10; in the New Tax, £4; in the Valor Eccles., £9; Synodals and procurations, 16s. 6d.

WESTOW. Buckrose Deanery.

Torre says—"The Church of Westowe, anciently called Mora, was given to the Prior and Convent of Kyrkham, and was appropriated thereunto, and a vicarage endowed, which was of the patronage of that monastery till its dissolution, and then (36 Hen. VIII.) passed over to the Archp. of York in exchange for other lands of his see." Torre gives a list of vicars from 1304. Valued in the King's Books at £4 18s. 2d.; Procurations, 7s. 6d.

* Register Archp. W. Gray. Sur. Soc., 119n.

KIRBY GRINDALYTHE. Buckrose Deanery.

Torre says—"The Church of Kirby Crendale was given to the Priory of Kirkham by the founder, Walter Espee, and a vicarage was ordained therein." He gives a list of vicars from 1305. Valued in Pope Nicholas's valuation at £53 6s. 1d.; New Tax, £26 13s. 4d. In the King's Books the vicarage is valued at £8 9s. 6d.; Synodals, 4s.; Procurations, 6s. 6d.

KIRKHAM. Buckrose Deanery.

This Church became the Nave of the Priory Church according to custom.

SLEDMERE. Buckrose Deanery.

Archbishop Sharp says—"This parish was originally a Chapelry in the parish of Grindalyth, and was with it appropriated to the Priory of Kirkham; it yet owns some dependence on it, the keys of the chapel being every S. Andrew's day carried to the church of Grindalyth and laid upon the altar, upon the delivery of which back the churchwardens pay half-a-crown to the minister by way of acknowledgment. The minister of Grindalyth hath also all the mortuaries within this chapelry, and also half-a-crown payable at Easter from the impropiator, and a certain proportion of the offerings." It is valued in Pope Nich.'s val. at £20 13s. 4d. It is not noticed by Torre.

GARTON-ON-THE-WOLDS. Dickering Deanery.

This church, with one carucate of land called S. Michael's flat, was given by Walter Espee, and afterwards appropriated to it, and a vicarage ordained. Torre gives a list of vicars from 1322. It is valued in Pope Nich.'s val. at £20; New Taxation, £12. In the King's Books the vicarage was valued at £5 6s. 8d., after deducting 11s. 6d. for synodals and procurations.

Roos. Deanery of Holderness.

The Church of Roos or Ross also belonged to the Priory, but it is not named in the Founder's Charter. It was a Rectory, and the church is dedicated to All Saints. In 1232 Archbishop W. Gray granted an annual pension of two marks from the church of Ros to the prior and convent of Kirkham, they being the patrons. "Considerantes hospitalitatis gratiam ac religionis fervorem."* At the same time the Archbishop instituted Roger de Heddon, Clerk, to the Church of Ros, at the presentation of the prior and convent.†

In 1245 Mr. Adam Cornub has the Church of Ros on the same presentation.‡

In 1301, Sep. 25, Robert de Corbridge was instituted to the Church of Roos on the same presentation. He made his will 1347, being then Rector of Roos. He wished to be buried in the churchyard; 100s. for his funeral expenses; to the church a missal and his better vestment.§

In Pope Nich. Valuation put at £15 6s. 8d.; Pension to Prior of Kirkham, £2; In the King's Books at £19; Synodals, 4s. 6d.; to the Prior of Kirkham, 40s.; to the Church of Beverley, £3 12s. 8d.; and Procurations, 7s. 6d.

S. PETER-LE-WILLOWS, YORK.

1435-6. Thomas Morton was instituted to the living of S. Peter-in-the-Willows, York, on the pres. of Kirkham Priory. He gave it up shortly after.||

An ancient Rectory belonging to the patronage of the Prior and Convent of Kirkham. Valued in the King's Books at £1 11s. 6d.; Synodals, 2s. 6d. There was a chantry therein at the altar of S. Mary. Torre gives a catalogue of the Rectors. In 1585 the parish was united to that of S. Margaret. The church stood in the Long Close, now George Street.¶

S. MARY IN CASTLEGATE.

1232. Institution, by the same, of R. de Kirkham. clerk, to a mediety of the church of Blessed Mary at the Castle of York, on the same presentation.**

This church was an ancient Rectory of Medieties, one belonging to the Percys, Earls of Northumberland, and the other to the Prior and Convent of Kirkham, till both were consolidated about 1400. The Earls of Northumber-

* Register Archbp. W. Gray, Surtees Soc., p. 54. † Ibid. ‡ Ibid., p. 25. § Fasti Ebor, i., p. 353, note. || Test Ebor, iii., p. 106. ¶ Lawton, p. 22. ** Ibid.

land presented until 1586. Since then the Crown has presented. Torre and Drake each give a close catalogue of vicars to 1688. There were four chantries in this church, viz. :—Norfolk's, Gray's, Percy's, and another. The Rectory is valued in the King's Books at £2 8s. 6½d.*
1239. Institution, by the same, of Robert de Kirkham, clerk, to the church of Berewethorp, at the same presentation.†

Of the Northumberland churches given by the founder to the Priory, I can say very little. Browne Willis mentions Ilderton, in the Deanery of Alnwick, but does not give the old patrons; he does not mention Car or Carham, or Newton in Glendale. I have no notes about them from Torre.

There is this in the *Calendar of Documents relating of Scotland*, Bain. vol. i., in reference to the church of Newton :—

NEWTON, or KIRK NEWTON, in Deanery of Bamborough.

John, 1208-9, No. 446, Northumberland. The Prior of Kirkeham puts in his place,

John, his canon, or William, v. (the Abbot) of (Kelso?) in a plea in Scotland.

No. 447. The Prior of Kirkham appears v the Abbot of Kelho (Kelso?). in a plea why he impleads him in the Court of Christianity, regarding the Church of Newton, and he himself (ipse) comes not. Therefore let him be attached by better pledges, to answer in a month after Easter, and his first pledges, viz. :—Raunnulf Brun and Roger de Hameldon, are summoned to produce him.

In giving the foregoing notes I have not aimed at any consecutive history, but have preferred to give, what I believe will be most appreciated, facts which may be relied upon, with the authorities duly noted. The History of Kirkham is very imperfect. I hope these notes may be of some use to future historians of the Priory: they are the result of considerable research.

Doncaster, 1888.

F. R. FAIRBANK, M.D., F.S.A.

* *Lawton*, p. 27-8. † *Ibid.*, p. 86.





YORKSHIRE INDUSTRIES.

THE ANCIENT METAL TRADES OF YORKSHIRE.

IF the metal worker of five hundred years ago had exercised his imagination to the utmost, he could hardly have conceived what a change was to come over his industry in process of time. The Vulcans of that period were in a much smaller line of business than those of to-day. There was nothing like the immense foundries we see, the glaring furnaces, the huge crucibles, and the rivers of molten metal which stream out of them. The founders of those days had no great cylinders and cannons to cast, and no wonderful iron bridges were thrown across rivers and estuaries for the passage of that greater wonder, the locomotive engine. The castings they made were such as one man could easily handle, and many things which to us would look strange if made of aught but metal, were then formed of other material. But if the quantity was infinitely smaller, their iron in quality was superior to the bulk of that now made. It is said by Du Chaillu that the Fans, a tribe on the western side of Africa, preferred their own iron to English and American. The reason for this is that their primitive method of smelting, though extracting only a small proportion of the metal in the ore,* produces a better quality, as it is well known that the best portion melts at the lowest heat.† And the use of wood and charcoal‡ in smelting gives it more of the character of steel.

* Prof. Miall, in the article hereafter referred to, mentions slag found in Hunsworth Wood, near Low Moor, retaining 22 per cent. of iron out of a probable averaged total of 29 per cent.

† Hunter's *Hall-in-shire*, ed. Gatty, p. 164.

‡ In 1558, and at various other dates, legislation ordered that timber should not be felled to make coals for burning iron. No timber of the breadth of one foot square at the stub, and growing within 14 miles of the sea, or of the Thames, Severn, or other navigable river, etc., was to be converted into coal or fuel for making iron.

The ancient "bloomery" was somewhat after the type of that now in use among savage tribes, both being probably similar to that invented by Tubal Cain. It consisted of a clay cupola, pierced with holes, standing on a stonework stage over a fire place; the whole of this primitive furnace being about a yard and a half high. It was built on an eminence exposed to the wind, or later, it had a "blast" from a pair of goat-skin bellows.*

Much has been written, incidentally and otherwise, upon the remains of so-called Roman iron furnaces in this country, but Prof. L. C. Miall, in an article on "Ancient Bloomeries in Yorkshire," gives strong arguments against the Roman origin of many of them, and is of opinion that many of them do not date back much further than the Civil Wars. He mentions bloomeries at or near Low Moor, Hunsworth, Horsforth, Barnsley, Pateley Bridge, Holden Gill (two miles from Steeton), Sheffield, Huddersfield, and Wakefield. Proximity to the source of the ore does not appear to have been so serious a consideration in fixing the site of a furnace as we might at first suppose; for instance, there were bloomeries at Kirkby Overblow, Kirsill, near Otley, and Pateley Bridge. There is extensive documentary evidence that, contrary to the received opinion, air-bloomeries for smelting iron by wood were in use long after the Roman occupation of Britain.† Richard de Busli, for example, about 1160, gave to the monks at Kyrkested a house in the territory of Kymberworth, and leave to erect four forges, two for smelting iron, and two for fabricating it, with liberty to dig for minerals and to collect dead wood for the four fires.‡ A collection of references of this kind is much needed to show the extent of the industry during this period.

It is said that in 1327 cannon was first used in England, but they would probably be of bronze or wrought iron, because, although forging was long known, casting was spoken of as a new invention by Petrarch in 1358.

In 1354-5, owing to the great rise in price, it was enacted§ that no iron manufactured in England should be exported, under penalty of forfeiting double the value to the king. Magistrates were to regulate the selling price and wages, and to punish those who sold at too dear a rate. But this enactment did not prevent prices rising still higher. During the 14th and 15th centuries, iron and steel were imported from Germany, Prussia, etc., and iron from Spain.||

Some light is thrown upon the metal trades of the county by the invaluable Poll Tax list of 1378-9, in the *Yorks. Arch. Jour.* vi., and by the "Corpus Christi Pageant" list of 1415.¶ From these sources we learn that the following kinds of metal-workers carried on their trade in Yorkshire:—Smiths (bloomers?), nail-smiths, locksmiths,

* Scrivenor's *History of the Iron Trade*, 1854. † *Yorks. Arch. Jour.*, i., 110. Compare Hunter's *Hallamshire*, ed. Gatty, p. 31. ‡ *Monasticon Anglicanum*, i., 811. § Statutes of the Realm, i., 345. || Scrivenor's *Hist. of the Iron Trade*. ¶ See *Old Yorkshire*, 1st series, iii., 16.

marshals, cutlers, bladesmiths, armourers, bit-makers, spur-makers, arrowsmiths, founders, pewterers, latteners, leadbeaters, tinkers, and goldsmiths.

For many generations the blacksmith (*Smith, Smithyman, Faber, or Fever*—Norman, *fevre*) has been an essential character in village life. In the old days, the various kinds of smiths were known as black-, red-, or white-smiths, according to the metals they wrought; but these distinctions do not occur in the Poll Tax returns. The red-smith worked in gold. The smelters of iron are probably returned as “smiths” in the Poll Tax returns, and also arrowsmiths, nail-makers, etc. For instance, there are seven smiths in the Kimberworth list. One, John de Kirkeby, a “blomer,” *i.e.*, a *bloomer*, one who worked a bloomery, paid 12d. to the Poll Tax, in 1379, at Knaresborough. The nail maker (*naylor, nailer, nail-smith, nail-smith*) had not so much connection with the building trades then as now, unless he, besides making metal nails, made the wooden pegs or spikes which were used to fasten together the different parts of houses and other structures. Nails for the use of plumbers appear to have been made partially or wholly of lead.* The following kinds of nails† are also mentioned in *Mem. Ripon*, iii. :—loket nayles‡ (which the editor thinks were the loops and pins by which the glazing was fastened to the saddlebars and other iron-work of the windows), spiking, great and small, double-spiking, and middle-spiking§; great nails (of which 100 cost 6d.), tyn nayles (of which 200 cost 12d.||), scotsum nayl (also spelt “scotsemenayl”), stanebroddes (stone-brads, made of wood or sheep’s leg bones), quyt-nayles,¶ howeyg-nails.**

The *locksmith*†† looked to the security of door, chest, and closet, and though doors were not kept so much under lock and key, yet when a chest had to be locked it was done thoroughly. More than one instance is known of records being locked up, not simply with one lock, but with as many as six or seven. At Radcliffe, near Bristol, in

* *Memoria's of Ripon*, ed. Rev. J. T. Fowler, vol. iii., pp. 92, etc., Surtees Soc.

† The nails used to fasten the laths of timber-framed houses were called “brods” in the Eastern counties. Lath-nails were kept in every town and made in every village of any magnitude. The demand for them was constant, and no doubt when the smith was disengaged from his occasional labour he occupied his time in making nails of all kinds.—Prof. Rogers’ *Hist. of Agriculture and Prices in England*, i., 495. Prof. Rogers also speaks of the following kinds of nails in use during the 13th and 14th centuries, besides some of those enumerated above :—Shingle nails, sprigs, great nails, door, floor, roof, sarp, clinch, gad, lattice, and hepe nails; splents, seeling nails (which were double the price of lath nails), windustandis, transom, fot and sen-nails, scot-nails and brags (both apparently peculiar to York), and horse-shoe nails. Some of these terms seem to be equivalent.

‡ *Mem. Ripon*, pp. 101, etc. § *Ibid.*, pp. 139, etc. || *Ibid.*, p. 120. ¶ *Ibid.*, p. 145. ** p. xxviii.

†† Hyng-loks—pad-locks, see *Ibid.*, p. 146. Fetter-locks were constructed like hand-cuffs, and were used for fastening horses to stakes, chains, or clogs, in the pasture. The prices of hang-locks were from 1d. upwards.—Rogers’ *Hist. of Agr. and Prices*, i.

a muniment room over the northern portico of the church, the founder placed an iron chest for documents relating to the new structure, which chest was secured by six different locks; and he directed that the Mayor and chief magistrates of Bristol should annually visit the chest to see to the security of its contents, when they were to be entertained to a feast. The keys to such closets or safes were generally kept each in a different person's hands, so that no one could open them without witnesses.

The *marshall* or *ferrouer* was originally a horse-groom, blacksmith, or one who fitted the shoes on to the horses' feet. In course of time, however, the marshall became an indoor officer, who looked to the arrangement of guests in the hall,—a very punctilious affair. The "Boke of Curtasye" says :—

"In halle, marshalle alle men scholle sett
After their degre, withouten lett."

The *cutler* and *bladesmith* had one of his head-quarters, as now, in and around Sheffield. The Poll Tax Assessment Roll names cutlers living at Sheffield, Rotherham, and Ecclesfield,* and the Pageant list mentions the cutlers of York. In 1389, Chesterfield possessed a gild of smiths.† Chaucer tells us in an oft-quoted line, of the miller of Trompington that

"A Sheffield thwytel bare he in his hose."

—*The Reeve's Tale.*

The very mention of *armourers* is enough to bring such a host of recollections that one is bewildered. We see through the dusk of evening, the glare of the temporary forges erected on the field where the noise of the battle or tournament has been uproarious through the day. The armourers are hard at work, altering and repairing the rigid costumes of their patrons, in preparation for the morrow. We see in the morning light one warrior, anxious for the fray, as he was pictured arraying himself—

In his armore, which goodly was and gay ;
His shining shoes that birnisht was ful been,
His leg-harness he clapped on so clean,
Pullane grees he braced on full fast,
A close birnie with many siker clasp,
Breast-plate, brasars, that worthy were in wear ;
Beside him forth Jop could his basnet bear ;
His glittering gloves that graven on either sid
He seemed well in battell to abide.
His good girdle, and syne bis buirly brand,
A staffe of steel he gripped in his hand.
The host him blest, etc.‡

* See an article on "The Sheffield Thwitel," by S. O. Addy, in *Yorks. Arch. Jour.*, viii., 59, and Hunter's *Hallamshire*, ed. Gatty, pp. 59 and 165.

† Toulmin Smith's *Early English Gilds*, quoted by Mr. Addy.

‡ *Blind Harry's "Acts and Deeds of Sir William Wallace,"* Written in 1361. Edinburgh, 1758.

And another famous fighter is described as he leaps on to his horse, "eager for the fray"—

Hymself was richely begone
 From the creste ryght to the tone (*from head to foot*)
 He was covered wonderly wele
 All with splentes of good stele.
 And ther above an hauberke,
 A shaft he had of trusty werke,
 Upon his shoulders a shelde of stele,
 With the lybardes (*leopards*) painted wele,
 And helme he had of ryche entayle,
 Trusty and trewe was his ventayle :
 Upon his crest a dove whyte
 Sygnyfcaune of the Holy Sprite,
 Upon a cross the dove stode
 Of gold iwrought ryche and gode.

—Richard Cueur-de-Lyon.

In another scene, kings and princes, barons and knights, pass before us in endless procession, all clad in wondrously wrought armour, chased with gold and silver, and sometimes studded with precious stones, and attended by long trains of armed men. We hear the clank of the armour and the peals of the trumpets ; we see the fluttering ensigns of the brave, and the gaily clad "fayre ladyes" who sit in the galleries round the space where the tournament is to be. See the knights as they pass round and round the enclosure, showing off their curvetting steeds. And see, outside, that yeoman who has attended one of the knights to the scene. He reminds us again of Chaucer's yeoman, who was—

Clad in cote and hode of grene,
 A sheff of pecocke arrowes bright and kene
 Undir his belt he bare ful thriftily ;
 Well couth he dress his tackle yeomanly :
 His arrows droupid not with feathers low ;
 And in his hand he bare a mighty bow.
 Upon his arm he bare a gay bracer,
 And by his side a sword and bokeler.
 A Christopher on his brest of silver shene :
 A horn he bare, the baudrick was of grene.

By the statute of Winchester, 13 Ed. I., 1285. it was ordered that armour and arms should be kept in every house and viewed twice a year by two constables. Every man between 15 and 60 years of age was to be assessed and sworn to armour in proportion to the quantity of lands and goods that he possessed. If a man were possessed of lands of the annual value of fifteen pounds, or of goods to the value of forty marks, he must have "an hauberke, a breast plate (or helme) of iron, a sword, and a knife. If of five pounds land, a doublet (*pourpoint*), a breast-plate (or helm) of iron, a sword, and a knife. And from forty shillings land and more, unto 100s. land, a sword, a bow and arrows, and a knife. And he that hath less than 40s. yearly shall be sworn to keep gisarmes (a sort of double-axe), knives, and other small arms ; and he that hath less than 20 marks in goods shall have swords, knives, and other small weapons ; and all other that may

(*carry arms*) shall have bows and arrows out of the forest, and in the forest, bows and bouts" (*piles*).*

Four classes of men were employed in arrow-making, namely, the *arrowsmiths*, the *setters*, the *tipplers* and the *fletchers*. It is only the first-named of these with whom we have at present to deal. He confined himself to the manufacture of the head. It was ordered by 7 Hen. IV., cap. 7, that the heads of arrows were to be well hardened, "because the Arrowsmiths do make many faulty heads for arrows and quarels, defective, not well nor lawful, nor defensible, to the great jeopardy and deceit of the people, and of the whole Realm, it is ordered and established that heads for arrows and quarels be well boiled or brazed, and hardened at the points with steel. If not, the smith shall forfeit such heads and quarels, and be imprisoned." Arrow-heads are to be marked with the maker's mark.†

In 1391, John de Estou, of Scarborough, an *anchorsmith*, bequeathed to John Dowson, his kinsman, an anvil, two small and one great hammer, three pairs of tongs, etc.—*Test. Ebor.*, i. This is the only mention of the anchorsmith's craft in Yorkshire at this period which I have come across.

But we will now leave the iron trades, and glance briefly at the occupations of metal-workers in Yorkshire.

To begin with the *founders*. There seem to have been some of them living in York, for there are some figuring in the Pageant of 1415. Their occupation would be among the softer metals—copper, tin, and lead—out of which they cast various domestic utensils. At one time they took to melting halfpennies and farthings for this purpose, and an Act had to be passed (1 Ric. II.) forbidding these coins to be melted for vessels or other things, on pain of forfeiting the money so melted and the imprisonment of the founder ("Statutes of the Realm"). The "founder," as his name implies, melted down the metal, and then *poured* it (*fungere*) into the mould. We still speak familiarly of a foundry; but the term "founder," as a worker therein, is now, I believe, obsolete. Such names, however, as "Robert the Funder," or "John le Funder," show us that this was once in common use. As an additional proof that they were formerly more distinctively engaged in the manufacture of pots and vessels, we may state that in the York Pageant the "pewterers" and founders marched together.—Bardsley's *English Surnames*, p. 392. An ale founder was an inspector appointed by the Court Leet, and his duties consisted in assizing and supervising the brewing of malt liquor. He examined it as he *poured* it out.

The *pewterers* supplied many of the domestic utensils which were made of metal, except to the houses of the poor. Innumerable are the instances which might be quoted from old wills, bequeathing the family

* *Stat. of the Realm*, i., 97. By 7 Ric. II., cap. 16, no armour was to be sent into Scotland without the King's license. † *Ibid.*, ii., 153.

pewter, or "garnish," to pass as heirlooms from parent to son or daughter, and as an illustration of the uses to which the art of working in this alloy was put, the following extract from one of the "Richmondshire Wills" (Surtees Society) is given by Mr. Bardsley*:—These articles were bequeathed, iij basyns, ij uers, one dosen plait trenchers, one brode charger, and vj sausers." Brave was the glitter that greeted the eye as one entered the "house-body" and confronted the "pewter-rack," with its rows of dishes and plates, all bright like silver, and reflecting the flickering fire in great flakes of gold. Great was the housewife's pride in keeping them all clean and bright, and much were they prized in the household. Prof. Rogers tells us in his "History of Agriculture and Prices," that brass was used for brass and copper pots, in every farmhouse of any importance, also a jug and basin (for washing the hands) and a few dishes.† Several Acts were passed in relation to pewter. One was directed against the buying of foreign tinware or pewter. Any such which should be found was to be seized. No pewterer was to employ a stranger out of the realm, nor were any of such craft to resort to any "strange regions or cuntrye" to use his craft. Hawkers, having been guilty of selling with false beams, scales, and weights, deceitfully, brass and pewter, not truly or lawfully mixed or wrought, were to be stopped by a provision that no brass or pewter was to be sold except in open market; and that made in York and other places was to be equal to the most perfect made in London. In default, the maker was to forfeit all such deceitful brass and pewter, cast or wrought.‡ There were complaints of pewter being stolen for export. The price of pewter at Ripon, in 1408, was 2d. per lb., and tin cost 4d. per lb.§

The *latoner*, or *lattener*, worked in a bronze called latten, composed of a mixture of lead with brass or copper. It is the material of which the "brasses" in our old churches and graveyards were made, besides some of the household utensils just referred to. Even the more costly and ornamental ware was sometimes manufactured of this alloy, for we find among the relics exhibited by the Pardoner that—

 he had a gobbet (*piece*) of the sail
 Thatte Seint Peter had, when that he went
 Upon the sea, till Jesu Christ him hent (*took hold of*)
 He had a *cross of laton*, full of stones;
 And in a glasse he hadde pigges' bones.

—*Prologue to Canterbury Tales.*

By 21 Hen. VIII., cap. 10, latten was not to be exported.

The *leadbeater*, though he is not mentioned in either of our lists, would assuredly be among the inhabitants of the district, inasmuch as his wares were so familiar to the poorer classes of the community. Those who could not afford pewter, or the more costly brass and

* *English Surnames.* † Brass was also used in the corn mill to form sockets or stays for the iron rods which passed through the millstones. ‡ *Statutes of the Realm*, iii., 830. § *Memorials of Ripon*, iii., 28.

latten, had to be content with having their utensils made of the more easily worked, and consequently cheaper, metal. The farmer's wife also would have been sorely off if she could not have kept up her stock of leaden vessels in the dairy. By the Statute of the Staples (27 Edw. III.)* the staple of wools, leather, woolfels, and lead, growing in the realm was to be holden at Newcastle, York, Lincoln, Norwich, etc. All such goods which were carried out of the kingdom were to be first brought to the staples, weighed by the standard, and the customs of the staple paid, witnessed by bill, sealed with the seal of the Mayor of the staple, and brought to the ports specified, the export port for York being Hull; and there again they were to be weighed by the king's customers at the port. Indentures were to be made on removal. Denizens and aliens were to pay 3d. a sow for lead; and other regulations were made. The trade of the time was not considerable enough to make these sources of revenue very lucrative. The "Staple Rolls," which date from 27 Edw. III. to 23 Ric. II., and from 1 to 39 Hen. VI., with the certificates of statutes, staple, etc., would probably give us some information on the lead trade of the period.† Lead cost 6d. per stone at Ripon, 1391-1425, being cheaper than iron.

The *tinker*, or *tingler*, of old was much like the wandering personage of that name now. Something like the gipsies, he "padded it" up and down the country, doing odd jobs for the villagers wherever he could find an hour's occupation. He heralded his approach by striking and rattling a tin kettle—hence his name, *tinkler*. Even women sometimes took up the trade. There were more "tynkers, pedlers, and such like vagrant persones" than were convenient to the peace of the country in Edward VI.'s reign, so an Act was passed to suppress them in some degree. They were not to wander about from place to place out of the town, village, or parish in which they dwelt, "to sell pynnes, poyntes laces, gloves, knyves, glasses, tapes, or any such kyndes of ware whatsoever, or gather connye skins, etc." (5 and 6 Edward VI. c. 21). The modern "Any rabbit skins or hare skins," will ring in most readers' ears when they see the latter part of this sentence. Conies were rabbits, of course.

From the tinker to the *goldsmith* is a somewhat long stride, but as it is most convenient to take the goldsmith next, we will do so. The variety of names he had was rather large. He was almost equally well known as a *goldsmith*, a *redsmith* (*redesmyth*), *orfeure*, *orbeater*, and *goldbeater*. None of the fraternity appear in the West Riding in 1378-9, except one at Doncaster, named John Goldsmith, who paid 6d. poll-tax, but in 1415 there were a few of them in York. Alan de Alnewyk, goldsmith, of York, a successful man in his craft, made his will 3 Sept., 1374, and it was proved 13 Sept., 1374. By it he gives to Simon Saul, who had married his mother, one thwetyll (*whittle*); to William

* *Stat. Realm*, i., 332, etc. † An inventory of the certificates, extents returned thereon, and liberates, is printed in the *Dep. K. P. Records*, 4th Report, App. II. pp. 110-112.

his kinsman one great stythy, one "planysch" stithy (was this used in polishing gold?), one great chest standing in the shop, one coffer, one working board (bench?), one empty cupboard (or safe) standing over the working-board, and certain instruments pertaining to his art, but not all the instruments in the shop. William is to be brought up to the trade of a goldsmith, and to receive the tools when he is 20 years old.* Most of the jewellery came from abroad. If we knew the names of all the early York goldsmiths, we should in all probability find some of them to have been Jews, as the people of that nationality almost had the monopoly of the trade. Its nature demanded a goodly amount of this world's gear, and the Israelites were the only people who had much loose money about. They combined gold-beating with money-lending—a profession in the theory and practice of which they have always been adepts. Up to the time of their banishment in 1290, they, unlike the natives of England, were not liable to penalties for usury. They had peculiar privileges and a very dangerous protection. Though professing the most abject poverty away from their homes, their domestic life was often marked by a truly Eastern magnificence and luxuriousness, such as was seen nowhere else in England. They had many of the nobles "under their thumb" in money affairs, and bravely they sucked their blood. Occasionally, however, the borrowers would take matters into their own hands, and punish the extortion of the Jews in a most unconstitutional and cruel manner—worse by far than they punished their meanest captives; so that, although the Jews made immense fortunes, they could hardly be considered a happy people, being under the hourly dread that their money would be tortured from them. In their gold beating and gold selling they had no lack of trade, as there was no family of any pretension to rank, and few even of those of moderate condition, but owned articles of jewellery, cups of gold and silver, and other precious articles. The Royal Court about this time was the theatre of romantic elegance, and the people, both the rich and the comfortably-off, imitated its costliness as far as their means allowed. Great was the display on the occasion of any of the public festivals, such as tournaments. At one of these chivalric displays, we read of sixty ladies, riding on palfreys, each leading in a knight with a gold chain. The goldsmiths could not be satisfied with fair profits on all this expenditure on the part of their customers, and their transactions were at length marked with such unscrupulous knavery, that in an Act of Edward I. (28 E. I., cap. xx.) many regulations were made relating to goldsmiths, concerning the sterling alloy of vessels of gold and silver. The wardens of the craft were to go from shop to shop, to see if their gold were "of the same touch as that of Paris." It says, too, that "Gravers or cutters of stones and seals shall give every one just weight of silver and gold," and the stones are to be natural and genuine. About this

* *Test. Ebor.*, i., 91.

time Europe had opened a new commercial intercourse with the ports of India, and so there would be a great influx of gold and precious stones. By 37 Ed. III., goldsmiths were to make their work sterling, and to have a mark and set it to their work. By other Acts it was ordered what things might be plated with gold and silver, and that no gold or silver should be exported.*

We should be surprised if in looking through a modern York directory we came across the occupation *money-making*; but in 1415 there were men employed in it. None of the secrecy which now appertains to the Royal Mint was then observed, and even barons, bishops, and monasteries could, under Royal license and supervision, issue coins, and this was not the only period at which York possessed such a privilege.

Calverley Lodge, nr. Leeds.

SAML. MARGERISON.

NOTES FROM THE "PRIESTLEY MEMOIRS."

THE "Priestley Memoirs," published (1886) by the Surtees Society, contain interesting observations, which throw light on the trade and condition of parts of the county, from two to three hundred years ago. The writer states—"my great grandfather lived there (Goodgreave, in Soyland) in the beginning of the reign of Queen Elizabeth, and was owner and proprietor of that place, when the two Earls of Westmoreland and Northumberland raised a rebellion against that good Queen in the North. I have heard my uncles say he was a very comely person, being a considerable clothier, used, when he warped, to button his beard within his coat or doublet." From this we see that an important process in the cloth trade had the same name more than three hundred years ago that it bears to-day; and that at that time a "considerable clothier," with a long beard, owner of land, of good family, and a comely person withal, worked with his own hands at his trade. The extract also strengthens the probability that in the trading parts of the West Riding the rising of the Northern Earls met with little sympathy, and that the poet's account is not true for *all* the North.

It was the time when England's Queen
Twelve years had reigned, a Sovereign dread :
Nor yet the restless crown had been
Disturb'd upon her virgin head.
But now the inly working North
Was ripe to send its thousands forth,
A potent vassalage, to fight,
In Percy's and in Neville's right.
Two earls fast leagued in discontent,
Who gave their wishes open vent,
And boldly urged a general plea,
The rites of ancient piety.

* Much information might be added on the old York Goldsmiths' craft from Messrs. Fallow and Hope's article on "The York Church Plate" in *Yorks. Arch. Jour.*, viii., 300.

It is a question, even, if any lands were then held in vassalage, or by military service, in the clothing parts of the West Riding, or if so held in law, whether the service had not fallen into disuse ; and it is certain that “ the *rites* of ancient piety ” were in most of these parts held in the utmost abhorrence.

Coming down later, the writer speaks of the time (1643) “ when we were forced to fly into Lancashire, when our house at Goodgreave was ransacked and plundered over and over again ; ” of his father dying a prisoner in the hands of the Royalist Army, then holding Halifax.

His brother, John Priestley, lived in London and carried on trade. “ He was a great help to my younger brothers, Joseph and Thomas, bought much cloth of them, and rid into Kent and the country, to buy wool for them, whereby they had a good trade ”

“ Thomas was the next son of my father, bent his mind much to trade, bought cloth, travelled to London with 8 or 9 horses, *all* the time of the civil wars ; sometimes he and others that were with him, hired convoys, and sometimes went without, and were never taken, he, or his horses, or goods, all that dangerous time. I have heard my brother Thomas say he spent £20 every journey, and got £20 clear every journey.”

“ Samuel was the next son. He was placed (apprenticed) with Robert Hall, of Booth Town. Soon after the civil wars begun betwixt the King and Parliament, inasmuch as all trade and business was interrupted and laid aside, Lord Fairfax and Sir Thomas, his son, came to Leeds and those parts to list soldiers, and my brother Samuel went out amongst the rest.” Samuel, in reply to his mother's entreaties, urges that if he dies (as he did) that it would be in a “ good cause ” ; and the writer adds “ so most honest men thought in those times, when hundreds of Protestants were daily murdered in Ireland, and fearing the same tragedy would be acted in England.” So it seems that Butler's lines :—

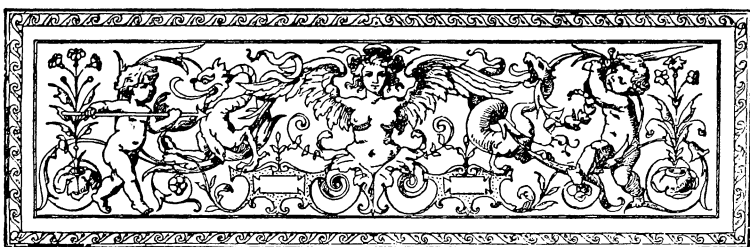
When civil dudgeon first grew high
And men fell out they knew not why,

were not correct as to Yorkshire, where “ most honest men ” knew very well why they fell out with the King and his following, even if they were mistaken.

Though “ trade and business ” was “ interrupted and laid aside,” as far as we were concerned, and though we were banished into Lancashire, and had “ our house ransacked and plundered over and over again ” ; and though our brother died in the wars, and our father died a prisoner in the hands of the Royalist Army at Halifax, yet it is clear that some of us bought wool in Kent, had it brought to Yorkshire, made into cloth, and returned to London for sale, *all* through that dangerous time ; and also that we made money by it.

Calverley.

W. T.



YORKSHIRE INVENTORS.

JOHN HARRISON, THE CHRONOMETER MAKER.

AT the Royal Observatory, Greenwich, one of the most remarkable instruments is to be seen—the first chronometer, the parent of a numerous progeny of chronometers, used on board of every sea-going ship, to the advantage of navigation, of commerce, as well as of science. As far back as the reign of Queen Anne, in the year 1714, the English Government offered the large prize of £20,000 to the person who should find the method of discovering the longitude at sea, within certain specified limits. The reward was offered to the world, to inventors and scientific men of all countries, without any restriction of nation, or race, or language. To the surprise of every one—it was thought remarkable, and it *was* remarkable—the prize was won by a man who had been brought up as a village carpenter, of no school, or college, or university. But the truth is that the great mechanic, like the poet, is born, not made; and John Harrison, the winner of the famous prize, was a born mechanic. He did not, however, accomplish his object without the exercise of the greatest skill, patience, and perseverance. Indeed, his life, so far as we can ascertain the facts of it, is one of the finest examples of difficulties overcome, and of undaunted perseverance eventually crowned by success, in the whole range of biography.

No complete narrative of Harrison's career was ever written. Only a short notice of him appears in the "Biographica Britannica," published in 1766, during his lifetime,—the facts of which were obtained from himself. A few notices of him appear in the "Annual Register," also published during his lifetime. But no Life of him has since appeared. Had he won battles by land or sea, we should have had biographies of him without end. But he pursued a more peaceful and

industrious course. His discovery conferred an incalculable advantage on navigation, and enabled innumerable lives to be saved at sea ; it also added to the domains of science by its more exact measurement of time. But his memory has been allowed to pass silently away, without any record being left for the benefit and advantage of those who have succeeded him. The following memoir includes nearly all that is known of the life and labours of John Harrison.

He was born at Foulby, in the parish of Wragby, near Pontefract, Yorkshire, in May, 1693. His father, Henry Harrison, was carpenter and joiner to Sir Rowland Wynne, owner of the Nostel Priory estate. The present house was built by the baronet on the site of the ancient priory. Henry Harrison was a sort of retainer of the family, and he long continued in their service.

When seven years old he was taken by his father to Barrow, near Barton-on-Humber, where Sir Rowland Wynne had another residence and estate. Henry Harrison was still acting as the baronet's carpenter and joiner. In course of time young Harrison joined his father in the workshop, and proved of great use to him. His opportunities for acquiring knowledge were still very few, but he applied his powers of observation and his workmanship to the things that were nearest him. He worked in wood, and to wood he first devoted his attention.

As part of his business, he undertook to survey land, and to repair clocks and watches, besides carrying on his trade of a carpenter. He soon obtained a considerable knowledge of what had been done in clocks and watches, and was able to do not only what the best professional workers had done, but to strike out entirely new light in the clock and watch-making business. He found out a method of diminishing friction by adding a joint to the pallets of the pendulum, whereby they were made to work in the nature of rollers of a large radius, without any sliding, as usual, upon the teeth of the wheel. He constructed a clock on the recoiling principle, which went perfectly and never lost a minute within fourteen years. Sir Edmund B. Denison says that he invented this method in order to save himself the trouble of going so frequently to oil the escapement of a turret clock, of which he had charge ; though there were other influences at work besides this.

But his most important invention, at this early period of his life, was his compensation pendulum. Everyone knows that metals expand with heat and contract by cold. The pendulum of the clock therefore expanded in summer and contracted in winter, thereby interfering with the regular going of the clock. After innumerable experiments Harrison at length composed a frame somewhat resembling a gridiron, in which the alternate bars were of steel and of brass, and so arranged that those which expanded the most were counteracted by those which expanded the least. By this means the pendulum contained the power of equalising its own action, and the centre of oscillation continued at the same absolute distance from the point of suspension through all the variations of heat and cold during the year.

Thus by the year 1726, when he was only twenty-three years old, Harrison had furnished himself with two compensation clocks, in which all the irregularities to which these machines were subject were either removed or so happily balanced, one metal against the other, that the two clocks kept time together in different parts of his house, without the variation of more than a single second in the month. One of them, indeed, which he kept by him for his own use, and constantly compared with a fixed star, did not vary so much as one minute during the ten years that he continued in the country after finishing the machine.

Living, as he did, not far from the sea, Harrison next endeavoured to arrange his timekeeper for purposes of navigation. He tried his clock in a vessel belonging to Barton-on-Humber; but his compensating pendulum could there be of comparatively little use; for it was liable to be tossed hither or thither by the sudden motions of the ship. He found it necessary, therefore, to mount a chronometer, or portable timekeeper, which might be taken from place to place, and subjected to the violent and irregular motion of a ship at sea, without affecting its rate of going. It was evident to him that the first mover must be changed from a weight and pendulum to a spring wound up and a compensating balance.

The remarkable success which Harrison had achieved in his compensating pendulum could not but urge him on to further experiments. He was no doubt to a certain extent influenced by the reward of £20,000 which the English Government had offered many years before for an instrument that should enable the longitude to be more accurately determined by navigators at sea than was then possible; and it was with the object of obtaining pecuniary assistance to assist him in completing his chronometer that Harrison made his first visit to London to exhibit his drawings in 1728.

The Act of Parliament offering this superb reward was passed in 1714, in the twelfth year of the reign of Queen Anne. It was right that England, then rapidly advancing to the first position as a commercial nation, should make every effort to render navigation less hazardous. At that time the ship, when fairly at sea, out of sight of land, and battling with the winds and tides was in a measure lost. No method existed for accurately ascertaining the longitude. The ship might be out of its course for one or two hundred miles, for anything that the navigator knew; and only the wreck of his ship on some unknown coast told of the mistake which he had made in his reckoning.

It may here be mentioned that it was comparatively easy to determine the latitude of a ship at sea every day when the sun was visible. The latitude—that is, the distance of any spot from the equator and the pole—might be found by a simple observation with the sextant. The altitude of the sun at noon is found, and by a short calculation the position of the ship may be ascertained.

It therefore became possible accurately to determine the position of a ship at sea as regards its latitude. But it was quite different as regarded the longitude—that is, the distance of a given meridian, east ward or westward. In the case of longitude there is no fixed spot to which reference can be made. The rotation of the earth makes the existence of such a spot impossible. The question of longitude is purely a question of TIME. The circuit of the globe, east and west, is simply represented by twenty-four hours. Each place has its own time. It is very easy to determine the local time at any spot by observations made at that spot. But, as time is always changing, the knowledge of the local time gives no idea of the position of a moving object—say, of a ship at sea. But if, in any locality, we know the local time, and also the local time of some other locality at that moment—say, of the Observatory at Greenwich—we can, by comparing the two local times, determine the difference of local times, or, what is the same thing, the difference of longitude between the two places. It was necessary therefore for the navigator to be in possession of a first-rate watch or chronometer, to enable him to determine accurately the position of his ship at sea, as respected the longitude.

Hence a method of ascertaining the longitude, with the same degree of accuracy which is attainable in respect of latitude, had for ages been the grand desideratum for men “who go down to the sea in ships.”

To return to Harrison. After reaching his home at Barrow, after his visit to London in 1728, he began his experiments for the construction of a marine chronometer. The task was one of no small difficulty. It was necessary to provide against irregularities arising from the motion of a ship at sea, and to obviate the effect of alternations of temperature in the machine itself, as well as in the oil with which it was lubricated. A thousand obstacles presented themselves, but they were not enough to deter Harrison from grappling with the work he had set himself to perform.

Harrison, besides his intentness and earnestness in respect of the great work of his life, was a cheerful and hopeful man. He had a fine taste for music, and organized and led the choir of the village church, which attained a high degree of perfection. He invented a curious monochord, which was not less accurate than his clocks in the measurement of time. His ear was distressed by the ringing of bells out of tune, and he set himself to remedy them. At the parish church of Hull, for instance, the bells were harsh and disagreeable, and by the authority of the vicar and churchwardens he was allowed to put them into a state of exact tune, so that they proved entirely melodious.

It is unnecessary here to mention in detail the particulars of Harrison's invention. These were published by himself in his “Principles of Mr. Harrison's Timekeeper.” It may, however, be mentioned that he invented a method by which the chronometer might be kept going without losing a second of time. This was during the process

of winding up, which was done once in a day. While the mainspring was being wound up a secondary one preserved the motion of the wheels and kept the machine going.

After seven years' labour, during which Harrison encountered and overcame numerous difficulties, he at last completed his first marine chronometer.

Such was the condition of Harrison's chronometer when he arrived in London with it in 1735, in order to apply to the Commissioners



Harrison's house at Warrington.

appointed for providing a public reward for the discovery of longitude at sea.

Upon the first successful trial of his chronometer the Commissioners of Longitude gave Harrison the sum of £500, on condition that he should proceed to make further improvements in his machine. Mr. George Graham urged that the Commissioners should award him double the amount ; but this was refused.

Q

He accordingly proceeded to make his second chronometer. It occupied a space of about only half the size of the first. He introduced several improvements. He lessened the number of the wheels, and thereby diminished friction. But the general arrangement remained the same. This second machine was finished in 1739.

Not satisfied with his two machines, Harrison proceeded to make a third. This was of an improved construction, and occupied a still less space, the whole of the machine and its apparatus standing upon an area of only four square feet.

Although Harrison had promised that the third machine would be ready for trial on August 1, 1743, it was not finished for some years after. In June, 1746, we find him again appearing before the Board, asking for further assistance. While proceeding with his work he found it necessary to add a new spring, "having spent much time and thought in tempering them." Another £500 was voted to enable him to pay his debts, to maintain himself and family, and to complete his machine.

Three years later he exhibited his third machine to the Royal Society, when he was awarded the Gold Medal for the year. In presenting it, Mr. Folkes, the President, said to Mr. Harrison, "I do here, by the authority and in the name of the Royal Society of London for the Improving of Natural Knowledge, present you with this small but faithful token of their regard and esteem. I do, in their name, congratulate you upon the successes you have already had, and I most sincerely wish that all your future trials may in every way prove answerable to these beginnings, and that the full accomplishment of your great undertaking may at last be crowned with all the reputation and advantage to yourself that your warmest wishes may suggest, and to which so many years so laudably and so diligently spent in the improvement of those talents which God Almighty has bestowed upon you, will so justly entitle your constant and unwearied perseverance."

Although he considered his third machine to be the *ne plus ultra* of scientific mechanism, he nevertheless proceeded to construct a fourth timepiece, in the form of a pocket watch about five inches in diameter. He found the principles which he had adopted in his larger machines to apply equally well in the smaller; and the performances of the last surpassed his utmost expectations.

But the delays interposed by Government are long and tedious. Harrison had now accomplished more than was requisite to obtain the highest reward. It was necessary for him to petition Parliament on the subject. Three reigns had passed; Anne had died; George I. and George II. had reigned and died; and now in the reign of George III. an Act was passed enabling Harrison to obtain the sum of £5,000 immediately as part of the reward. But the Commissioners differed about the tempering of the springs. They required a second trial of the time-keeper.

Harrison memorialised the Board again and again. In the following September they virtually recognised his claims by paying him on

account £1,000. In February, 1765, the Board entered a minute on their proceedings that they were "unanimously of opinion that the said (Harrison's) timekeeper has kept its time with sufficient correctness, without losing its longitude in the voyage from Portsmouth to Barbadoes beyond the nearest limit required by the Act of 12th of Queen Anne, but even considerably within the same." They would not give him the necessary certificate, though they were of opinion that he was entitled to be paid the full reward.

Harrison was now becoming old and feeble. He had attained the age of seventy-four. He had spent forty long years in working at the chronometers. He was losing his eyesight, and could not afford to wait much longer. But Harrison had not lost his spirit. On May 30th, 1765, he addressed another remonstrance to the Board, containing much stronger language than he had up to this time used.

The Right Honourable the Earl of Egmont was in the chair of the Board of Longitude on the day when this letter was read—June 13th, 1765. The Commissioners were somewhat startled by the tone which the inventor had taken. Indeed, they were rather angry. But Mr. Harrison, who was in waiting, was called in. After some rather hot speaking, and after a proposal was made to Harrison which he said he would decline to accede to "so long as a drop of English blood remained in his body," he left the room. Matters were at length duly arranged. Another Act of Parliament was passed, appointing the payment of the whole reward of £20,000 to the inventor; one moiety upon discovering the principles of the construction of his chronometers and assigning his four chronometers (one of which was styled a watch) to the use of the public, and the remaining moiety on sufficient proof of the correctness of the chronometers.

Although Harrison did not obtain the remaining moiety of his reward until 1767, two years after the above-mentioned meeting of the Board, his labours were over, his victory was secured, his prize was won. Notwithstanding his delicacy of health he lived a few years longer. He died in 1776, at his house in Red Lion Square, in his eighty-third year. It may be said of John Harrison that by the invention of his chronometer he conferred an incalculable benefit on science and navigation, and established his claim to be regarded as one of the greatest benefactors of mankind.

London, 1882.

S. SMILES, LL.D.



YORKSHIRE JUDGES.

LORD ST. LEONARDS.

EDWARD BURTENSHAW SUGDEN, Lord St. Leonards, of Slaugham, Sussex, in the peerage of the United Kingdom, began life in a humble position. Like Chief Justice Abbott (afterwards better known as Lord Tenterden), his father was a hair-dresser. Mr. Sugden, senior, was a successful tradesman, and he finally retired from business with a well-earned competence. The future Chancellor was born at Skipton on the 12th of February, 1781. He gained the first rudiments of his education at home, and the rest at a private school. Nearly all that is known about the commencement of his legal career is that towards the end of the last century, while still under age, he entered the office of a Mr. Groom, in London, who at that time was in large practice as a conveyancer. The tradition, widely believed, is that while still quite a youth, and employed as a clerk in the offices of a large firm of solicitors in London, he was in the habit of taking matters of business for them to the chambers of an eminent conveyancer—we have heard it said, the late Mr. Duval. The latter one day having occasion to speak to young Sugden with reference to some business he had brought to him, was so struck with the lad's acquaintance with the law of the case, that, at the suggestion of the firm, Mr. Duval took him as a pupil without the customary fee; and it was in this eminent man's chambers that he got that insight into the law of real property which afterwards led him to the woolstack. At this period conveyancers were not so generally barristers as they are now; and, indeed, they comparatively seldom were called to the Bar. But still it was necessary for them as now to enter their names on the books of one or other of the Inns of Court. Mr. Sugden, therefore, became a member of Lincoln's Inn at the same time at which he entered Mr. Groom's chambers as a pupil. Having completed the needful

number of terms and dinners, and gleaned as large a stock of experience as he thought would be likely to prove a sufficient capital, Mr. Sugden commenced business on his own account. Mr. Sugden's practice, always good from the very first, was rapidly increasing when a change began to come over that department of the profession which he had hitherto followed. Some of the leading conveyancers resolved to be called to the Bar, and to go into the Courts, so as to support there the draughts which they had drawn in Chambers. Mr. Sugden followed the lead of his elders, and was "called" by the Hon. Society of Lincoln's Inn in or about the year 1807. His practice in Chambers grew rapidly, and he began to appear with increasing frequency, not only in the Equity Courts, but in those of Common Law, mostly, however, to argue questions connected with conveyancing and the transfer of real property. Yet, although his services now came to be so constantly in request, he found time, not only to prepare for the press two new and enlarged editions of his "Vendors and Purchasers," but also to compose another legal work, scarcely less learned and scarcely less important as a text-book,—we mean his "Treatise on Powers," which immediately raised him, at the age of only twenty-seven, to a conspicuous position in the first rank of his contemporaries. Some years afterwards, in 1822 or 1823, he received a silk gown from Lord Eldon, thereby taking another step in advance, and surrendering junior for leading business. "His silk gown," says the writer in "Black-wood":—

"Was a splendid success, silencing all sneers and the whispers of disparagement in every quarter. His consummate knowledge of the principles and details alike of Real Property Law and of Conveyancing and of Equity, his rapidity of perception, his imperturbable coolness and self-possession, his conscientious devotion to the interests of his clients, the pith and brevity of his arguments, his lucid exposition of the most involved facts—these points all combined to invest his advocacy with such charms in the eyes of anxious solicitors and their clients that retainers were soon showered down upon Mr. Sugden from every quarter, and it was almost always a race between rival solicitors who should first retain him."

Such was his position at the Bar when in February, 1828, after an expensive contest of ten days' duration, he was chosen Member of Parliament for Weymouth and Melcombe Regis. He entered Parliament as an adherent of the Tory party, and was shortly afterwards appointed Solicitor-General in succession to Sir Nicholas Tindal.

Sir Edward Sugden, who had been knighted on becoming Solicitor-General, retired with his party from office on the accession of Earl Grey to the Premiership in 1830 with Brougham as Chancellor. He accordingly resumed his practice occasionally in the Courts of Common Law, but more frequently in the Equity Courts, where he frequently found himself obliged to teach and instruct the new Lord Chancellor in the principles of Equity, of which it is agreed on all hands that

Lord Brougham's knowledge was not very profound. It was at this period, indeed, that Sugden made the witty and often-repeated remark that, "If the Chancellor only knew a little of law, he would know a little of everything."

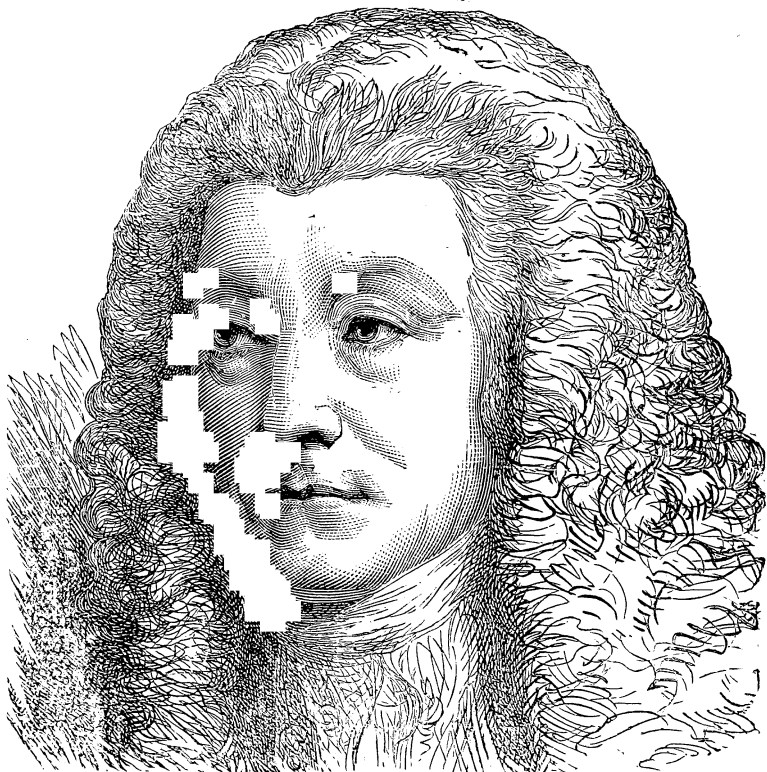
During this time his health must have been good, and even more than good, for often when he had been sitting up the best part of the night in "the House," and only returned to his house in Guildford Street, Russell Square, when the day was dawning, he would be up again at 6 o'clock reading his briefs, then off to Westminster before 9, hold five or six consultations before 10, and be retained, probably, on the one side or the other in every case in either Court, so that he was on his legs incessantly, until 4 o'clock arrived, when he was again at his place in Parliament. His income for those days was enormous, and it is said that it exceeded £15,000, or even £20,000 a year. On one occasion, the evening before a "motion" day, he read and mastered the contents of 30 briefs between his dinner and 11 p.m., and then, instead of going off to bed, called a hackney coach, and drove off to the House of Commons. At the close of the year 1834 his political prospects were brightened by the sudden return of the Tories, under Peel and Wellington, to power. He had been offered place by the Whigs already more than once; but he declined all overtures. In January, 1835, he accepted the Chancellorship of Ireland; and although he held the Irish seals for little more than three months, yet he sat long enough on the woolsack in Dublin to exhibit the highest judicial qualities, and to cause general regret at his sudden withdrawal from office. His retirement from the Irish woolsack offered him the very first real holiday in his professional life; and how do our readers think that he spent his leisure? Not in making a tour to Italy, or Switzerland, or Paris, but in revising, correcting, and preparing for press a new edition of his "Law of Vendors and Purchasers." He did not quit Ireland without leaving behind proofs of his industry; for in conjunction with the late Mr. Blackburne, the Master of the Rolls, and afterwards Lord Chancellor of Ireland, he consolidated into one uniform code all the Orders of the Irish Court of Chancery, a work of no small personal labour, and a great saving in itself to the suitors.

For some years after his return to England Sir Edward Sugden was "out of harness," condemned to live on without public employment. But he was far from idle. In 1851 he gave to the world two more elaborate legal works, "An Essay on the New Real Property Statutes," and "A Concise and Practical View of the Law of Vendors and Purchasers of Estates," the latter being a condensation of his larger and more technical work on the same subject.

In February, 1852, the Great Seal of England, with the customary Peerage, was offered to him by Lord Derby on the formation of his first short-lived Ministry. He speedily showed both the Bar and the public that he justified the appointment, and something more than justified it.

The rest of the career of Lord St. Leonards, busy and industrious as it was, is soon described. Since the close of 1852 he has never again

held the great Seal of England, although it was offered to him by Lord Derby on his return to his second brief lease of power in 1858. Lord St. Leonards declined the offer for reasons, doubtless, best known to himself; and, in default of better reasons, he could at all events plead in excuse the weight of 77 years and more. But from that day to the last day of his life he was true to the motto that he chose on being raised to the Peerage, "*Labore vinces.*" He was an indefatigable reader and worker and writer upon the subjects with which the long



Lord St. Leonards.

(From a Picture by Samuel A. Walker, 230, Regent Street, London.)

experience of his middle age had made him familiar. His rule was literally *nulla dies sine linea*; and those who have visited him at his pleasant seat, Boyle Farm, near Kingston-on-Thames, knew that to the very last he regularly read and digested the reports of every single Court of Law, and recorded every single important decision in the marginal notes of his legal works, which, thus being "posted up" by

their author from day to day, are left in such a state that his executors could easily send to press a new edition of them to-morrow without the necessity of any further revision. One book he wrote subsequent to his retirement from office, his well-known and popular and common-sense "Handy-book of the Law of Real Property," which has passed through several editions.

His speeches in Parliament, though not very numerous, were all upon subjects of great intrinsic importance, and he was as fluent and facile a speaker as he was a writer. Among these speeches, perhaps the best remembered are that against the Bill of 1853 imposing duties on the succession to property; that in November, 1852, on certain projected improvements in the administration of the law; and that on Life Peerages in 1856, in which he urged strongly the illegality of the experiment made by Lord Palmerston on the Constitution in the Wensleydale Peerage.

The hand of Lord St. Leonards can be traced in the Statute Book in more places than is generally known. The Annuity Act of 1813, since repealed, which put an end to a flood-tide of ruinous litigation; the statute of 1825 which rendered valid certain decrees and orders in the Rolls which were open to invalidation on a legal flaw; and the Act passed under William IV. having for its main objects the prevention of long imprisonment for contempt, to afford aid and relief to the ignorant and poor parties, and to prevent obstinate parties from impeding the course of justice after the decree or order of the Court—these were his, wholly or mainly. To these may be added another statute of 1830 amending the law relating to illusory appointments, another amending the law for the payment of debts out of the real estate, and a third for extending the powers of the Equity Courts and the powers of trustees and mortgagees to make a satisfactory title to what they have mortgaged or sold. It must be added that for the amendment of the law of lunacy and lunatics the country owes no greater debt to any one than it owes to Lord St. Leonards, and that the same may be said of the law with respect to the imprisonment of debtors. Indeed, we may mention a fact which hitherto, we believe, has never been made public: that in the midst of his most pressing occupations he would find time to pay secret visits to the old Fleet Prison, converse with its wretched inmates, and give them, without fee, the benefit of his advice and counsel, which he often followed up by paying out of his own pocket the costs for which they were incarcerated, and so procuring their discharge.

Lord St. Leonards married, in 1808, Winifred, the only child of Mr. John Knapp, and by her, who died in 1861, he had a family of three sons and seven daughters. He died in March, 1875.*

From the *Times*, 1875.

* See his portrait in the *Graphic* for Feb. 20th, 1875; also DAWSON's *History of Skipton*, pp. 259-62; DIXON's *Craven Stones*, pp. 137-8; and FOSS's *Judges*, under "Sugden."

LORD LOUGHBOROUGH.

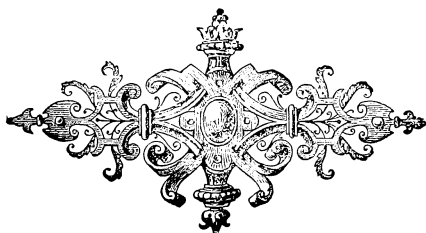
ALEXANDER ROSSLYN, Earl of Wedderburn, an eminent lawyer and statesman, was M.P. for Richmond, Yorkshire. He was born in Scotland, in 1733, received his education at Edinburgh, and was called to the Bar in 1757. His application was indefatigable, and in 1763 he obtained a silk gown as King's Counsel. Not long afterwards he was returned to Parliament for Richmond. He joined Mr. Grenville in his

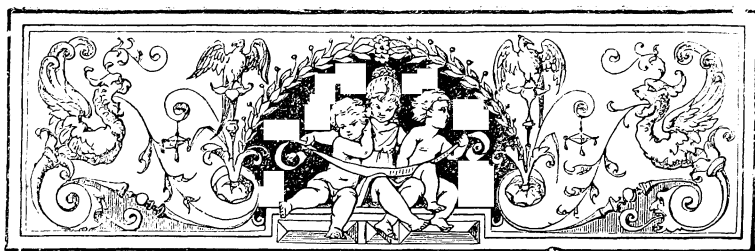


Lord Loughborough. (*From an Old Engraving.*)

opposition to the Administration, and distinguished himself by his eloquence on several occasions. He was asked whether he had really delivered in the House of Commons, a speech which the newspapers ascribed to him. "Why, to be sure," said he, "there are many things in that speech which I did say; and there are many more which I wish

I had said " In 1770, he was appointed Solicitor-General ; in 1778, Attorney-General ; and in 1780, Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, with the title of Lord Loughborough. He married Betty Anne, the sole daughter and heiress of Mr. John Dawson, of The Hall, Morley, near Leeds. Her ladyship died at Morley Hall, February 14th, 1781, aged 36, and was buried in the Old Chapel yard. Lord Loughborough adhered to the party of Mr. Fox when Mr. Pitt first came into power ; but afterwards joined the Administration, with many others, under the alarm produced by the French Revolution, in 1793, when he succeeded Lord Thurlow as Chancellor, which office he held till 1801, when he retired with the title of the " Earl of Rosslyn," and died in 1805. In legal affairs he was able, plausible, subtle, and eloquent ; in his political capacity, a steady partisan, highly serviceable to the cause he espoused. His lordship wrote a pamphlet entitled " Observations on the State of the English Prisons, and the Means of improving them." He was buried in St. Paul's Cathedral. Wedderburn House, Harrogate, was so named from its builder, the above Alex. Wedderburn, Lord Loughborough, who purchased the estate, built the house, laid out the plantations, and otherwise greatly improved the domain, about the year 1786. The Earl of Rosslyn, his nephew, to whom he bequeathed it by will, in 1805, sold it afterwards to Dr. Jacques, after whose decease it came into possession of Mr. J. Jacques Willis, the present owner.





YORKSHIRE LEGENDS.

DRUID HAUNTS OF BRIMHAM.

THE varied characteristics of Yorkshire scenery are well exhibited at Brimham. The ridge, as Professor PHILLIPS tells us in his "River, Mountains, and Sea coast of Yorkshire," is 690ft. above the Nidd, and 990ft. above the sea. "The view from the rocking-stone," says Mr. GRAINGE, "is at once singular and extensive, including the rocks in every variety of grotesque shape and position, and taking in the country far beyond, even to the towers of York Minster, and the blue summits of the Wolds eastward: the rich plain that skirts the Hambleton Hills is spread before the eye in variegated beauty; northward the view is not so extensive, being closed by the long ridge of land which bears at its eastern extremity the Roman camp of Nutwith, marked by a clump of dusky firs." From near the Idol Rock, "the eye wanders over a wide expanse of heathy moors, dark and bleak, extending to the north-west as far as Whernside, at the head of the valley of the Nidd. Hardly anything else is seen in this direction, one ridge of wave-like heath rising behind another. In August and September it appears covered with a vast carpet of purple, and when the sun shines hot upon it the surface appears to have a wavy, oscillating motion." From the top of the Chimney Rock, "a fine view is obtained of the valley of the Nidd, as well as of the country far to the south and west. Amongst the most conspicuous mountains may be distinguished Beamsley Beacon, Kexgill Moor, Roggan Hall, Simon's Seat, and Lord's Seat—all in the Forest of Knaresborough, or immediately adjoining."

But the scenery is not the only attraction which the rocks possess. There is another which, to many minds, is more important, but which, in this sceptical age, it requires great courage even to mention, to wit, the association which gives the title to the present paper.

It is so much the rule, now-a-days, to deny all that cannot be proved, that it is with considerable hesitation that anything is written

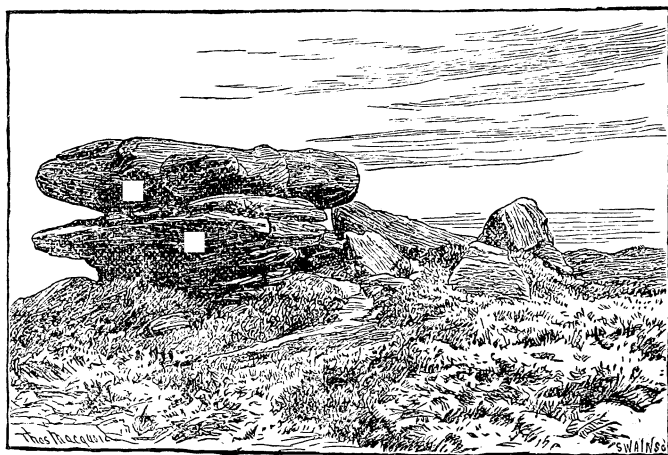
which pre-supposes the sometime ascendancy of the Druidic philosophy and practices in this country. But whilst we are of opinion that the traditions of that priesthood should be received with great caution, it is also our belief that we should err to reject them altogether. Many writers have justly ridiculed much that has been written about the extinct faith. Mr. GRAINGE exhibits the weakness of enthusiasts on the subject, and bemoans the insufficiency of their witness; concerning Brimham, saying, how much more interesting the rocks would be if we could really feel that they have Druidical associations.

It is true that nothing positive can be adduced in evidence that Druidism once held sway amongst these rocks overlooking Nidderdale, and we are far from being inclined to follow the practice of a generation or two ago, when antiquaries referred all uncouth blocks of stone, and assemblages of stones, whose existence they could not account for in any other manner, to the Druids. The geologist who can speak to us in a common-sense manner of the peculiar form and position of the rocks, and confidently point to Dame Nature as the architect, has a much larger portion of our sympathy. Into the shadow of this sympathy the antiquarian side of the question necessarily falls; but it should not be altogether overlooked. This is done by many who rank the traditions of the Britons with fairy tales and ghost stories, and to them, of course, the "remains" have lost much in interest. In this extreme it is sufficient to fall back on Cæsar, whose long residence in Gaul enabled him to write as an eye-witness of Druidic practices, and who, with Tacitus, is accredited by scholars as being generally accurate. And touching the "remains," the antiquary has got wisdom with experience, and is not so hasty in his conclusions as was Scott's Monk-barns. He is now quite willing to let most of the rock-basins go to the account of atmospheric influences; to hand over some of the rocking-stones to the geologist as erratic blocks accidentally balanced, and to transfer the Druid circles and temples to the secular power. These latter, in fact, he is proud to point out as Thingsteads of the Teutons, or, as Mr. Blackwell, the editor of MALLETT'S "Northern Antiquities" (Bohn's), says, "the places where the Things or legislative and judicial assemblies were held, and where the Kings were also elected." He will even confidently assert that when a King had to be elected in haste—as, for instance, on the field of battle, when the late leader and ruler had been slain—the largest stones which could be found were gathered together, and a temporary Thingstead formed for the ceremony. Lastly, the central stone in some circles, which in many instances has been called a cromlech or altar, he cheerfully resigns, and re-acknowledges it as first cousin of the Stone of Scone which is now fixed in the coronation chair at Westminster.

Thus far can the antiquary of to-day go with the tide, but no further. He believes that no person who knows anything at all of history will deny that Druidism did once exist, and was rampant in these islands; and that being so, he is still of opinion that he can point

out a few of the places which witnessed the barbaric ceremonies of that faith. One of these places is Brimham, and we have now to examine the reasons why such a distinction is claimed for it.

There is, first of all, the tradition that the site of the rocks was a Druid haunt, and experience has taught that, when a tradition exists that a certain thing has happened at a certain place, we may be pretty sure that there is some foundation for the story. At any rate, the fact of a tradition being in existence is always a sufficient reason for instituting an inquiry. On such inquiry being made we may find, with Kingsley, that the ghost "is rats;" we may find that, by the people, the sins of Thomas Cromwell have been placed to the account of the great Oliver; we may find that the Persian peasant, in giving an account of the flood which once covered the face of the earth, will add that the water originally issued from an old woman's oven; we are



Brimham Rocks.

sure to find much exaggeration and contortion; but invariably, if we can but clear away the moss-like accumulation of centuries, the solid stone of fact will be found at the bottom.

The tradition existing, then, that Brimham was the scene of Druid superstition, we are encouraged to inquire if there is anything to bear it out. At the outset we are met by the fact—which those who have ittaen up their parable against Druidic remains have overlooked—that at Brimham Rocks, in common with most of the places to which such traditions are attached, the actual site is not wooded; and as groves of oak were indispensable to the ancient rites, the evidence seems to be in opposition to tradition. Mr. BORLASE explains the apparent contradiction by stating that the peculiarity is owing to a change in nature. This may be the correct explanation, for peat is usually dug in such

localities; and trees are still found in the peat, showing that at some time the locality was wooded. The oak in such cases is hard, black, and often in a perfect state of preservation. Another explanation may be offered. "In all ancient countries," says DEAN STANLEY, "the great cemeteries were always outside the town, along the sides of the highway by which it was approached." May we not, then, suppose that the traditionary sites were the cemeteries and the places where some of the solemn rites of the Druids were performed; whilst the dwellings and forest temples were not on the hill-tops, but in more sheltered situations in the vicinity—in the present instance, on the slope of the hill below the rocks. In that case the woods of Braistly would afford groves enough for religious purposes. This view is borne out by the fact that the tract on which Brimham Rocks are situate is called Graffa Plain, or the plain of the graves, to this day. Mounds are also to be seen there which present the appearance of being barrows. There is further reason, by analogy, for entertaining this view in Mr. GREEN'S account of the battle of Aylesford, in his "History of the English People." Speaking of the invading Saxons, he says—"Their march led them through a district full of memories of a past which had even then faded from the minds of men; for hill and hill-slope were the necropolis of a vanished race, and scattered among the boulders that strewed the ground rose the cromlechs and huge barrows of the dead."

It has been said that some rocking-stones may be "erratic blocks"—that is, blocks of stone carried by means of glaciers or from icebergs, and dropped, on the melting of the ice, in places far away from the parent rock. PROFESSOR PHILLIPS instances the rocking-stones near Settle, and says that they are blocks of slate from Ribblesdale, drifted by the force of water or floated by ice, and dropped on the bare surface of the limestone. This is no doubt true. There is nothing, however, in the nature and condition of the rocking-stones of Brimham to bear out this theory, and they do not coincide with Sir Charles Lyell's description of "erratic." On the other hand, the fact that there is a group of four rocking-stones so close together that a person may step from one to the other of them, seems to point to artificial formation. It would be a most wonderful circumstance for four huge blocks of stone to be deposited together so as almost to touch each other, and for each block to be so shaped that it should rest on a point or ridge, and, withal, be so well balanced that a person could move it to and fro. Mr. Phillips himself, in speaking of Brimham Rocks, admits that "man may have somewhat modified their forms; here he may have excavated, and there he may have balanced the loose block into a rocking-stone."

Supposing, then, the rocking-stones to be the work of man, and, as tradition asserts, of the Druids, their use is still to be accounted for. We do not know that the old supposition that they were the instruments of religious fraud can be improved upon. This view will not

seem far-fetched when it is remembered that in times comparatively recent—in Christian times—it has been asserted that blood has miraculously and portentously flowed from shrines ; that carved figures have made signs of approval and disapproval ; and that it has been strenuously asserted on one side, and as implicitly believed on the other, that the stone eyes of graven images have shed tears. The disclosures which were made at the time of the suppression of the monasteries, of the pious frauds which had been committed will occur to all. At the Abbey of Bexley, in Kent, a similar principle to that of the supposed rocking-stone fraud was applied by the monks. They had a stone image of the child St. Romwald, which was used as a test of holiness. All pilgrims to the Holy Rood of Grace at Bexley who could lift the image were deemed to be in a fit state of mind to derive benefit from their pilgrimage ; whilst those who could not so lift it had to be confessed and shriven again at an additional fee. It was no use trying to economise at Bexley ; it was always best to give freely in the first instance. It is said many a time to have caused more laughter than devotion “to beholde a great lubber try to lift that in vain which a young boy or wench had easily taken up before him.” In the case of the rocking-stones, it might be objected that, as they were not enclosed in a temple, the fraud would be easily discovered and become known to all. Not so, however. BORLASE says, “Sometimes the hill was surrounded at the bottom by a mound or vallum to keep off the profane and prevent all abrupt and rude intrusion on their mysteries.” That the end in view was secured by this means we may feel sure from the fact that the enclosures were used as the “common public repositories or treasuries of spoils taken in war.”

But perhaps the strongest reason which can be adduced for considering Brimham a Druid haunt is found in the fact that to this day many “Baal hills” or banks are found in the neighbourhood, where, it is said, that sacrifices were offered to the Eastern god Baal—a type of the sun. Mr. GRAINGE does not believe that these banks are really what their name implies. He looks upon them as places where lead was smelted in very early times. This is no doubt true of many of the banks, and it may be true of all of them. The question, however, is not of the first importance so far as the object of the present paper is concerned. What is all-important is the fact of the name surviving in the neighbourhood. The majority of the banks referred to may have taken the name of a few real Baal banks existing in the dale, or they may take their name from some which, centuries ago, were levelled with the ground. It matters not which, for, it may safely be said, that where the name only survives, there Druidism once lived. Like the rock-remains, these banks are found in various parts of the kingdom. They are found in Ireland and Scotland under the same or similar names, and everywhere they are associated with heathen rites. Thus in the essays of Mr. DAVIS, a talented young Irishman who was cheated of fame by death, we are informed that Cormac McCullenan speaks of

Beltane as the "goodly fire, or two goodly fires, which the Druids were used to make, with great incantations on them, and they used to bring the cattle between them against the diseases of each year." According to the same author, another manuscript says, "*Beltaine* was the name of an idol; on the festival a couple of young of every cattle were exhibited as in possession Bel." Mr. PETRIE continues, "It may be remarked, that remnants of this ancient custom, in perhaps a modified form, still exist in the May fires lighted in the streets and suburbs of Dublin, and also in the fires lighted on St. John's Eve in all other parts of Ireland." Whilst Sir WALTER SCOTT, in a note on the expression "Beltane tree," in the ballad of "Glenfinlas," explains, "The fires lighted by the Highlanders on the 1st May, in compliance with a custom derived from the Pagan times, are termed the *Beltane-tree*. It is a festival celebrated with various superstitious rites, both in the north of Scotland and Wales."

The name Baal, together with the mention of hill-fires and groves, will recall to the mind of the reader many passages in the Old Testament concerning the idolatry of the Canaanites. The idolatry in fact was the same. There is really nothing to create surprise in this, for, as BORLASE remarks, the East was the cradle both of humanity and idolatry. The dispersion of the one was the dispersion of the other. The wave of humanity which swept westward over southern Europe carried on its crest fellow-believers with those who perished so miserably by the brook Kishon.

From *L. M. Weekly Supplement*, 1886.

J. L.

THE MIRACLE OF ST. JOHN.

Two thousand years ago, what is now the East Riding of Yorkshire was chiefly forest land, with the exception of the Wold uplands, which were pastures, almost destitute of trees, having some semblance to the swelling and rolling waves of the ocean, where the Brigantes fed their flocks and herds, where they dwelt in scattered hamlets, and where they now sleep in their multitudinous tumuli. In the lowlands at the foot the forest was very dense, and was the home of wolves, boars, deer, and other wild animals, which were hunted by the natives, who fed upon their flesh and clothed themselves with their skins. This was called the Forest of Deira, and in one spot by the river Hull, a few miles distant from the Humber, was a cleared space, with an eminence in the midst, and at its foot, extending westward, a pool of water, afterwards a marsh or moor, and since drained, forming now a portion of the town of Beverley, its former condition being indicated by two parallel streets—Minster Moorgate, the place of the moor by the Minster; and Keldgate, the place of springs. This was a Druidical open-air temple, where the mystical rights of Druidism were performed.

When the primitive Christian religion was introduced into Britain, it is presumed that a Christian church was established here, on the rising ground by the lake, as the early Christians built their churches where practicable on spots held sacred by the people, which supposition seems to be confirmed by the express statement that St. John rebuilt, not built, the church in Deira Wood. This early church, doubtless a very rude affair of timber and thatch, was destroyed or allowed to fall into ruin when the Saxons and Angles overspread the land and replaced the religion of Christ by that of Odin. It might possibly be repaired during the short period after the second introduction of Christianity by Paulinus and the conversion of King Eadwine, but, if so, would be again destroyed a few years after, under the desolating hands of Penda of Mercia and Cadwalla, as it lay in ruins until the beginning of the eighth century, when it was restored on a grander scale by John, Archbishop of York.

St. John, the learned and pious prelate, one of the brightest luminaries of the Saxon Church, was a member of a noble Saxon family, a native of Harpham on the Wolds. He was born in the year 640, studied in the famous Theological School of St. Hilda at Streonshalh, and became successively Bishop of Hagulstat (Hexham) and Archbishop of York, which latter see he held, with unblemished reputation and great usefulness, for a period of more than 33 years.

He was almost incessantly employed in going about his vast diocese, rectifying abuses, regulating disordered affairs, exhorting the lax, and commending the faithful. In one of these visitations he came to the place in the forest of Deira which had been, half a millennium previously, the Llyn-yr-Avanc of the Celts, and according to some antiquaries the Petuaria of the Romans, a conjecture which is supported by the discovery of a tessellated pavement and other Roman remains, where he found the ruins of the old primeval British church. The beauty and seclusion of the spot struck him as being eminently fitted for the establishment of a monastery, and probably the thought flashed across his mind that hither he would like to retire, in after-life, to finish his life, after the cares and anxieties of his prelateship, in the calm of cloistered existence and in the company of a pious brotherhood.

He did not allow the idea to pass away from his thoughts, but soon after made arrangements for carrying it out. He rebuilt the choir of the old church, founded a monastery of Black Monks, of the order of St. Columba, and an oratory for nuns, south of the church, which afterwards was converted into the parish church of St. Martin; erected the church of St. Nicholas, in the manor of Riding; placed seven secular priests and other ministers of the altar in the head church, and appointed Brithunus the first Abbot of the monastery, with superintendence over the other establishments. In 717 he resigned his see, being then feeble and oppressed by the infirmities of age, and retired to his monastery, where he died in 721, and was buried in the porch at the eastern end of the church.

R

After St. John, the next greatest benefactor to the church and town of Beverley was Athelstan the Great, King of Saxon England. Indeed, he may be considered the founder of the secular, as St. John was of the ecclesiastical, town. The town and church had been destroyed by the Danes in 867, but a few years after the dispersed canons and monks returned and repaired, as far as they could, their ruined buildings, so as to be able to continue the celebration of the services; but they remained in a dilapidated state for nearly half a century, when Athelstan laid the foundations of the future grandeur of the church, and of the commercial importance of the town. He had heard of the sanctity of St. John, and the wonderful series of miracles he had performed, both during his life and after his death, and having occasion to chastise Constantine, King of Scotland, for abetting the Danish refugees of Northumbria, in an invasion of that portion of his dominions—for he had by conquest added northern England to his government, and was in truth the first King of England, rather than Egbert—he visited Beverley on his march to Scotland, and implored the aid of the Saint, leaving his dagger on the altar as a pledge that, if successful, he would bestow princely benefactions on the church and town. By the assistance of St. John, who appeared to him in a vision, he was the victor in the decisive battle of Brunanburh, and nobly he kept his word. He made the church a college of secular canons; endowed it with four thraves of corn from every plough in the East Riding; and made it a place of sanctuary, as a refuge for criminals, with a stone frid-stool, still in the Minster. He granted a charter to the town, constituting it the capital of the East Riding, with many privileges and extraordinary rights; in consequence of which opulent merchants flocked to the town, and it soon began to flourish mightily, and became one of the wealthiest and most important of the trading towns of the realm. He also assigned the manor to the Archbishops of York, who built a palace there on the south of the church, and vied with each other in their patronage of the town, and in adding to and endowing the collegiate church. In the beginning of the eleventh century Archbishop Puttock added a chancellor, a precentor, and a sacrist to the establishment; and erected a costly shrine for the relics of St. John, to which they were translated with great pomp in 1037. Archbishop Kinsins erected a western tower to the church, and Aldred, who held the see at the time of the Conquest, rebuilt the choir, and ornamented it with paintings and other decorative work, completed the refectory and dormitory of the monastery, and increased the number of canons from seven to eight, changing them at the same time from canons to prebendaries.

At this time—the period of the Conquest and of the legend—we may assume, from the usual characteristics of the church architecture of the time, that the church was an oblong building of two stories, divided into a nave and chancel, with a low tower at the western end. There would probably be a lower and an upper range of circular-headed

windows, with doorways of the same character, decorated with zigzag mouldings, and in the interior would be a double row of massive stunted columns, supporting semicircular arches, and at the eastern end, in the chancel, the superb shrine of St. John which was attracting pilgrims from all parts, and was beginning to be encrusted with the silver and the gold and the gems, bestowed for that purpose by the pilgrims in grateful remembrance of wonderful cures effected upon them by the miracle working of the saint. Such would most probably be the church in which occurred the incidents narrated in our legend.

When the Norman Duke William had won the battle of Hastings, and subdued southern and mid England, and had been crowned King in the place of the slain Harold, he discovered that he was not really King of England, but of a part only—that portion north of the Humber, forming the old Saxon kingdom of Northumbria of the Heptarchy, and one of the Vice-Royal Earldoms of Saxon England, continuing to maintain its independence with stubborn tenacity; and it was not until after much bloodshed that he overcame the sturdy Northumbrians of a mixed Anglian and Danish race, and garrisoned York, the capital, with a Norman garrison to keep the province in subjection. No sooner, however, was his back turned, than the people, under Gospatric Waltheof, and other Danish and Saxon leaders, broke out afresh in insurrection, massacred the Norman garrison at York, and vowed to drive that people and their Duke, the usurper of Harold's throne, from Northumbria at least, if not from England altogether. It was after one of the most formidable risings that the Conqueror swore that "by the splendour of God" he would utterly destroy and extirminate the Northumbrians, so that no more rebellions should rise to trouble him in that quarter of his dominions; and with this view he marched northwards, crossed the Humber—probably at Brough—and encamped at a spot some seven miles westward of Beverley, purposing to proceed henceward to York on the morrow.

On his road from the Humber to his encampment he had burnt the villages and crops, and slain the villagers who came in his way, but the majority, taking the alarm, fled to Beverley, hoping to find safety within the limits of the League of Sanctuary, thinking that even so merciless a soldier as Duke William would respect its hallowed precincts. But he, godly in a sense, and superstitious as he was, entertained no such scruples, and he had no sooner seen his army encamped than he despatched Thurstinus, one of the captains, with a body of Norman soldiers to ravage and plunder the town.

The people of Beverley and the fugitives who had fled thither deemed themselves safe under the protection of their patron saint; nevertheless they felt some alarm when the news was brought that the ruthless Conqueror lay so near them, and still more when they heard that a detachment was marching upon the town with hostile intentions. The church was filled with devotees, who prostrated themselves before

the saint's shrine, imploring him not to abandon his church and town in this extremity. The day had been gloomy and downcast, but when they were thus supplicating the holy saint the sun came shining through one of the windows directly upon the shrine, and lighted it up with a brilliance that seemed supernatural, which was looked upon as a favourable response to the prayers of the supplicants.

Thurstinus and his followers had by this time entered the town, but had, so far, done no injury either to person or property. As they approached the church, they perceived before them a venerable figure, clad in canonical raiment, with gold bracelets on his arms, moving across the churchyard, towards the western porch. The sight of the golden bracelets excited the cupidity of one of the subalterns of the corps, who darted after him, sword in hand, and overtook him just as he was passing through the portal. The soldier had but placed his foot within the church, when the aged man turned towards him and exclaimed, "Vain and presumptuous man! darest thou enter my church, the sacred temple of Christ, sword in hand, with bloodthirsty intent? This shall be the last time that thine hand shall draw the sword," and instantly the sword fell from his grasp, and he sank down on the ground, stricken by a deadly paralysis. Thurstinus, not witting what had happened to his officer, came riding up, with drawn sword, with the intent of passing into the church to despoil it of its valuables; but on entering the doorway he was confronted by the aged man with the bracelets, who stretched forth his arm, and said to him, "No further, sacrilegious man; wouldst thou desolate my church? Know that it is guarded by superhuman power, and thou must pay the penalty of thy impious temerity!" and immediately he fell from his horse to the pavement with a broken neck, his face turned backward, and his feet and hands distorted "like a misshapen monster." At this manifest interposition of Heaven the Normans fled back to the encampment with terror-stricken countenances, and the people in the church looked round for their deliverer, but he had vanished, and they then knew that it was St. John himself, who had come down from heaven to protect his town and church from the insult and ravages of Norman ferocity.

When the soldiers reached the camp they reported to their superior officers the result of their expedition and the horrible death of their leader, which they could not attribute to anything less than supernatural power. The report in due course reached the King, who summoned the soldiers into his presence, and listened to their narrative with superstitious awe. "Truly," said he, "this John must be a potent saint, and it were well not to meddle with what appertains to him, lest worse evil befall us. He may possibly use his influence in thwarting our designs against the rebels of this barbarous northern region. Let not his town and the lands pertaining to his church be injured, or subject to the chastisement and just vengeance we intend against those who have dared to raise the standard of revolt against our divinely ordained authority; but rather let them be protected, for it were bootless and

perilous to fight against Heaven. Onward then to York, and when we have, by such severity as the case warrants, effectually crushed the spirit of revolt, we will consider what further can be done to propitiate this saint, whom it were well to conciliate by gifts, so that he may be led in gratitude to recompense us by assisting in the consolidation of our power, which is not yet established on sufficiently firm foundations."

He found no difficulty in suppressing the insurrection when he reached York, putting to the sword those of the insurgents who remained there after their leaders had fled towards Scotland. In order to prevent any future rising, with any possible chance of success or gleam of hope, he then meditated and carried out a cold-blooded scheme, which might have been deemed a measure of policy, but which for ferocity equalled any act of cruelty perpetrated by the most atrocious tyrant of pagan ages. He sent forth his men with swords and torches, to the north, the west, and the east, and for an extent of sixty miles, from York to Durham, by several miles in breadth, laid the country desolate. Villages, churches, monasteries, and castles, with the granaries of corn and the standing crops, were all destroyed by fire, and every person, man, woman, child, or priest, met with was slaughtered without mercy; and when the work had been accomplished, this vast extent of country bore the aspect of a Western American prairie after it had been swept by fire, leaving only the charred stumps of the trees standing; with this difference, however, that there only the half burnt bodies of animals, such as were not able to escape by flight, are found; whilst here, scattered profusely on the wood side and round their once cheerful and happy homesteads, lay the rotting and putrefying corpses of human beings, on which the wolves and birds of prey were battenning and gorging themselves; and it took many and many a year before this region recovered itself and became again a country of farmsteads and villages, of crops and fruit trees, and of an industrious population. WILLIAM OF MALMESBURY says that not less than 100,000 persons perished in this fearful act of vengeance; and Alured, of Beverley, a monkish writer and treasurer of St. John's Church, states that "The Conqueror destroyed men, women, and children, from York even to the western sea, except those who fled to the church of the glorious confessor, the most blessed John, Archbishop, at Beverley, as the only asylum." An indisputable proof of the desolation wrought on the lands appears in the Domesday Book, which in most places in Yorkshire is described as waste or partially waste, and which is represented as of no value or of much less value than in King Edward's time; whilst in Beverley and the lands of St. John there is scarcely any waste mentioned, and the value is given as the same or nearly the same as in the reign of the Confessor. Under Bevreli we read, "Value in King Edward's time, to the Archbishop 24 pounds, to the Canons 20 pounds, the same as at present."

The King not only exempted the town and demesne from devastation, but became a notable benefactor thereto. He added to the possession of the church certain lands at Sigglesythorne, and granted

the following confirmatory charter :—" William the King greets friendly all my Thanes in Yorkshire, French and English. Know ye that I have given St. John at Beverley sac and soc over all the lands which were given in King Edward's day to St. John's Minster, and also over the lands which Ealdred, the Archbishop, hath since obtained in my days, whether in this Thorp or in Campland. It shall all be free from me and all other men, excepting the Bishop and the Minster priests; and no man shall slay deer, nor violate what I have given to Christ and St. John. And I will that there shall be, for ever, monastic life and canonical congregation so long as any man liveth. God's blessing be with all Christian men who assist at this holy worship. Amen."

And from this time the town flourished greatly, and grew rapidly in population and wealth. As to the church, it became more than ever the resort of pilgrims, who left rich presents on the shrine of St. John. In the year 1188 the old Saxon church was destroyed by fire, which may be deemed a fortunate occurrence, as men were stimulated at this, the best period of Gothic architecture, to erect over the relics of St. John a structure worthy of his eminence and fame; and the outcome of this impulse was the uprising of the existing magnificent church, which is now the great architectural glory of the East Riding.

London, 1884.

FREDERICK ROSS, F.R.H.S.





YORKSHIRE REMOTE HISTORY.

PRE-ROMAN YORKSHIRE.

IT is proposed in this article to give some account of the men and women who lived in Yorkshire at an earlier period than any of which we have any written or even orally transmitted history—a people who inhabited the Yorkshire Wolds, erected defences against neighbouring or more distant foes on their summits, and who buried their dead, generally after cremation, in rude graves dug in the surface of the ground, and after burial erected above them mounds of earth and stones, which we call tumuli, and which occur in considerable numbers scattered over the East Riding. A branch of the same tribe, or by whatever term we may choose to designate these people, occupied rude structures built on the trunks of trees, laid horizontally one above the other in the lakes and meres of Holderness, very similar to the lake dwellings found in Ireland and Scotland. The latter appear to have been a peaceably disposed people, given to agricultural pursuits, protecting themselves from the chill east winds, which swept over the North Sea, as best they could, with the skins of the animals they killed for food; tolerably safe from the attacks of the wild animals which ranged in the neighbouring woods when in their habitations on the water, and retreating to intrenched strongholds on the approach of human, but more dangerous, foes. The men of this age were acquainted with the use of pottery, which they shaped into rude vessels by hand, without the use of a potter's wheel, and decorated by making incisions either with the finger nail or some other sharply-pointed instrument. Their implements for offensive or defensive purposes were made from the nodules of flint, which occur abundantly in the neighbouring chalk, chipped into the form of arrowhead, spearhead, or such other objects as they had skill to make, or comprehension to use. The antlers of the reindeer and the humerus of the ox, broken diagonally, served the

tiller of the soil as hoe and plough ; and the harder bones of animals were scraped and carved into the form of pins, with which the damsels of those days bound up their luxuriant hair, and made themselves comely in the eyes of their swains by pinning and arranging their cow-hide dresses as artistically as the character of the material rendered possible.

Probably about the same period, or perhaps at an earlier one, the caves which abound in the mountain limestone districts of Craven and the dales of the North Riding afforded shelter to a primitive people, of whom we know little, except that they derived a precarious existence from the chase, alternating their occupation of the caves with the cave variety of the spotted hyæna, sometimes one and sometimes the other being able to assert possession, as evidenced by the alternate layers of bones, gnawed and broken by the hyæna, mixed with its coprolites ; and the flint implements and other traces of man's occupation. There is some valuable information also obtained of the presence of man at a remote period from the occurrence of flint flakes and implements beneath the peat on the range of hills forming the Pennine chain. These have been found on the surface of the ground at the base of the peat often 10 feet or 12 feet in thickness. On the same horizon are the roots and trunks of great trees which grew and flourished either before the peat gained a footing or during its accumulation. The great trees which almost universally flourished over the highlands, now capable of supporting only heather and grass, probably indicates a climate much warmer and milder than the one at present existing. The sheltered and steep hill-sides of the valleys are now almost universally covered with trees which appear indigenous, whilst the tops of the hills, formed of the several beds of the millstone grit, are devoid of such growth, and it is difficult to imagine great trees growing luxuriantly on the storm-stripped heights of these hills.

Approaching more recent times, and removing our base of observation to the south-eastern extremity of the county, there are a large number of filled-up hollows, scattered over the low-lying tract of land from which Spurn Point extends. Sections of these hollows have been repeatedly exposed on the coast by the action of the waves, and there can be no doubt that they extend far inland ; but, being filled up to the level of the country and covered by soil, they are not distinguishable. They extend in all directions, without any definite arrangement, and various sections exposed by the wear and tear and washing away of the coast-line have shown them to be about 30 yards in length, 6 feet to 10 feet in breadth, and about 5 feet or 6 feet deep. The bottom and sides, more or less circular in outline, are distinctly marked by a layer of oyster shells ; and these shells, along with those of buccinum or whelk, are frequent throughout the mass. In addition, fragments of pottery, large numbers of bones, and occasional ornaments in bronze, are found mixed heterogeneously in a soft, brown loam. These are the relics of a people existing probably in miserable cabins near the

coast, and living on shellfish, together with the flesh of domestic animals, and possibly such agricultural produce as they could derive from the soil. The refuse of these people was thrown into pits or hollows, dug in the soft soil, and form the aggregations now remaining, without which we should have had no knowledge of the people. They resemble very much the Danish Kjökkenmöddings, or kitchen-middens, whose investigation has thrown a flood of light on the early history of the people of Denmark.

In the uppermost layer of cave-earth, in the Victoria Cave, near Settle, beneath only two feet of fallen fragments of limestone, there is evidence of a comparatively recent occupation of the cave by men possessed of considerable refinement as compared with those of earlier times already mentioned. Mixed with quantities of charcoal and charred substances are bones of domestic animals, together with a small proportion of animals secured by hunting; bronze implements and ornaments of great beauty, along with silver and bronze coins, impressed with the heads and names of Roman Emperors. The last occupation of the cave appears to have been of a more or less temporary nature, and indicates probably the presence of refugees from the armies of the Continental hordes who invaded Britain shortly after the exodus of the Romans.

Having briefly summarised some of the evidence of man's existence in Yorkshire during the long ages prior to the advent of the Roman legions under Julius Cæsar on the shores of Albion, it may be well to retrace our steps, and after briefly considering the effects and influence of Roman civilisation, to describe in detail the more prominent works by which alone we are enabled to glean even a meagre idea of the habits and character of the primitive inhabitants of our great county. The Romans invaded Britain in the year 55 B.C., and held military sway over it until the year 409 A.D. The spread of refinement and the arts followed closely on the success of the Roman arms, and bore fruit in the adoption of her civilisation by the British people. Roman stations or cities sprang up in all parts of the country, amongst the foremost of which was Eboracum, now York. It was in this city that the Romans fixed their seat of Government, and radiating from it the Roman roads proceeded north, east, south, and west, affording easy communication with neighbouring cities, amongst the more important of which were Donum (Doncaster), and Olicanum (Ilkley). The aboriginal population clustered round these cities, and were greatly improved by the contact with their conquerors. Agriculture became of great importance, and was carried on to such an extent that Britain became one of the principal corn-producing countries of the Roman Empire. The mineral resources of the country were explored and greatly extended; tin was obtained in Cornwall, as it had been to a smaller extent for ages before; lead was got in Derbyshire, and iron in Northumberland and the West Riding of Yorkshire. Material prosperity was succeeded by luxury and culture, and numerous villas were located throughout the province,

especially in the proximity of the great roads. Many of these have been excavated, and astonish us by their arrangements and the beauty of the objects enshrined in them. The Celtic inhabitants of Yorkshire fell in for a full share of all these good things, and appear to have enjoyed to the full the general prosperity of the country. The relationship existing between them and their conquerors may perhaps be best expressed by the relative position of the Hindoos to the English in India at the present time. Latin was spoken by the higher classes in the cities; in the country Celtic maintained its place amongst the original inhabitants. Christianity was promulgated and accepted, and courts of law established. But unfortunately, as so often happens, beneath all this elaborately complex system there were causes at work which led to the decay and ruin of the district. The Romans were constantly subject to raids by the Picts and Scots dwelling north of the Tweed. To prevent their incursions the Romans built great walls and forts extending from the Solway Firth to the Tyne, and from the Firth of Forth to the Clyde; but even with the aid of these they could not subdue their enemy, and the Emperor Septimus Severus died of a broken heart at York, bequeathing to his son Caracalla the task of utterly annihilating the Picts and Scots. The latter, however, soon found he had something else to do, and dissensions in Rome speedily led him to leave this country to make secure his succession to the throne. The Roman garrisons were withdrawn from this country, as already stated, in 409 A.D., and the Celts, untrained in the arts of war, soon became a prey to their enemies. The Picts and Scots descended in greater force than ever, and a most pitiable state of things resulted. In the "*Monumenta Historica Britannia*," one of the Rolls publications, a graphic description is given of the lamentable result to which the natives were reduced. They forsook their homes, and took shelter in the mountains and forests and in caves. Ere four decades had elapsed, Hengist and his warriors invaded the country, and founded the first English colony. There was a steady advent of Angles, Saxons, Jutes, and Frisians, and the whole eastern coast of the country was taken possession of. The Anglians entered the Humber and founded the kingdom of Deira, which is co-extensive with our modern Yorkshire; and the Celtic or Brit-Welsh people, as their invaders styled them, were driven to the fastnesses of Cumberland and Wales.

The Celtic or Brit-Welsh population being driven from their homes, fled with such articles of value and usefulness as they could carry with them to the more remote and inaccessible parts of the country, and it is highly probable that some of them took refuge in the Victoria and other mountain limestone caves. The Victoria cave is so named, because it happened to be discovered on the coronation day of Queen Victoria, by Mr. Jackson, of Settle. It is situated about a couple of miles from that town, and extends horizontally for a considerable distance into the precipitous side of King's Scar, at a height of 1,450 feet above the level of the sea. It is a wild, mountainous, and desolate

spot, with a long, ravine-like valley extending in front of the mouth of the cave. The slope of the valley, extending some distance up the sides of the Scar, is composed of glacial clays, deposited when the valley was filled with a spur of the great glacier descending Ribblesdale, which Mr. Tiddeman has estimated to have had a thickness of 700 to 800 feet. Mixed with the clay or till are huge masses of Silurian rocks, marked and scratched by their passage from distant localities whilst embedded in the ice. Isolated boulders of the same rocks, similarly scratched, may be seen scattered here and there on the surface of the valley. Covering the bank of glacial clays there is a great thickness of fragments of limestone which have been detached from the cliffs above, technically denominated "scree." At the summit of these scree, one hundred feet above the bottom of the valley, and at the base of a huge overhanging cliff, is the entrance to the cave. It consists of three large, irregular chambers, which were filled with *debris* almost to the roof when Mr. Jackson followed his dog through a small opening into the cave. He was rewarded by discovering a number of Roman coins, along with ornaments and implements in bronze, in the earth on the surface. Some of the ornaments were of singular beauty; the bronze base was enamelled in bright colours with great taste. Brooches, rings, and fibulæ were discovered, which are termed by Mr. Franks, of the British Museum, to be "late Celtic," and of British manufacture. Indeed, it appears more than probable that the centre of manufacture of these beautiful articles, which were spread over the surface of the then civilised world, was located in Yorkshire. Philostratus, a Greek, who was attached to the Court of Julia Domna, the wife of the Emperor Severus, writes—"It is said that the barbarians living in or by the ocean, pour these colours on heated bronze; that these adhere, grow as hard as stone, and preserve the designs that are made in them." Mr. Franks is of opinion that this passage refers to Britain, and if such be the case it is a reasonable assumption that the seat of manufacture would be near that of the Emperor's Court at York.

The coins, about twelve in number, date from the reign of Trajan, A.D. 117, to that of Constantine, A.D. 353, and there were also some imitations of bronze coins, which are about A.D. 400-500. In addition to the coins and bronze objects a large number of bones of animals which had been used for food, and some bone implements used as pins, spindle whorls, and other objects were found. The number of bones of the Celtic short-horn, similar to the cattle of Scotland and Wales of the present day, proved that it was the chief food of the occupants. The bones of goat, pig, and horse were frequently met with. It may not be generally known that the horse was a common article of food in this country until the ninth century, but such was the case. Bones of the roe deer and stag, fowl, wild duck, and grouse complete the list. Bones of the dog were found, but had not been used for food as the animal was in earlier times. The people who occupied the cave at this period were evidently possessed of considerable intelligence, acquainted

with some arts, were accompanied by women and children, lived upon their flocks and herds, occasionally supplemented by animals caught in the chase. It is highly probable that the date of their occupation immediately followed the exodus of the Romans from this country.

In addition to the objects already mentioned as being discovered in the Settle caves, and dug up not deeper than 2 feet from the surface, others were found at considerably lower depths, beneath broken limestone screes, clay, and stalagmite, compared with the antiquity of which the remains already mentioned are but as yesterday. Professor Boyd Dawkins, an eminent authority on the subject, says—"It was inhabited by man in the neolithic age, at a time so remote that the interval between it and the historical period can only be measured by the rude method by which geologists estimate the relative age of the rocks." From this lower stratum were obtained the bones of the brown bear, stag, horse, ox, a bone harpoon, a carved bone bead, and some flint implements, indicating the occupation of the cave by a much ruder set of people than the Romano-Celtic, who existed on animals obtained in the chase and fish caught in the neighbouring tarn at Malham. Below this stratum is a thick bed of cave-earth, a stiff clay probably deposited by water, with angular fragments of limestone; in this, skulls, jaws, and bones of the spotted hyæna are abundant, together with others of the woolly rhinoceros, mammoth, bison, reindeer, horse, and three species of bears. The bones are all more or less broken and gnawed by the hyænas. The most remarkable discovery was a part of the fibula of a man in close association with the bones of the animals named, which proves that man was contemporary with the cave hyæna and other Pleistocene mammals found in the cave.

The Victoria cave is given as a typical example of many others which exist and have been explored in Yorkshire. The animals of the lower stratum are the same as those found in Kirkdale Cave, explored by Dr. Buckland; and in the Raygill Fissure in Lothersdale, which I have had the opportunity to investigate on behalf of the Yorkshire Geological and Polytechnic Society during the past two or three years. At Leeds also, in the river gravels, similar animals have been found; and in addition to those named, the teeth and bones of the hippopotamus have been discovered. It ought also to be mentioned that the Raygill Fissure has afforded an example of the tooth of the lion. It would be interesting to give a detailed account of this fissure and its contents; but space forbids more than to call to mind a period in the remote past when Yorkshire was blessed with a much more genial climate than it has at present, which rendered possible the existence of animals most of which are denizens of tropical regions. If man existed here in those times, his ears would be familiar with the roar of the lion and the heavy tramp of the elephant. Hippopotami disported themselves in the Wharfe, the Aire, and the Calder, on the banks of which the rhinoceros, the bison, and the deer, with many other animals of smaller size, left impressions of their frequent visits; whilst away, skulking behind the rocks in the hills, the hyæna prowled in search of prey.

Turning now to another part of the county, the East Riding, the surface of which is formed of the chalk wolds—hills rising to a height of 400 to 800 feet above the sea level, with ramifying valleys interspersed, through which, however, no stream runs, the rain being absorbed by the chalk like a sponge and carried to the sea by underground percolation—there are numerous evidences of an early people about whom there is no historic record. On the surface of this country the plough has turned up innumerable objects made from flint—arrow-heads, points of spears, implements used for pounding corn, others apparently used in dressing hides, hammers, knives, pointed-tools, pot-boilers, and many others. These have undoubtedly been fashioned by the hand of man; but of themselves do not afford a very perfect idea of the style of individual that man was. Fortunately, there is other evidence. All through the district there are hundreds of raised mounds, some of an elongated form, others more or less round. A large number of these have been opened by Canon Greenwell and also by Mr. Mortimer, of Driffeld. They have been found to contain human skeletons, and with them objects buried with the body, which, like the North American Indians of to-day, the sorrowing relatives supposed would be of service to the dead in a future state of existence. In the long mounds, or barrows as they are termed, the skeletons as well as the objects found with them are very different to those found in the round ones. The builder of the long barrow was a man with a long head, much longer from back to front than broad, whilst the round barrows contained bodies with round heads, in which the breadth equals or exceeds the length. In the round barrows implements of bronze, ornaments of bone and jet, and pottery of varied forms have been discovered; whilst the long barrows contain no bronze, but only implements of flint, similar in all respects to those already enumerated as having been found on the surface. The pottery associated with the flints is of a ruder character, quite distinct from that of the round barrows. Whilst some of the round barrows contain only round skulls, others are more or less mixed with those of the earlier long headed people, leading to the inference that the latter, first in possession of the soil, were overrun by the round heads, and that a gradual amalgamation of the two tribes then took place, but that eventually the long-headed people succumbed to their conquerors, and were gradually exterminated or died out. CANON GREENWELL says—"When we come to consider the characteristics of these two distinct peoples, we observe at once a wide difference in their appearance. The long-headed one does not seem to have been either so tall or so strongly made as the other. The average height of the first may be taken at about 5ft. 6in., that of the other as about an inch more. The dolicho-cephalic (long-headed) people are also of a somewhat softer outline in all the features of the head and face than the more rugged brachy-cephalic (round-headed) people. The cheek bones are by no means prominent, nor, as a rule, are the supraciliary ridges so much or so early developed as in the

round-headed skull, both of which would make the face soft in its expression. The forehead is of an average height and breadth, rather higher than broad, however, in its general proportions. The head is long, as indeed the term applied to it implies, and has the parietal bosses quite rounded off. The occipital region of the skull is prolonged in a marked degree, and adds much to the lengthened appearance of the head. Taken as a whole, it may be said that regularity and smoothness of outline is the main characteristic; and that those prominences are wanting which must have given such a harshness of feature to the brachy-cephalic head. The latter differs in almost every particular from that just described. The lower jaw is massive, and in a certain degree square at the chin. The malar bones are prominent, and the supraciliary ridges strongly and clearly marked; thus affording in the rugged and fierce expression, which the face must have presented, a strong contrast to the pleasing appearance of the other people. The forehead is broad, though not low. The head is remarkably short and square. The occiput is so much flattened as to have suggested to some that it is due to an artificial process, such as the habit of placing the infant with its head resting at the back against a board or some other contrivance, or to the child having been carried for long during the period of infancy. The skull of both types is capacious, and the different parts are well balanced; nor is there anything in it to lead to the belief that either people was wanting in mental power."

The long-headed people were the earliest of which there is any kind of record known at present. They lived peaceably, followed agricultural pursuits, and had herds of oxen and other domesticated animals. They were probably existing at the same time as the earlier inhabitants of the caves to the west. They appear to have had social communities, and were regulated by some kind of laws--had chiefs whom they recognised as leaders, but altogether lived a quiet and sedentary life. Their peace was interrupted, perhaps destroyed, by the advent of the round heads, who may have come across the North Sea, but of whose origin we have no distinct information. There appears every probability, however, that they were a warlike people, and that they were the builders of the intrenchments commencing with the Danes' Dyke across Flamborough Head, and extending and ramifying over almost every hill on the Wolds. A great number of these intrenchments, large and continuous mounds of earth with a moat-like hollow on the inside, have been mapped and investigated superficially, and exhibit a marvellous series of defensive or offensive earthworks, indicating not only a large population, but persistent and united action on the part of its members.

The new-comers were possessed of a higher civilisation than those people they supplanted. They were acquainted with the use of bronze, their pottery was of a higher character, and they decorated themselves with necklets of jet. Women have been disinterred whose bodies

were buried with rings on the finger and beads round the neck. They cultivated the ground, and had domestic cattle as their predecessors had. They were not possessed of wealth; and their intercourse, in the way of traffic, with people at a distance must have been very limited. The discovery of woollen and linen fabrics in the graves proves that they were acquainted with the manufacture of those goods, and spindle-whorls have also been found. Altogether, they were a people possessed of much more refinement than their predecessors, and may be regarded as the heralds of that greater advance which was to follow on the advent of the Romans some hundreds of years later.

A word or two about their burials, and then a brief account of the lake dwellings will conclude this article. A large proportion of the graves contain bodies which were cremated before burial. In others the bodies are simply inhumed. The usual method in the latter case was to dig a hole to a greater or less depth beneath the surface and place the body in it in a contracted position, with the knees drawn up towards the chin. If a male, the body is laid generally on the left side; and if a female, on the right. It was then covered with earth, and a mound raised above it. When the body was cremated, the ashes were sometimes placed in an urn which, with any other objects, was placed in the grave, and covered up by a mound. Canon Greenwell is of opinion that the process of burning the body was part of the ceremony or ritual of the burial, because in many instances fire has been applied, but the burning has only been partial, and the bodies are buried without urns. The number of burials in a mound and the size of the mound appears to have depended on the importance of the individual; and at the burial of persons of high rank or standing, there is evidence that a custom prevailed, which existed until recent times amongst the Hindoos, of killing at the funeral and burying with the man, his wives, children, or others. The frequent discovery of several bodies, all certainly interred at the same time, or of two persons of different sexes, with the remains of children, are incidents difficult to account for in any other way.

As to the age of the round-headed people, only an approximate idea can be formed. They introduced bronze implements into the wold districts, but they do not appear to have had any knowledge of iron. The latter metal was known to the people whom Julius Cæsar found occupying the country, and was probably known for two or three centuries previously. We shall be quite safe, therefore, in fixing the age of the more recent mound-builders earlier than the advent of the Romans, and it is very likely that 1000 to 500 B.C. will be rather within the mark than beyond it.

The lake dwellings at Ulrome, about seven miles south of Bridlington, have a peculiar interest to the archæologist. They are the first of the kind discovered in England, and Dr. Monro is of opinion that some portions of them are of a much older date than the Scotch crannoges, which are somewhat similar in structure. Holderness is to

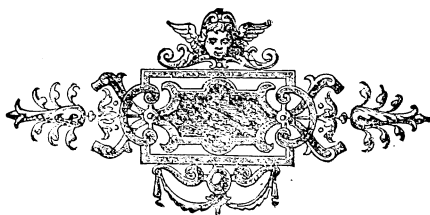
a large extent artificially drained ; the water is run through drains into the sea at low water, and when the tide rises it is prevented by sluices from entering the drains. Scattered over the district there are numerous remains of ancient lakes and peat bogs, and there is no doubt that at one time the whole of the district was in great part under water. It was during that time that the structures were erected that gave support to the lake dwellings. One of these was discovered by Mr. Boynton, of Ulrome Grange, and has been most carefully investigated by him. The structure was erected on the edge of a lake, its base being about ten feet beneath the present level of the ground. Large tree trunks, about twenty feet in length and eighteen inches in diameter, were laid horizontally at the bottom, and secured by rudely pointed stakes driven into the bed of the lake on each side of the trunk. Between these parallel timbers others were placed transversely, the whole being connected together by wood stakes until a platform was erected, covering an area of 75 feet by 50 feet, and connected by a bridge or gangway with the rising ground towards the east. The interstices between the timbers were filled with branches and twigs of trees, until a level surface was obtained. On the solid surface thus obtained there was placed about 18 inches of smaller twigs and bark, and on this erection, probably reaching a short height above the water, were erected the dwellings of the builders. In process of time the timbers appear to have become to a large extent rotten, and there is a second platform erected on the first. It is similar in construction, held together by pointed stakes ; but in the latter structure the points of the stakes are much longer, and have evidently been cut by a sharper instrument. The top of the second platform is three feet below the present surface of the ground. During the excavation many interesting objects have been found. On the lower platform they consisted of stone and bone implements, rounded stones for pounding grain, pointed or sharpened stones, pierced with a hole, and used as hammers or adzes. Flint flakes, used as knives and for other purposes are common. The bone implements are mostly large and of rude form, some of them of a type previously unknown. The large leg bone of the ox is broken diagonally across, and a hole bored in the upper part, through which a stick can be placed, forming a gouge-like instrument, probably used as hoes for tilling the ground. The antlers of deer have been used for the same purpose. Pieces of pottery of an early British type occur. In addition to the bones of the animals already named, there have been found the jaws of wolves, tusks of wild boar, head of horse and red deer, bones of sheep, dog, and smaller animals, as well as the bones of birds, probably geese. All these have been found in the interstices amongst the twigs and bark on which the dwellings of the earlier occupiers were erected. In the upper part, above the second platform, a fine bronze spear-head has been found. It appears, from a consideration of these objects, that the second platform may have been the habitation of families of men of the same period as the round-headed,

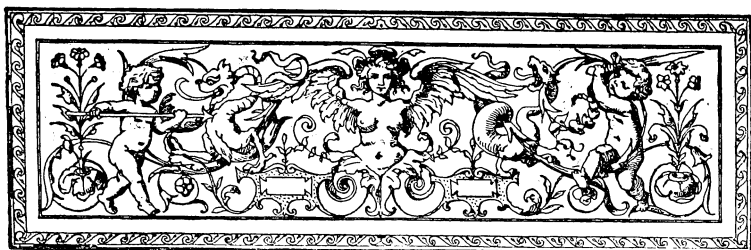
bronze-using people, who built the barrows some miles to the northwards; whilst the original constructors of the older platform, who had no knowledge of bronze, but used only flint and bone instruments, were of the older type, with long heads. The remains of the people hitherto found indicate that they were of a peaceable character, following agricultural pursuits; the bone hoes would be well suited for working up the light loamy soils on the higher ground bordering the lake. The dwellings were erected over the water in all likelihood as a protection against wild animals rather than against human foes.

Such are the remains left for our consideration by the primeval inhabitants of our county. Much remains unsaid in this brief account of them, but sufficient has been brought forward to prove the vast interest of this subject; to afford subjects for contemplation by the thoughtful mind; and to exercise the imagination, not only of scientists, but of all who take any interest in their earliest ancestry. Whilst the Assyrians and the Egyptians were in the height of their civilisation, the people in this country were neither more nor less than a race of savages. The culture and refinement of the Assyrians and Egyptians has parted from them, and their descendants have become degenerate; meanwhile, the English have reached the highest stage of civilised development hitherto attained by man. Such are the constant changes in human progress. May it be long ere this country follows in the downward track of her great predecessors.

Halifax, 1887.

JAMES W. DAVIS, F.S.A.





YORKSHIRE SCENERY.

A CANOE VOYAGE DOWN THE WHARFE.

“**A**RE you ready?” “Aye, aye!” “Go ahead!” The paddles dip merrily. The *Kelpie* and the *Volsung*, with their crimson-and-gold silken flags fluttering in the breeze, shoot out from the shelter of Ilkley Bridge into the swirling brown waters of the river Wharfe, and the voyage begins. There is a heavy “fresh” on, and the river rolls rapidly along, trailing the drooping willows as if it would tear them away, and gurgling over the meadow-railings and through the hedge-stakes. Both skippers are in high spirits, for the strong stream which is racing with them will float the canoes over many a long stretch of shallows where else would be much toilsome pushing and hauling. As we glide along the first quarter-mile of the journey, we get a capital view of the village, with its clustered houses standing on a level plateau above the river.



In the foreground is the square embattled tower of the parish church, which, although not particularly beautiful, is, in itself and belongings, quite a little epitome of history. Within the grassy mounds which surround it on the south, the second cohort of the Lingonian Legion encamped, and erected an altar to Verbeia, the goddess of the Wharfe, in the times of grim old Severus, when Ilkley was the Roman

station "Olicana," and was being rebuilt by Virias Lupus, the prætor. On the south side of the churchyard are still three squared shafts of stone, graven with weird figures and mystic Runic knots, which are called the Saxon Crosses.

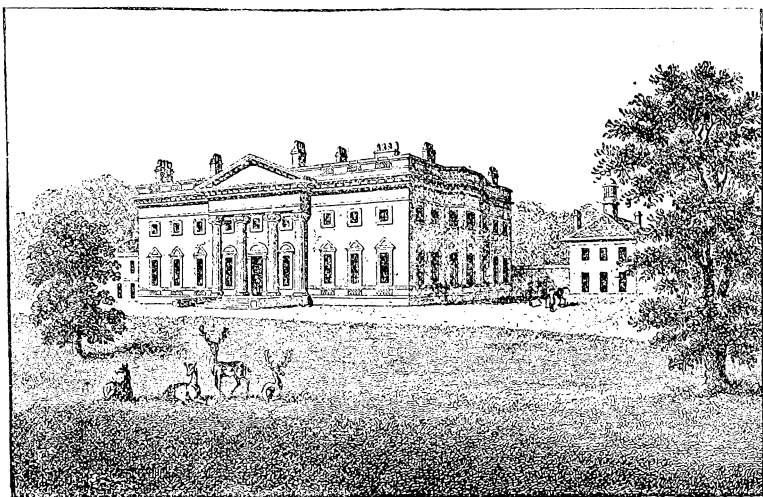


Ilkley Bridge.

But whilst the archaeological member of the expedition has been making these notes, the river has turned sharply to the left, and, with a series of rushes, eddies into a deep bight, and then swirls off to the

right, down a long stretch of tossing wavelets. The high road skirts the right bank, and away above it Rombald's Moor terminates in a bold gritstone cliff, called the "Cow," from whose flat top there are splendid views both up and down dale, and at whose foot lies a huge boulder, yeleft the "Calf."

"Look out aft, there!" comes a hail from the *Kelpie*, as she hugs the shore closer; and, a second later, the "look-out" on board the *Volsung* sees a thin, taut line stretching from bank to bank, and dipping within a foot of the water in mid-channel. Half a dozen vigorous strokes on the port bow send her a yard or two nearer in, and then the crew bends forward desperately as she is swept beneath the wire rope of a ferry, which catches the back of his head, and scrapes along his back and shoulders. Before order is restored the little ship is rolling

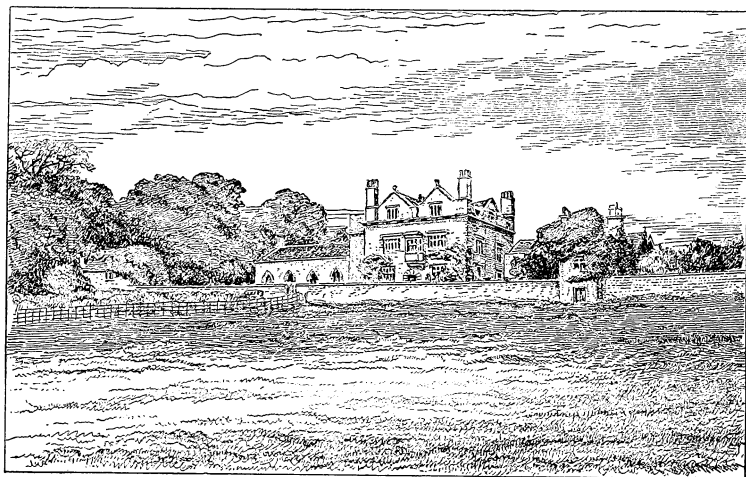


Denton Hall.

and tossing through a series of white-topped breakers, which foam and tumble above a row of stepping-stones, or "hippen-steans," now lying a foot under water.

Now we are gliding merrily down a long run of deep water, with the west wind blowing steadily at our backs, and Denton Hall, once the seat of the Fairfaxes, and the birthplace of the Roundhead general, standing in its sloping park to the left. Again we are skirting the road, along which a gang of gipsies are leading a string of sorry-looking horses, with a couple of tilt-carts bringing up the rear. Dirty, ragged urchins swarm over the railings and a volley of stones and mud comes splashing round the little fleet; but a Rob-Roy spinning along on the top of a flood is not an easy mark to hit, and before the second salute comes we are far out of range.

A turn of the river brings Burley Weir—a bold, crescent-shaped fall—into view; and, as its four deep steps are too far apart to shoot, the word is given to “tumble out,” and both vessels are hauled up on to the grass, in full view of the residence of the late Chief Secretary for Ireland. A cheery splash, and the *Kelpie's* captain slips off a rock into the water, the wee barkie veering out with the eddies just at the moment he is stepping aboard. Whilst the man overboard climbs dexterously over the gunwale, the *Volsung* sees how near she can poke her nose into the foaming water at the foot of the weir. Her pilot missing a stroke, she spins round like a top, and sweeps broadside on to the *Kelpie*, just as her damp crew is shoving her off with his paddle against the bank. For a moment he is resigned to a second plunge, but skilful “backing” gets him out of danger.



Middleton Lodge, Ilkley.

“Otley Top-Weir!” sings out the pilot, as the water deepens and the current slackens between walled banks.

The town is a sleepy little place, lying between the Wharfe and the foot of a lofty ridge called the “Chevin,” which rears its rocky and wood-clothed front to the southward, and cuts off no small amount of sunshine from the dull streets. It once sent two members to Parliament, but grew too poor to afford the luxury, and lost its privilege. The church has a good early Norman doorway, and contains some monuments to the various county families of bygone generations—Fairfaxes, Fawkes, Vavasours, and Pulleys.

A second weir crosses the river at a sharp angle some 300 yards below the bridge, and its sloping face affords an easy descent for a canoe; so, “Get ready aboard! Run her boldly at it, bows on!” Over the curve she plunges, and, with a quivering rush, dashes down the water-slide into the foam below.

So the afternoon wears away, and we float onward, with jest and song; between rich meadows, where the cattle, deep in luscious herbage, raise their heads to gaze, or race, tails hoisted, alongside us; with now and then a weir to pass or bridge to shoot; whilst the sun slopes westwards behind us, and throws long shadows across the hill-sides, and a soft purple haze settles down upon the woods, where the singing of the birds is growing fainter.

The dusk is wrapping round us as we make out the dim outline of Harewood Bridge with the mill-dam above it; and as we haul up our feet into a gallant colonel's cow-shed for the night, one of the crew under cover of the darkness makes the sorry joke, "What a weir'd river this is!"

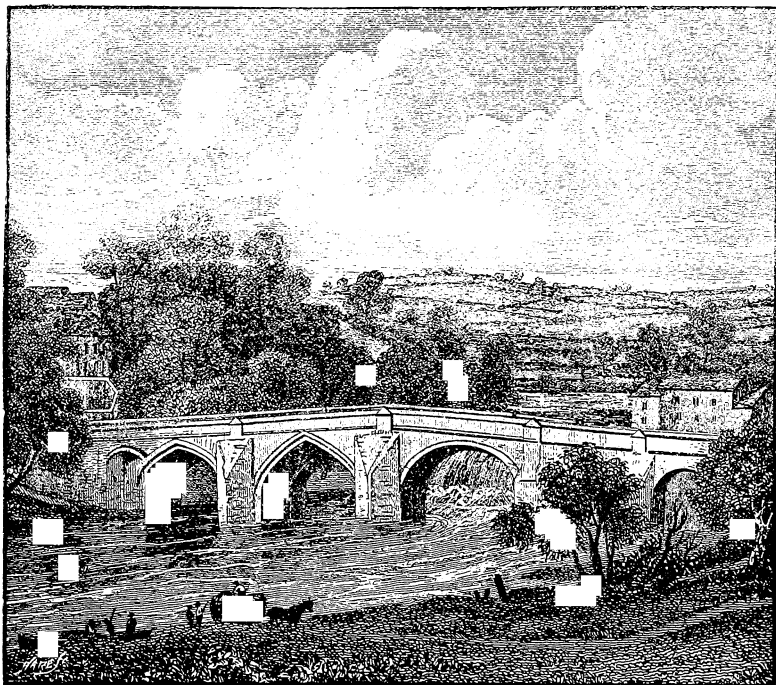
Next morning, as we glide down the first reach, a fine view of the ruined Harewood Castle opens out on high ground, commanding a wide expanse of country round it. The woods and manor once belonged to the great Romelies, and through them came to the Aldburghs, another powerful county clan, by one of whom the castle was rebuilt in Stephen's reign. The river runs between high banks fringed here and there with tall trees until Netherby is reached, and then it flows onward between thickly-wooded shores which rise steeply on either hand. The current soon grows shallow, and the waters begin to leap and splash, curl and foam down a long reach of rapids, where great stones and mossy boulders hide their heads in the brown depths. Our little ships plunge and roll in the rush and swirl as though they, too, feel the exhilaration of the dancing breakers, and it is no place for careless navigation, as it needs all a quick eye and ready paddle can do to prevent an upset as the current catches now the stem and now the stern, and swings them perilously near some half-sunken rock.

One of the great charms of canoeing an unknown river, especially if it be a rapid one like the Wharfe, is the constant expectancy of something happening and the readiness with which emergencies must be faced; so that there is never a dull un-eventful hour in the day's work, and one soon learns to decide quickly and act promptly, and to come to hold that when afloat "second thoughts are *very* seldom best."

The *Volsung's* skipper forgets this article of his creed hereaway, for as the boats rush round a bend, an island with a long tongue of shingle protruding up stream comes into view. The port channel is the main one and both boats run for it, but when about twenty yards above the said island, the *Volsung's* helmsman suddenly changes her course and tries to make the starboard passage. The current is too strong for him, however, and in a second more there comes that well-known grating under the keel, and "all hands" jump out to save an upset as she sweeps broadside up on to the shoal, and the chuckling wavelets break merrily inboard. If you have never been in a like predicament, you have no idea how awkward a thing it is to get your canoe clear and float her into deep water again. The loose pebbles slip beneath your feet, and the stream catches the boat and will not let you haul her off;

or if you seize the bow, the stern will swing round and get further aground, and when it is slewed clear, the bow slips away and broadside on she goes again.

But this voyager is an old hand and up to all a canoe's coquetting. He seizes the painter-line and drags his ship well up against the tide. "Stand by!" A vigorous jerk pulls it between his legs, and he sits hastily on the after-deck as she begins to drop down-stream, and plies foot and paddle to get clear into the main channel before the current carries him on to the island again. Hurrah! that last stroke has just



Wetherby Bridge.

done it, and she sweeps past clear by a foot only, and gives chase after the vanishing *Kelpie*.

Here comes a squall, with big hail-stones which hum and bounce upon the decks and patter sharply round one's ears, followed by a pelting rain-storm; but a wetting more or less is nothing to a real canoeist, it comes all in the day's work, so "Up collars!" and paddle steadily on down the bubbling waters.

A bend to the left, and the river deepens, with a stream which slides steadily on between banks studded with thorns and willows, and

a splendid kingfisher darts out from the bank and goes skimming before us in and out of the bushes, until we come abreast of the stone wall which keeps the river out of the Wetherby Workhouse gardens, and the aged paupers from falling into the sullen water gliding below. Wetherby Weir is a bold curve over which the river leaps for twelve feet or more, and it has to be passed somehow. A salmon-ladder helps the fish up-stream, but does not help us down, for it turns sharply at right angles twice, with no room for a canoe between. It is no use gazing viciously at the green oily-looking curve of water, so ashore the crews run, and the ships are hoisted shoulder-high, carried up a cart-way across the high road, over a wall into a meadow, and run down the grass slope into the river again.

Wetherby is a small market-town, more famous in days of old, when it belonged to the Knights Templars, and later to the Hospitallers, than it is now.

For the next two miles we shall sail down the loveliest stretch of lower Wharfedale, and rounding a bend we come upon as delicious a bit of scenery as artist could long for. The river is rolling along deeply and noiselessly, as though hushing its softest rippling to listen to the singing birds hidden in the thick beechwoods which rise up from the very water's edge. Here and there a spur of cliff stands out like a buttress amongst the foliage, until the trees draw themselves up right away to the top, and leave a bold wall of rock to turn the river to the right. A little further and the limestone edge trends back just far enough to make room for the quaint gabled "Flint Mill," to turn whose weed grown water-wheel fixed to the outside wall, the river is headed back by a deep horse-shoe-shaped weir, over which the water leaps full twenty feet, and makes a glorious fall, with its spray-cloud ever rising and glittering in the sun.

A curious cavern, cut by some owner long since, runs through the cliff from the water's brink above the weir, and comes out into the little yard opposite the house-door, serving as cellarage and cart-shed combined. The mouth of this dark cave makes a setting for a peep of sunlit river, backed by rich verdant woods, whilst the roar of the weir comes softened like the murmur of a far-off sea.

A mile below Flint Mill, on the starboard hand, we make "Jackdaw Crag," whose yellow limestone cliffs rise fifty or sixty feet from the water. The river has grown tired now of noisy rushing, and glides silently past, with the long harts'-tongues dipping into its depths and the drooping ash-trees shadowed on its placid surface. From hundreds of holes and crannies in the weathered rock the noisy jackdaws come and go, keeping up a dismal caw-caw-caw. A roadway runs up from the river between sweet-smelling pine-copses, and paths climb right and left to the summit of the overhanging cliffs.

There is still Thorparch Weir to pass. So full speed ahead, and get the boats smartly over by the mill-wall there into the pool below. On the pretty five-arched bridge hangs the usual crowd of loungers as

we shoot the centre span, who applaud with boisterous glee as, our canoes grounding at the shallows just below, we tumble out to float them, and having punted clear, resumed our voyage sitting abaft with legs overboard ready for the next shoal.

At Boston Spa, for so is the village on the south side of the bridge called, is a convenient boat-house, whose proprietor is an old acquaintance, and soon hauls our vessels up into the garden for the night, as the September sun sinks behind a crimson bank of cloud, so brilliant that the eastern sky blushes a rosy hue.

"A good run to you, gen'elmen," says the boatman, as the paddle-blades flash in the morning sun, and we dash out again into the rapidly rolling stream, and spin away on the tide. A mile onward, the river curves abruptly to the left, forming a deep, sullen pool where more than one luckless bather has gone down, and then rushes with a noisy clatter down a steep incline, forming a series of rapids not half so formidable as they look. Our bows plunge bravely amongst the white-tipped breakers, and with a few careful strokes now and again, we shoot under the railway bridge, past long rows of willows, into smoother-flowing reaches, and across an old Roman ford called after St. Helen.

Twisting and turning, the stream sweeps us by the ivy-clad church and fine old mansion of Newton-Kyme, where reside a branch of the Fairfaxes, owning now the manor which of old belonged to the Barons de Kyme, whose castle remains may yet be traced in the trim grounds. Fine woods spread to the left, and a short run brings Healaugh Hall in view, standing up boldly on high ridge-land.

A muttering roar tells of a weir ahead, and as we drop down underneath a massive stone viaduct, which was to have carried a railway over the river to York, we see Tadcaster Mill with the town beyond. Our wee barkies, one after another, glide down the weed-covered salmon-slide into the foam-flecked pool below, and we thus pass the twelfth barrier since leaving Ilkley, and meet the tide, and have now a fair way out into the Ouse, and down to Humber and the sea.

Tadcaster is a dull market-town, with little beside its fine church to interest a stranger, except the fact that it was once the Roman station Calcaria, and now has a nine-arched bridge. A little below the town, a rivulet called the Cock joins the river, coming under an old bridge of undoubted Roman work—so antiquarians say. Two hours' run, on past drear alder-beds and slimy sluices, between high flat banks, and we shoot out with the last ripple of the Wharfe into the broader, yellower waters of the Ouse, and steer down-stream under the counter of a timber-laden barge which is waiting for the tide to turn and carry her up to York, as the twilight deepens rapidly into the gloom of night.

At last, lights glimmer through the darkness, flashing upon the river as we reach Selby, and five minutes later the *Volsung* and the

Kelpie lie keels uppermost upon the grimy deck of the coal-barge *Amy Ann*.

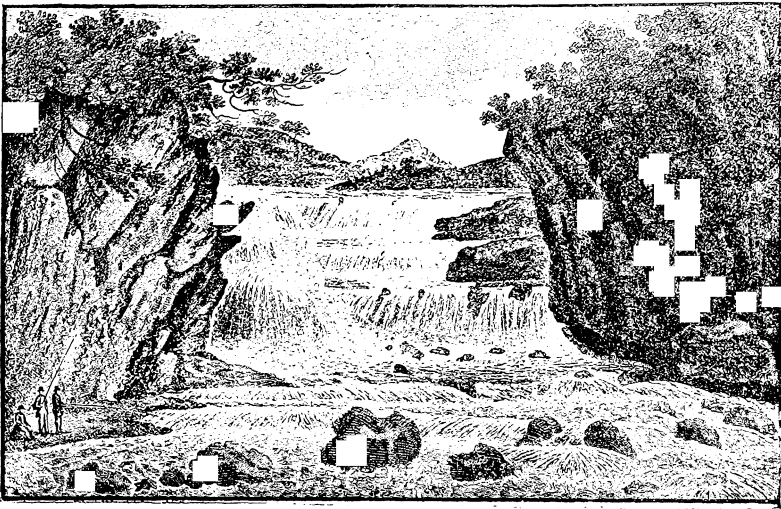
Our voyage did not end here, for next day we ran on down the Ouse, and then turned up the Derwent, and made our way to Malton and to the sea. But it was at Selby where we lay for the night, after a three days' delightful passage down the rapid, beauteous Wharfe.

AYSGARTH AND ITS FALLS.

"IN Echescard ad g'ld iii car' & ii caruc' poss' e'e'. Ibe h'b C'nut man'. Ne'h't Gosfrid de Comite. Tot i leug' lg' & dim lat'. T. R. E. ual viii. sol'."

In this strangely abbreviated Latin the parish of Asgarth, in Wensleydale, North Riding of Yorkshire, is introduced to us in Domesday Book (1087). In KIRKBY'S "Inquest" it is spelt Aykescarth; in CAMDEN it is Attscar. The modern pronunciation of its inhabitants is Ayscar. Dr. WHITAKER, in his most valuable work on Richmondshire, gives its derivation as being Scarthe (Danish), Scaur, or Scar (A.-S.), a rock, as in Scarborough and Hardraw Scaur, and Ea (A.-S., pronounced ay), water. Ascarthe is, therefore, the rock of the water—a most suitable name, for here the course of the river Ure, or Yore, lies over a rocky and irregular channel of limestone. From the spelling in Kirkby's "Inquest" some have taken the name to signify the "oak enclosure," but for this there is wanting evidence that oaks ever overhung this beautiful place; and next, Scarthe must have stood for garth, the Saxon word for enclosure or yard. The parish itself is most extensive, reaching on the north-west to the Westmoreland border, and is about eighteen miles in length and averages six miles broad. All the upper part of Wensleydale, including Askrigg and Hawes, is in the parish of Aysgarth, whose church may be regarded as a mother church. The village lies about half a mile from the station, and is long and straggling. It is noted as being the birthplace in 1710 of the learned Dr. Tunstall, but the parish is most celebrated all over England for its falls or fosses, often spoken of as the falls of the Yore. The falls are three—the upper, middle, and lower. The first is above the bridge, built (according to a tablet on it) in 1539, which consists of a single arch 32 feet high and 71 feet span, springing from two natural piers of limestone. The crown of the bridge commands a fine view of the upper cataract, which is thought by many to be the most beautiful. The river just above the fall takes a sharp bend, and therefore the fall appears backed by cavernous rocks and overhanging trees. The cliffs seem as though they would topple into the stream, and the boughs swaying in the sunshine bend down and kiss it—a lover of nature or artist could hardly wish for more. The lower falls are reached by a footpath on the north side of the river, which for about half a mile

passes through the remains of Wensleydale Forest, a wooded expanse of some 30 or 40 acres, whose beauty and sequestered appearance has been largely destroyed by carrying the railway through it and placing the station in the very centre of it. The walk down to the fall through the hazel shrubs is in early summer very beautiful. Here the wild rose grows luxuriantly and the hawthorn blossom makes the air fragrant with its perfume. The high banks of the stream are richly carpeted with wild flowers, and the botanist can find quite a store of beautiful and sometimes rare specimens, such as *Meconopsis cambrica* and *Hippocrepis comosa*. At the lower fall the river dashes over the rock in a compact body (of course, much greater in width after a heavy rain), but it is twice broken in its descent, dashing impetuously over



Aysgarth Falls.

ledges of rock which impede its course down a rugged chasm of limestone. The high banks of the ravine are richly wooded, the trees hang beautifully over the ever-roaring torrent, and viewed from the top of the stone steps just below the falls the scene is most picturesque and striking. In WHITAKER'S "Richmondshire," Vol. I., is an engraving after a picture by Turner taken from this spot. The middle fall is a short distance below the church, and is reached by a path through the churchyard leading to the south bank of the river. The water flows more evenly over, and is less interrupted and broken at the foot, and for that reason, though very fine, is not so striking in its features as the others, though its surroundings are beautiful. Of the whole of these cataracts, Dr. POCOCKE, an eminent traveller who died in 1764,

said they exceeded those on the Nile in Egypt, to which he was no stranger. MAUDE says of these falls—

Long ere the toiling sheets to view appear,
They sound a prelude to the passing ear,
Now in rough accents by the pendant wood
Rolls in stern majesty the foaming flood ;
Revolving eddies now with raging sway,
To Aysgarth's ample arch incline their way,
Playful and slow the curling circles move
As when soft breezes fan the wavy grove,
Till prone again with tumult's roar ;
Recoil the billows, reels the giddy shore ;
Dashed from its rocky bed the winnowed spray
Remounts the regions of the cloudy way,
While warring columns fiercer combats join,
And make the rich, rude thundering scene divine.

The church, which stands on a lofty elevation on the south bank below the upper force, is dedicated to St. Andrew. It is reached from the bridge by a long flight of stone steps, and the prospect from its lonely and solemn churchyard is finely romantic, and on a clear day, as on Saturday last, is very extensive eastward, taking in the stately and lofty castle of Bolton, which, "unhurt by time and venerably grey," stands on the bleak and lofty hill of Bolton Moor. Aysgarth Church is spacious and handsome, originally built in the reign of Henry III. It was altered and renovated during that of Henry VIII., and restored so lately as 1866.

Part of the work of renovation must have been effected prior to the demolition of Jervaulx Abbey, to which it belonged, for in the north chapel of the chancel, now the vestry, is a parclose, on which is inscribed A. S. Abbas, Anno D'ni, 1536. This, no doubt, refers to Adam Sedber, or Sedburgh, the 23rd and last Abbot, who, with some of his monks, was charged with being concerned in Sir Rt. Aske's Pilgrimage of Grace, 1536. The Abbot was attainted and hanged that year for the part he took in the rebellion. On the south side of the chancel is "the wonder of the place," beautifully figured in WHITAKER'S "Richmondshire," viz., a splendid and elaborately carved rood screen, brought from Jervaulx Abbey in an undivided state by twenty men shoulder high. It is of oak, and has been painted and regilded. The choir stalls are made from the oak of the old roof, and the reading desk includes in its construction part of the Abbot's and other stalls. On one side is a man with a stag gorged, and in a shield gutte, in old English characters, H. W. or M., with a mitre and crozier. Another out of a tun has a hazel fructed with a lion and the letter W. above the tree. Probably the letters all refer to William de Heslington, who was Abbot of Jervaulx in 1475. The tun occurs repeatedly in the rood, as do also the letters H. W. or M. The parclose of the south choir has on it the letters B. H. I. The church possesses several very fine stained glass windows. The large east one lighting the chancel illustrates some of the leading events in the life of Our Blessed Lord, and is inserted by

Mr. H. T. Robinson, of Leyburn, in memory of some of his ancestors. The one that lights the north chapel (now the vestry) illustrates the parable of the "Good Samaritan," and was the gift of the Rev. John Winn (1860), a former Vicar of Aysgarth, in gratitude for his recovery from wounds received during a dastardly attack by burglars on his house and person. One part of the window contains a representation of the attack on Mr. Winn, wherein one of the assailants is seen in the act of striking a blow with a hay spade, which, had it not been parried, would in all probability have been fatal. A stained window at the east end of the south aisle, erected to the memory of the Wray family, represents the "Life of Jacob," and at the west end are windows to the memory of Mr. Lawson Dunn and Miss Dunn, of Thoralbby, and Morris, Lord Rokeby. A magnificent window has also been placed in the church to the memory of the late Dr. Matthew Willis, surgeon, of Aysgarth. It is richly coloured, and represents "The Raising of Jairus's Daughter," and was painted in Munich. In the nave, a mural tablet commemorates Lieut. James Fawcett Wray, 7th Fusiliers, who gallantly fell in a storming party at Badajoz, April 2nd, 1812, aged 24, son of George Wray, Esq., of Town Head, Thoralbby. The inscription informs us that it "is erected in token of esteem and regret by his brother officers of the Loyal Dales Volunteers." A powerful organ was put into the church in 1880. The advowson of this valuable rectory was obtained from Ralph, Lord Nevile, in the 20th year of Richard II. by the Abbot and convent of Jervaulx, in exchange for the barony of Wurton and other lands. The incumbent then was the unfortunate Alexander Nevile, who voided it by promotion, but having spent some years as Archbishop of York, was compelled to quit that high station and become a schoolmaster near Flanders for his bread. Proceeding to the churchyard we find against the south corner of the church several tombstones, brought from the interior of the church. One of them bears the following inscription:—

Here lies the body of The Rev. John Dupont,
Who was Vicar of Aysgarth Thirty years, and chaplain to
The Right Honble. Thos. Earl of Kinnoul.

He was an unknown loss to his friends, and a
Great Benefactor to the Poor.

Obit. Decr. 22nd. A.D. 1768. A. 63.

Near this is a stone bearing the following inscription:—"Here lyeth the body of Susanna, the wife of Caesar Dupont, of Temple, gent. She departed this life the 20th of January, 1732, aged 63 years." This was probably the mother of the vicar above. Many of the tombs in the spacious churchyard are old, and one or two call for special notice. Thus, on the right-hand side of the path leading to Aysgarth is a moss-grown unpolished boulder of gritstone, having a copper plate let into it, bearing the following:—"This marks the grave of John Wray, of High Gill, better known as Deaf Jack, who died the first of July, 1847, aged 82. In manhood strong and daring. In old age firm and God-fearing. Always staunch and faithful."

A curious mixture of moral teaching and fanaticism is seen in the following on a brass on the tomb of "Leonard Wray, of Thoresby, who departed this life the 12th of January, 1774, and in the 79 year of his age." The verse runs—

You who are in health, as once was I,
Freed from great trouble in the dust to lie,
Remember this—that you must die.
May church and state ever defended be
From Popish Plots, Pride and Conspiracy.

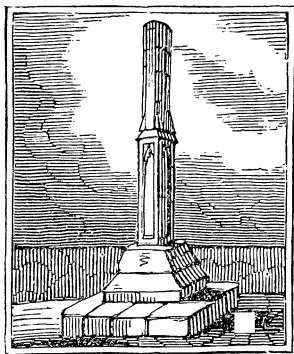
Up the road above the church stands a large boarding-school, and also a good hotel called Palmer's Flat, from the fact that formerly a hospice for Palmers (travelling friars) stood there. The path through the middle of the churchyard leads to Bishopdale, across the beck of which we may see embosomed in trees Sorrelsikes Hall, where once lived the famous Mrs. Montague, who entertained at her London residence the celebrated Blue Stocking Club. Crossing some fields, we reach Burton-in-Bishopdale, commonly called West Burton. Here is a pretty waterfall, where the water of the Walden beck falls down in a broken cascade in the midst of fern-covered rocks and wooded surroundings.

Leeds, 1888.

THOS. LONDON, F.R.H.S.

A WALK IN HOLDERNESS.

A STRONG cold north-east wind was blowing, when we reached Hornsea, and the mighty billows fell on the sandy beach with a



Hornsea Cross.

hollow roar and broke into a sea of foam, which the wind blew far inland, either in spray or flake form. The sun soon broke through the clouds that had enveloped him, so, leaving the sea side, we went through the prosperous little town until we reached the Parish Church of St. Nicholas, a venerable; rubble-built edifice, whose lofty spire was a well-known sea mark until the beginning of the last century, when it was blown down by a hurricane. The doggerel couplet about this steeple being ten miles from the sea at its erection is well known, but its origin is very doubtful. The church, at present, is about three-quarters of a mile

from the sea, measuring in a straight line.

Here, where three roads meet, once stood the village cross, but it was removed some 40 or 50 years ago, and placed on the lawn of

Southorpe Lodge, now occupied by Mr. Heslop. The cross, of which an engraving is given, stands in front of the Cemetery, on the Station Road. A little farther on, nearly opposite the old Hall, with its picturesque Elizabethan gables, there is the Bull Ring where was allowed indulgence in the pastime of bull-baiting, now happily obsolete. There is no "ring" in its literal sense, for the triangular piece of ground is slightly raised towards the centre, which is occupied by a young elm tree, protected by an iron guard.

At Lund, on the village green, in close proximity to the cross, and to the well, which has never been known to be dry, there is a circle of vigorous trees, enclosing a slight depression which is called the cock-pit, where cock-fighting was practised.

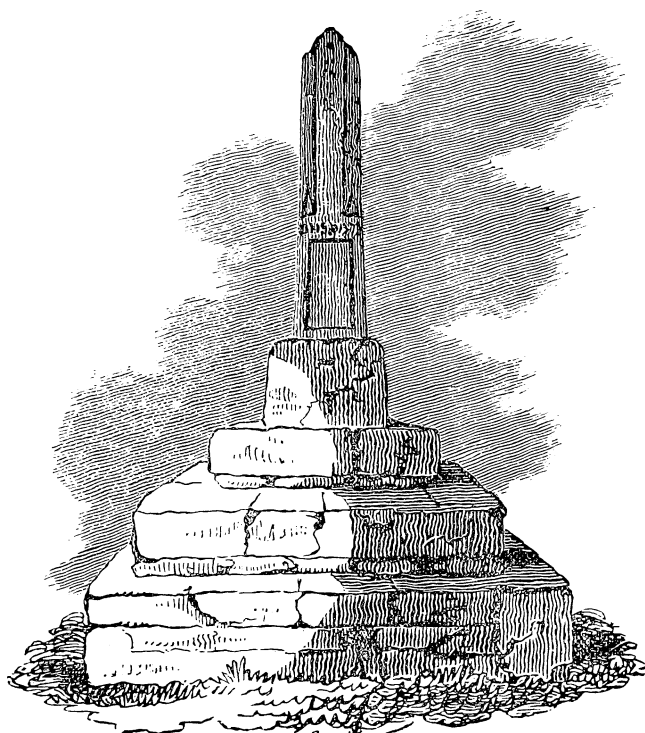
Taking a short cut, we escape part of the steep ascent of Leys Lane, which leads up to Leys Hill, leaving Hornsea Corn Mill on the left hand, its sails motionless, though the wind is blowing nearly a hurricane on this hill top.

When it was feared that Napoleon would invade England, at the beginning of this century, a camp of soldiers was formed on the west side of Leys Hill, so far down that the tops of the tents could not be seen from the sea. The first garrison was a Northumbrian Regiment, which was succeeded by a West Yorkshire Regiment. All this district was then unenclosed—only wild, desolate moorland. The presence of the soldiers attracted many persons, and their march to church was always of special interest. There are families living in the neighbourhood whose prosperity had its foundation in catering for the wants of this camp. From this hill we have a splendid view of Hornsea Mere, with the sea near one end, and the dense woodlands of Wassend at the other—woods that are so quiet and secluded that the heron and other rare birds breed in peaceful security. Except Malham Tarn in Craven, Hornsea Mere is now the only lake in Yorkshire, and covers between 400 and 500 acres. Withernsea Mere is now represented by a small piece of marshy ground in the grass field on the left hand or north side of the road leading from the railway station to the pier. At the time of the Ordnance Survey (1852) it was quite a little lake, more or less marshy, about 70 yards long by 35 or 40 wide. Owthorne Mere, Sandley Mere, White Marr, Eelmere and others, exist only in the names which have remained long after the disappearance of the lakes or lagoons to which the names were given.

Passing the Hornsea Waterworks on the right or east side of the road we are now fairly in the country, with the wind whistling through the dried grass stems, and through the leafless sprays of the hawthorn hedges, while the ocean roars a magnificent diapason to the shrill treble, to which is added a few silvery notes from the skylarks that have been constrained by the bright warm sun to mount a few score yards and carol their joy. A flock of plovers in a turnip field, run, and tumble, and take short flights, petulantly piping against real or fancied grie-

vances ; and a few fieldfares utter short sharp cries, as though glad that the time of their departure is at hand. As you pass some solitary farmhouse, the collie trots down the two or three hundred yards of roadway between you and the house, to bark a noisy welcome, or take a suspicious sniff, and stands observing you until you have trudged off the farm, over which he exercises a jealous and watchful care.

On the summit of a short steep hill stands Atwick Corn Mill, with its sails singing merrily, as the stiff breeze whirls them round, and its wooden walls shine dazzlingly white in the rays of the morning sun.



Atwick Cross.

Atwick is soon reached, and the first object of interest that strikes the eye is its cross of limestone, supported by three plinths composed of cemented blocks of limestone (more or less broken), and unbreakable cobble stones. Five or six boys were playing marbles round the base of the cross, and when they observed the preparations for sketching it, they left their play, and took up positions on the steps, while one venturesome and ambitious youth climbed up and sat astride the top, all hoping to be taken with it. They were all disappointed.

Mr. Gale, jun., of Atwick, has, in MS., measurements from this cross to the cliff top, which have been periodically taken and written down by his father. These measurements bear out the statement that, on an average, the sea washes away about six feet of the land annually. No wonder that we have so many vanished villages—Auburn, Hartburn, Cleton or Clayton, Frismerk, etc.—and so many fields and beacon sites washed away.

Very many people imagine that there is little beauty in the country during the winter months, but as Emerson says, "Nature never wears a mean appearance." Even so this fine wintry morning, full of spring promise. On this side of the path, from which the sun's rays have been excluded by a thick hedge, everything is silvery with hoar frost, and each blade of grass, dead stem, dried leaf, or growing herb has had an additional beauty given to it by the swift silent fingers of the ice maidens. On the opposite side of the road the warm sun has given a fresh green tinge to the vegetation, and here and there may be seen the white rays and yellow eye of the common daisy, bravely peeping from out its encircling leaves, and anon, a thick tuft of the fronds of the hemlock giving a more decided tone to the verdure, while the leaves of the ivy, bronzed and browned and reddened by the winter frosts, glow in the bright sunlight, affording a vivid contrast to the dried, dead-looking yellow and grey lichens that thickly clothe the gnarled stems and branches of the high hawthorn hedge that forms the boundary of the road.

Even if there were neither sight nor sound of the sea, the very gate posts give evidence of its proximity. Ships' timbers, pegged, and bolted, and rusted, abound; and here and there may be noticed part of the jawbone of a whale making a substantial and successful post. These jawbones, far more common when Hull was the chief port of the whale fishery, are scattered up and down the East Riding, and have frequently given names to fields and cross roads. "I'll meet you at the jawbones," though not of pleasant sound, is a well-known expression in many a village.

From Skirlington and Skipsea Hills a splendid sea view is obtained, and the white cliffs of Flamborough (on which stand like ghostly sentinels, the Old Tower and Lighthouse) form a pleasing contrast to the blue sea and sepia landscape, on which are dotted houses apparently innumerable.

Skipsea Church, a most prominent object in the landscape, is one of the old cobble stone buildings, and is erected on one of the silted hills peculiar to Holderness. There have been two causeways, either from the Church or from the Church Hill, to the huge mound called the Castle, on which at one time the impregnable castle of Drogo de Bevere proudly raised its head, and of which there remains only a huge block of concrete, cemented together by mortar of extraordinary virtue, apparently unaffected by frost or heat or anything that man can do to it.

One of these causeways is quite buried, but its presence is betrayed during a dry hot summer by the grass dying above it, and forming a barren track. The direction and situation of the other are shown by the stumps of some oak piles, forming two rows about ten feet apart. These relics, about a foot high, are composed of such hard tough wood, that, though splintered, it is with difficulty that a piece can be broken off, and even when broken off a sharp strong knife will scarcely cut it.

The whole distance walked was just sufficiently hilly to give zest to the journey, the higher grounds bearing the names already mentioned. Moles abound in this district, judging from the number of mole hills to be seen along the roadside, and in the pastures. The name mole is not half so expressive as the old name, mouldwarp, the mould thrower. A thrower of mould he really is, and seeing the large heaps of earth he brings to the surface one wonders how it can be done. At one time tobacco pouches made of mole skin were in great demand, and nothing softer could possibly be obtained.

The last hand-loom weaver at Hornsea was John Scaife, whose active figure was well known in the district, in which he travelled and collected the yarn, spun by the farmers' wives, daughters and maidens during the evenings, when all sitting round the same fire they talked and planned and arranged as members of one family. John Scaife, like most others of his class, was a Radical and Nonconformist, and was the founder of Independency in Skipsea. The Vicar of Skipsea was very angry at the schismatic innovation, and bursting in upon one of their cottage meetings violently demanded its dispersion, on threat of prosecution for holding an illegal meeting. But John was equal to the occasion, and calmly taking his licence from his pocket, ordered the checkmated Vicar to withdraw, or be prosecuted for brawling, and disturbing a legally-licensed meeting.

Hull, 1887.

J. NICHOLSON.

A RAMBLE IN NORTH YORKSHIRE.

WHAT has become of all the legends, the superstitions, and the strange tales that entered so closely into the life of our fathers? Have they faded away, like Alastor's vision, leaving behind nothing but a subtle influence in poem and song; or, like Celt before Saxon, have they sought shelter in the mountains, the rocks, and the marshes? A ramble along the coast or in some secluded spot whence commerce is but dimly seen and indirectly felt, will often lay bare their haunts. Take our own county, for instance, with its streams, its valleys, and its mountains, at no very distant past the abode of pixie, or fairy, or sprite, or ghost, or goblin, that Teutonic imagination loved to clothe with all the strength of weird realism. Scarce a village which has not its legend, and scarce a legend in which Teutonic or Roman elements cannot be traced.

A fruitful field for legends and quaint customs may be found in the neighbourhood of Staithes, on the north-east coast of Yorkshire. Staithes is a fishing station nestling between two high cliffs, its many red-roofed, white-walled cottages dotted in romantic confusion upon the side of a steep hill overlooking the sea. Indeed some are built into the hill, so that to step from the door of one house down the chimney of another seems easy. Streets there are none. Every path is painfully crooked and ill paved, and for a stranger to descend through the village after nightfall is difficult and even dangerous. And the people! Well, they are a strong, bony race, speaking an unmusical dialect, which draws force from many an old Danish word and turn of expression. Youder, upon a tawny beach, rock-bound and sea-girt, is a familiar group—brown-faced men, in blue worsted jerseys, sou'-westers, pilot cloth trousers, and high boots, unloading a trawler and putting the fish into creels,



Captain James Cook.

which those bare-headed, bare-legged, muscular, healthy women, carry to the curing or packing sheds. It was among the fathers of these very men that Captain Cook, the circumnavigator, started life. The little shop on the southern beach, where Cook was apprenticed to a grocer and draper, has long ago been swept away by the sea. But part of the counter at which he served, and the till from which he stole the shilling, may still be seen at one of the village stores. By-the-bye, the good folks of Staithes deny that their illustrious townsman was ever guilty of theft. Their version is that Cook exchanged a bright, new

shilling for an ordinary dull one, and being unable to prove his innocence to his master's satisfaction, ran away to Whitby and became a sailor. Probable as this version is, there hangs an air of suspicion about the way in which it is told; so that, after all, something may be urged in favour of the better-known story that upon the theft of a coin depended the first circumnavigation of the world. How wonderfully

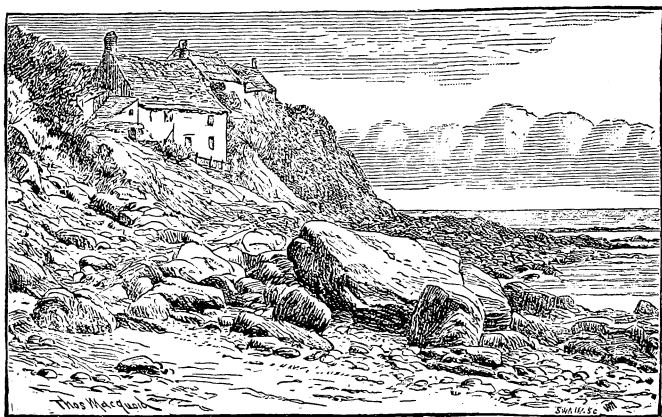
ignorant many of these fishermen are even in this nineteenth century, the mother of School Boards and the nurse of Mechanics' Institutes! Who now would expect to find living a body of men to whom the current coin of the realm is a puzzle. Yet at Staithes, where, say, seven men share the ownership of a fishing boat and have to divide, say, £14, it is often the custom to change the money into shilling pieces and dole them out one at a time. The greatest scholar has been seen to call the men around him, and place before each in turn one shilling, making the equality of distribution doubly sure by repeating the words—

Here's one for you and one for thee;

Here's another for thee and another for you.

Is this sheer ignorance; is it custom; or has it anything to do with reverence for the coin which brought Cook so much luck? If it is ignorance, and superstition is the handmaid of ignorance, then superstition among the fisher folk of Staithes should be not one, but a bevy of maidens. And an amusing bevy it is, too. What man ever saw the Staithes fisher put out to sea on Sundays, Christmas Days, or Good Fridays; and who is the old sailor among them who does not think himself ill-fated to meet a woman just on leaving the house to launch his boat? Let the first person he meets be a male, and he starts with a light heart and a sense of secure fortune; but let that same person be a woman—even his own sweetheart—and back home he goes like a whipped hound. Do the boats return without fish? Then some charm or spell has been working. An antidote must be had. There are middle-aged men living who have seen the antidote applied. A sheep's heart is taken, stuck all over with pins, and then burned in a huge bonfire on the beach, the spell-bound fishermen carousing and dancing around. Thus the charm is broken. But no sticking of pins, no sacrifice of sheep's heart can disenchant the net which some malicious wag has dragged over the cockpit, or hollow at the rear of the village where cock-fights took place. So desecrated, the net cannot be used for fishing until at least one season has elapsed. And—remember this all who visit this charming locality—you are no friend, but foe, if you enter a room where Staithes fishermen are drinking their “shipping pots” or “crew-changing cups,” and do not drink to the dregs the proffered glass. Bold and fearless upon the sea, on land these fishers fall an easy prey to shadowy and imaginative dreads. To say that many have faith in ghosts were to accuse of no unusual folly, for boggart-hunting is still a favourite pastime in most of our rural parishes. In spiritual manifestations they put unshaken confidence, and woe betide the unlucky wights who have to pass the churchyard at nightfall, or to cross the diminutive wooden bridge at the foot of Colburn Nab, where stalks the headless phantom of a woman, killed half a century ago by falling cliffs. Go alone they will not, but each huddled close to the other, will not dare to speak until the object of terror is passed. Then away they scamper, shouting and whistling as if His Majesty of the Dark Kingdom was riding hard at their heels.

Among the women there linger a few of those medical charms of which nearly every English housewife keeps a specimen or two. Roasted mouse, buried beef, bread and butter given by a virgin, and hairy worm necklaces are among these fairy cures. An interesting example is that of the spirit Hob, who was—and is by some—supposed to live at Runswick. Runswick, by the way, stands south of Staithes, upon one of those fine but treacherous cliffs which, two hundred years ago, slipped into the sea, and carried with them a whole village. Here, on the southern arm of a magnificent bay, is a cavern, once a hundred feet deep, but now considerably shortened by diggers who burrow the earth for jet. This is none other than the famous Hob Hole, whither Cleveland mothers brought children who had the



Runswick.

whooping-cough. Standing at the mouth of the cave with the sick child in her arms, the mother would invoke the spirit thus :—

Hob, Hob, Hob !
My bairn's got t'kin cough :
Tak't off ; tak't off.

Even yet there are mothers who hold that Hob has the cure of "kin cough."

From Staithes north to Skinningrove is an easy walk along the firm, fine sweep of sand which hems the blue waters of the sea. Bright birds, butterflies, curious shells, and stones abound ; while the geologist's attention is drawn to the craggy cliff-tops of oolite sandstone, with croppings of ironstone and steep terraces of shale and diluvium. From the shale deposits may be picked many specimens of ammonites, which, with the nearness to Whitby, recall the legend of St. Hilda, whose abbey has adorned this cliff-line for over twelve centuries. In

those early days, when the monastery of St. Peter was founded at Whitby, Cleveland, says the chronicle, was infested with snakes, which, through the prayers of "Holy Hilda"—patroness of Caedmon—were changed into stones. After this pretty fashion would ancient scientific investigators explain the origin of ammonites or "fossil snakes." Skinningrove is a half-fishing, half-mining village, picturesquely placed at the sea end of a deep valley. Hence was shipped to the Tees the first cargo of oolite ironstone to be tested and rejected for a time as worthless quarry rubbish. Here, too, is cherished the history of that seaman which, Sir Thomas Chalouer tells us, was caught in 1563 by certain fishers, who held him "many weeks in an olde house, giving him fish to eate, for all other fare he refused. Instead of voyce he shreaked, and showed himself courteous to such as flocked farre and neare to visit him; faire maydes were wellcomest to his harbour, whome he woulde beholde with a very earnest countenance, as if his phlegmaticke breast had been touched with a spark of love." This amorous seaman escaped at last, yet not as one that would "unmannerly depart without taking of his leave," for, "from the mydle upwards he raised his shoulders often above the waves, and making signese of acknowledging his good entertainment to such as beheld him on the shore, as they interpreted yt." Many years after, say the old villagers, this man came back and haunted the beach with much horrible groaning, heard for miles in the mainland when the winds were hushed and the sea rested unmoved as a standing pool. Then it was that no fisherman dare put forth though "thyrste of gain do drive him on, houlding an opiuiou that the sea, as a greedy beaste, raging for hunger, desyres to be satisfyed with men's carcasses." This graceful legend was invented, no doubt, to account for the calling of the sea along a little fresh-water creek which turns and twists in the valley until lost in the waves of the German Ocean.

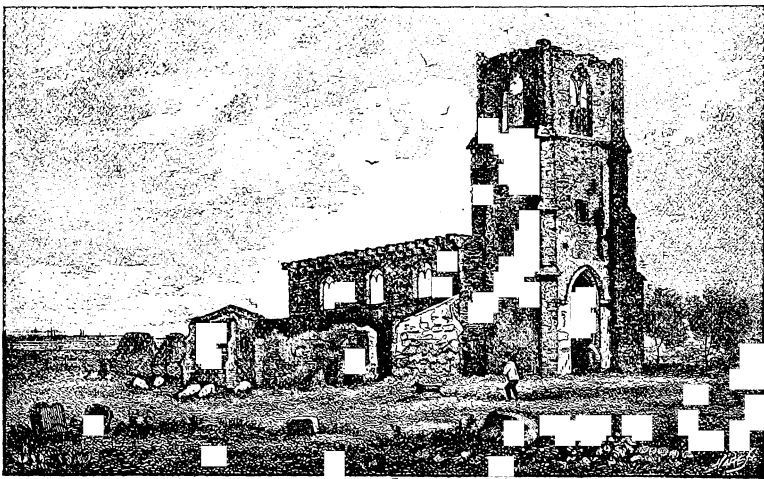
From *L. M. Weekly Supplement*.

WITHERNSEA.

EIGHTEEN miles from Hull, at a point where the seaboard of Holderness forms a long indented crescent, having its apex at the chalk cliffs of Flamborough, efforts have been made to develop the resources of Withernsea as a watering-place. These efforts have been so far successful as to result in the building of a commodious hotel, the reconstruction of the church, the formation of a sea wall and promenade, the rearing of houses of various sizes as private residences and for the accommodation of visitors, and the erection of handsome Board Schools.

It may be asked, "What is there to see at Withernsea?" The answer is easy. The finest features are the sea and the sands. If you go for health, a bracing atmosphere, and sea bathing, you have them there. Boating and fishing are amongst the enjoyments. If you

wish for a ramble in the interior of Holderness—one of the loveliest and most prolific parts of the East Riding—there are picturesque villages, fine old churches, mansions and parks, great woods, eminences commanding prospects of sea and land, and remains of ancient times. In one place—as at Brandesburton—Coneygarth Hill, entirely formed of layers of sand and gravel, has supplied the repairs of the roads for ages. Professor PHILLIPS, perhaps the best authority on this subject, writes that this hill owes its formation to the powerful effects of the universal deluge. The accumulations caused by the Flood compose the whole of every hill—he tells us—form the deep foundations of every marsh in Holderness, and in no district of the island are the terrible effects of the deluge so strikingly displayed. Relics of an antediluvian age and human skeletons, the latter supposed to be the remains of the



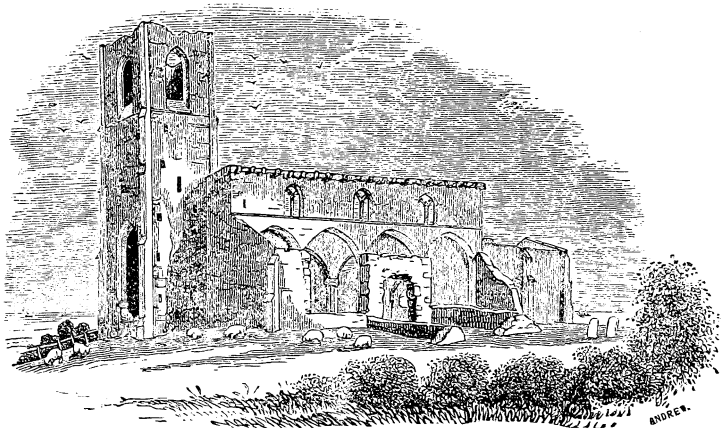
Ruins of WitherNSEA Old Church.

ancient Britons, have been turned up by the labourers digging for gravel. Amongst the relics are elephant's tusks, buffalo's horns, teeth of the mammoth, and marine shells, mixed with gravel. The skeletons are generally found near the crown of the hill, as if the people had sought a place of refuge from the rising waters or had been interred there. Nearer to WitherNSEA is Helsham, where the Constable family have their mausoleum. At Burton Constable is the great park and mansion, once the abode of the family. The mansion is described as one of the oldest and grandest of the baronial halls of England. It was commenced in the reign of Stephen, added to in the time of Henry VIII., and extended when James the First was King. The principal fronts, the west 131 feet long and the east 133, are in the Elizabethan

style. The interior, with its choice works of art and curiosities, is interesting. The library is rich in rare works and manuscripts. When the Queen visited Hull, in 1854, the gold service of plate used came from Burton Constable. "Capability Brown" originally laid out the pleasure-grounds. The park has a circuit of six miles, there is a lake of sixteen acres, and a herd of deer. The woods are extensive. An avenue of elms is superb, the horse chestnuts large, and many of the other trees are noble specimens. At Burstwick was formerly the baronial castle of the Earls of Albemarle, the first lord residing at Skipsea, and in later years at Burton Constable. The manor is of great extent. Edward I. was at his royal park at Burstwick, 1309. Edward II. signed State papers here in 1323. The Countess of Carrick, Queen of Robert Bruce, was consigned to the care of the steward of Holderness after the defeat of her husband by Edward I. The Queen was well cared for. It was ordered that "she was to have with her a lady and a woman for her chamber 'who may be of good age and not gay.' Two pages, 'who shall be also of good age and prudent,' one of them to carve for her. A footboy was to wait in her chamber, 'one who is sober and not riotous, to make her bed, and do other offices pertaining to her chamber.' A valet, 'who shall be of good bearing and discreet, to keep her keys, and serve in the pantry and cellar,' and a cook. She was allowed three greyhounds for her recreation in the warren at Burstwick, 'and in the park when she chuseth.' She could obtain venison in the park and fish in the fisheries 'according as she shall be inclined.' She was to reside in the best house in the manor at her pleasure." Venison was sent from Burstwick to London for the supply of the King's larder. The remains may still be traced of this old place, where formerly magnificent trees stood. From the high lands the views extend over the Humber to the Lincolnshire Wolds, and in clear weather Louth Church may be made out. There are several finely cultivated farms hereabouts. At one, Ridgemount, the Stickney family have occupied the farm for many years. Three hundred acres were under water, 200 acres under whins, but perseverance and drainage have transformed the waste into good land. Mrs. Sarah Ellis, author of several excellent works, belonged to this family. Draining has done wonders for this district. Many curiosities have been found in the ground. Winestead is worth a visit. Andrew Marvell, the patriot, is supposed to have been born here in 1621. His father was master of Hull Grammar School and rector of Winestead. Andrew's baptism is entered in the registers of Winestead church on the last day of March, 1621. Roos church and parsonage are picturesque; the latter is said to be the most commodious in Holderness. Tunstall has suffered from the sea. The coast near this village is called Sand-le-Mare, from a knightly family of that name who once lived in the place. These are only a few of the places that may be visited while staying at Withernsea.

A stroll on the seashore, when the waves are rolling mighty billows on to the sands and washing away the clay cliffs, demonstrates

forcibly the irresistible power of the ocean. Stand on the pier at Withernsea, when the wind is strong from the east, and the sight is grand. The water rolls up in great hills and valleys, with a majestic sweep, curls in crescents of foam, dashing the spray high up in the air, breaks and extends itself in frothy masses on the shallows, spreads out towards the sands like a floor of coloured marble, in a beautifully diversified pattern, and roars with a sullen sound, as if angry that its advances are repelled by the "groins" that withstand its devastations. The "groins" are formed of piles driven deep into the sand and clay, strong planks connecting the piles. The "groins" are carried out in straight line towards low-water mark. They are placed about 100 yards apart, and are effectual not only in helping to uphold the base of the clay cliffs, but gather an accumulation of the shifting sands. In this way a sandy barrier is raised up which the waves may dash upon but cannot overthrow, and the cliffs are saved from destruction. The



Ruins of Withernsea Church.

value of the "groins" may be estimated when it is known that the sea is reputed to swallow up two yards of the coast every year. On this rough, stormy day the water is brown-looking, but far out at sea the green waters seem to mingle with the low horizon, producing a singular effect. Tho boats are drawn up high on the beach, out of harm's way. The sands extend for many miles north and south.

Withernsea, or Whithornsea, as it was once styled, has a romantic but painful history. The story goes that the manors of Owthorne and Withernsea, in a remote age, belonged to two sisters, who decided to build a church for their tenantry and dependants, but, as the manors were contiguous, it was concluded that one church would suffice. The site of Owthorne Church was fixed, and the building rose, when the sisters differed as to whether it should have a tower or a spire. The

monks suggested, as a compromise, that each sister should build a church. This was done, and hence arose "The Sister Churches," at Owthorne and Withernsea, which were for ages a beacon for mariners, the buildings being conspicuous on the perishable sea cliffs. These sisters glorified God. There was a third who was desirous of making a canal from the sea to the Humber, for the benefit of man, but this good lady died before she accomplished her well-meant idea. The benefice of Withernsea was a dependency of Kirkstall Abbey. The sea made such ravages on the coast that, in 1444, the churchyard of Withernsea having been engulfed in the sea and the church of St. Mary likely to follow, it was decided to build a new church on Priest Hill. Forty-four years afterwards the church which now exists in an altered form was built, and dedicated to St. Nicholas, but it is believed never to have been completed until the restoration in 1858, from the designs of Mr. Brodrick, of Hull. The church consists of nave, chancel, aisles, south porch, and massive tower, and internally is handsomely finished. In the churchyard is an ancient tombstone, said to have covered a knight who must have been a Goliath in stature, as he stood when alive more than seven feet in height. In 1609 St. Nicholas Church was unroofed and dilapidated by a storm. It remained in picturesque ruin until the restoration, the parishioners worshipping in the meantime at the chapel of ease at Hollym. In the meantime the sister church at Owthorne was falling a prey to the waves. In 1786 the church began to give way. Divine service was performed until 1800, when the edifice, except the tower and a portion of the old wall, were removed, and a new church was built at Rimswell, further inland. In 1816 a heavy storm brought down the remainder of the old church, the tower crashed into the sea, graves were torn open and coffins displayed. Finally, in 1840, the old parsonage house was taken down, and the sister church at Owthorne and all belonging to it was obliterated. Many of the coffins were removed and deposited in the new ground at Rimswell. They tell of a sparrow's nest, with five eggs, being found in a human skull, which protruded from the cliff, with hundreds of other bones. There is also a romantic story, akin to that of Eugene Aram, connected with Withernsea. A daughter fell in love with her father's groom. They murdered the old man and then got married. Retributive justice followed them, and the crime was divulged years after the murder. There are many other interesting episodes that might be related of Withernsea. Enough has been written to show that there is something to be seen, enjoyed, and learned at this salubrious watering-place.

From *L. M. Weekly Supplement*.





YORKSHIRE WORTHIES.

JOHN SMEATON, F.R.S.

A VERY celebrated mechanic and civil engineer, was born in 1724 (May 28th, according to Chalmers, etc., but according to his monument on the 8th of June), at Austhorpe, near Leeds, in a house built by his grandfather, and long afterwards inhabited by his family. From his early childhood he discovered a strong propensity to the arts in which he afterwards excelled; was more delighted in talking with workmen than in playing with other boys; and surprised or occasionally alarmed his friends by mechanical efforts disproportioned to his years; sometimes being at the summit of a building, to erect a kind of mill, and sometimes at the side of a well, employed in the construction of a pump. When he was about fourteen or fifteen he had constructed a lathe to turn rose-work, and presented many of his friends with specimens of its operation in wood and ivory. "In the year 1742," says one of his earliest biographers, "I spent a month at his father's house; and being intended myself for a mechanical employment, and a few years younger than he was, I could not but view his works with astonishment. He forged his iron and steel, and melted his metal; he had tools of every sort for working in wood, ivory, and metals. He had made a lathe by which he had cut a perpetual screw in brass—a thing little known at that day, and which, I believe, was the invention of Mr. Henry Hindley, of York, who was a man of the most communicative disposition, a great lover of mechanics, and of the most fertile genius. Mr. Smeaton soon became acquainted with him, and spent many a night at Mr. Hindley's house till daylight, conversing on those subjects." The father of Mr. Smeaton was an attorney, and wished to bring him up to the same profession. Mr. Smeaton, therefore, went up to London in 1742, and attended the courts in Westminster Hall; but finding that the law did not suit the

bent of his genius, he wrote a strong memorial on the subject to his father, who had the good sense to allow him from that time to pursue the path which nature pointed for him. Early in 1750 he had lodgings in Great Turnstile, Holborn, and was commencing the business of a mathematical instrument maker. In 1751 he invented a machine to measure a ship's way at sea, and a compass of peculiar construction, touched by Dr. Knight's artificial magnets; and made two voyages with Dr. Knight to ascertain the merit of his contrivances. In 1753 he was elected a Fellow of the Royal Society, and the number of his papers inserted in the *Transactions* of that body sufficiently evince how highly he deserved that distinction. In 1759 he received, by a unanimous vote, the Copley gold medal for his curious paper, entitled, *An Experimental Inquiry concerning the Natural Powers of Wind and Water to turn Mills and other Machines depending on a Circular Motion*. This paper, he says, was the result of experiments made on working models in 1752-3, but not communicated to the Society till 1759; before which time he had not an opportunity of putting the effect of these experiments into real practice, in a variety of cases and for various purposes, so as to ensure the Society that he had found them to answer. These experiments discovered that wind and water could be made to do one-third more than was before known, and they were made, we may observe, in his twenty-seventh and twenty-eighth years. In 1754 he visited Holland and the Netherlands; and the acquaintance he thus obtained with the construction of embankments, artificial navigations, and similar works, probably formed an important part of his engineering education. In December, 1752, the Eddystone Lighthouse was burned down, and Mr. Smeaton was recommended to the proprietor by Lord Macclesfield, then President of the Royal Society, as the person best qualified to rebuild it. This great work he undertook immediately, and completed it in the summer of 1759. An ample and most interesting account is given of the whole transaction in a folio volume published by himself in 1791, entitled, "*A Narrative of the Building, and a Description of the Construction, of the Eddystone Lighthouse with Stone; to which is subjoined an Appendix, giving some Account of the Lighthouse on the Spurn Point, built upon a Sand; by John Smeaton, Civil Engineer, F.R.S.*" This publication may be considered as containing an accurate history of four years of his life, in which the originality of his genius, with his great alacrity, industry, and perseverance, are fully displayed. It contains also an account of the former edifices constructed in that place, and is made, by the ingenuity of the writer, an entertaining as well as an instructive work. This volume is of great and permanent interest, detailing in the most minute and simple manner every circumstance worthy of record concerning the history or the construction of the lighthouse. It is dedicated to George III., who had taken much interest in the structure; and in the dedication, in explaining the circumstances which had deferred the appearance of the *Narrative* so long after the completion of

the building, the author observes—"I can with truth say, I have ever since been employed in works tending to the immediate benefit of your



John Smeaton, F.R.S.*

Majesty's subjects, and indeed so unremittingly, that it is not without the greatest exertion that I am enabled even now to complete the pub-

* The illustrations to this article are kindly contributed by Mr. John Smith, Printer, Plymouth.

lication." His building the Eddystone Lighthouse, were there no other monument of his fame, would establish his character. The Eddystone Rocks have obtained their name from the great variety of contrary *sets* of the tide or current in their vicinity. They are situated nearly S.S.W. from the middle of Plymouth Sound. Their distance from the Port of Plymouth is about fourteen miles. They are almost in the line which joins the Start and the Lizard points; and as they lie nearly in the direction of vessels coasting up and down the Channel, they were unavoidably, before the establishment of a lighthouse there, very dangerous, and often fatal to ships. Their situation with regard to the Bay of Biscay and the Atlantic is such, that they lie open to the swells of the bay and ocean, from all the south-western points of the compass; so that all the heavy seas from the south-west quarter come uncontrolled upon the Eddystone Rocks, and break upon them with the utmost fury. Sometimes, when the sea is to all appearance smooth and even, and its surface unruffled by the slightest breeze, the *groundswell* meeting the slope of the rocks, the sea beats upon them in a frightful manner, so as not only to obstruct any work being done on the rock, or even landing upon it, when, figuratively speaking, you might go to sea in a walnut-shell. That circumstances fraught with danger surrounding it should lead mariners to wish for a lighthouse, is not wonderful; but the danger attending the erection leads us to wonder that anyone could be found hardy enough to undertake it. Such a man was first found in the person of Mr. H. Winstanley, who, in 1696, was furnished by the Trinity House with the necessary powers. In 1700 it was finished; but in the great storm of November, 1703, it was destroyed, and the projector perished in the ruins. In 1709 another, upon a different construction, was erected by a Mr. Rudyerd, which, in 1755, was unfortunately consumed by fire. The next building was under the direction of Mr. Smeaton, who, "having considered the errors of the former constructions, has judiciously guarded against them, and erected a building, the demolition of which seems little to be dreaded, unless the rock on which it is erected should perish with it." The cutting of the rock for the foundation of the building was commenced on the 5th of August, 1756; the first stone was landed upon the rock June 12th, 1757; the building was finished on the 9th of October, 1759, and the lantern lighted for the first time on the 16th. During this time there were 421 days' work done upon the rock. But although Mr. Smeaton completed the building of the Eddystone Lighthouse in a manner that did him so much credit, it does not appear that he soon got into full business as a civil engineer; for in 1764, while he was in Yorkshire, he offered himself a candidate for the place of one of the receivers of the Derwentwater estate. This place was conferred upon him at a full board in Greenwich Hospital, the last day of the same year, notwithstanding a powerful opposition. He was very serviceable in it, by improving the mills and the estates belonging to the hospital; but in 1775 his private business was so much increased

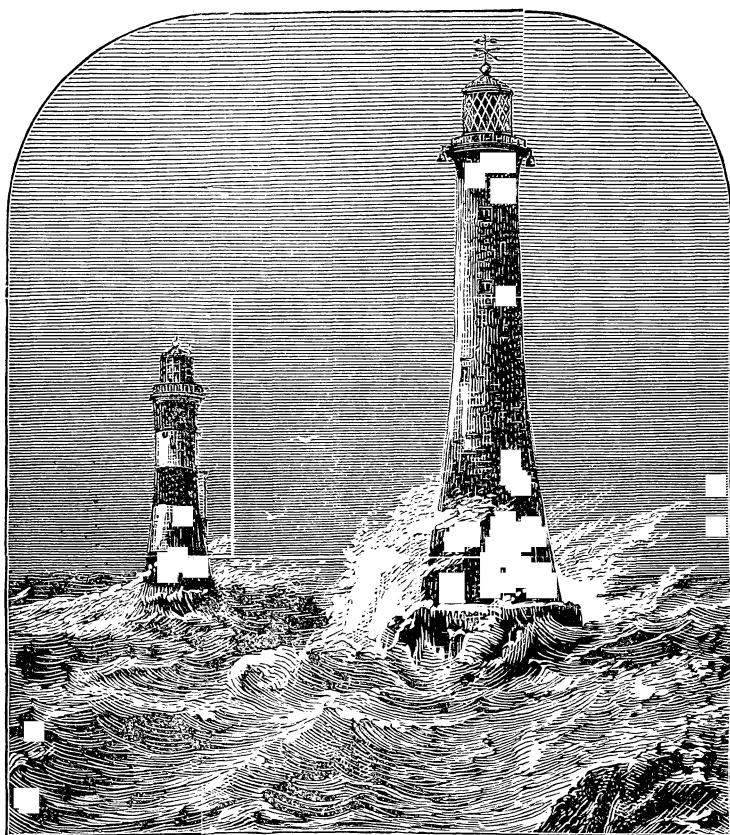
that he wished to resign, though he was prevailed upon to hold it two years longer. He was now concerned in many important public works. He made the river Calder navigable, a work that required great skill and judgment, on account of the very impetuous floods to which that river is liable. He planned and superintended the execution of the great canal in Scotland, which joins the two seas, from the Forth to the Clyde. To his skill, in all probability, the preservation of old London Bridge for many years was attributable. In 1761, in consequence of alterations made for the improvement of the navigation, one of the piers was undermined by the stream to a fearful extent. The bridge was considered in such danger that no one would venture to pass over it, and the engineers were perplexed. An express was therefore sent to Yorkshire for Smeaton, who immediately sunk a great quantity of stones about the endangered pier, and thereby preserved it. In 1771 he became joint proprietor, with his friend Mr. Holmes, of the works for supplying Greenwich and Deptford with water—an undertaking which they succeeded in making useful to the public and beneficial to the proprietors, which it had never been before. Mr. Smeaton, in the course of his employments, constructed a vast variety of mills, to the entire satisfaction and great advantage of the owners; and he improved whatever he took under his consideration of the mechanical or philosophical kind. Among many instances of this, we may mention his improvements in the air-pump, the pyrometer, the hygrometer, and the steam-engine. He was constantly consulted in Parliament, and frequently in the courts of law, on difficult questions of science; and his strength of judgment, perspicuity of expression, and strict integrity, always appeared on those occasions to the highest advantage.

On the 16th day of September, 1792, Mr. Smeaton was suddenly struck with paralysis as he was walking in his garden at Austhorpe, and remaining in a very infirm state, though in full possession of his faculties, died on the 28th of the ensuing month. The character of this celebrated engineer may properly be given in the words of his friend Mr. Holmes:—"Mr. Smeaton had a warmth of expression that might appear to those who did not know him to border on harshness; but those more intimately acquainted with him knew it arose from the intense application of his mind, which was always in the pursuit of truth, or engaged in investigating difficult subjects. He would sometimes break out hastily, when anything was said that did not tally with his ideas; and he would not give up anything he argued for, till his mind was convinced by sound reasoning. In all the social duties of life he was exemplary; he was a most affectionate husband, a good father, a warm, zealous, and sincere friend, always ready to assist those he respected, and often before it was pointed out to him in what way he could serve them. He was a lover and encourager of merit, wherever he found it, and many men are in a great measure indebted for their present situation to his assistance and advice. As a com-

panion he was always entertaining and instructive, and none could spend their time in his company without improvement. As a man (adds Mr. Holmes), I always admired and respected him, and his memory will ever be most dear to me." A second edition of his *Narrative* of the Eddystone was published in 1793, under the revision of his friend Mr. Aubert, but without any addition. The papers of Mr. Smeaton were purchased of his executors by Sir Joseph Banks, under the voluntary promise of accounting to them for the profits of whatever should be published. Accordingly, under the inspection of a Society of Civil Engineers, founded originally by Mr. Smeaton, three 4to. volumes of his *Reports* were published in 1797, etc., with a *Life* prefixed; but the work was not completed until 1812, when a fourth was added, consisting of his miscellaneous papers communicated to a Royal Society, etc. The society above alluded to is mentioned in the first volume of the *Transactions of the Institution of Civil Engineers*, as still existing. The introduction to this volume contains a high eulogium on the talent of Smeaton as an engineer. Alluding to the Eddystone Lighthouse, it observes:—"This, Smeaton's first work, was also his greatest; probably, the time and all things considered, it was the most arduous undertaking that has fallen to any engineer, and none was ever more successfully executed. Buildings of the same kind have been executed since, but it should always be borne in mind who taught the first great lesson, and recorded the progressive steps with a modesty and simplicity that may well be held up as models for similar writings. His *Reports* are entitled to equal praise; they are a mine of wealth for the sound principles which they unfold, and the able practice they exemplify, both alike based on close observation of the operations of nature, and affording many fine examples of cautious sagacity in applying the instructions she gives, to the means within the reach of art." The deliberation and caution always exercised in the works of Smeaton are well worthy of imitation, and to these may be attributed the almost unexampled success of his undertakings. Smeaton also introduced many improvements in mathematical apparatus, and had an ardent love for science. He was particularly attached to astronomy, and had an observatory at Austhorpe, near Leeds, where, even during the most active part of his career, he occasionally resided. In person he was of middle stature, broad and strong made, and of good constitution. His manners were simple and unassuming; his temper was warm, but not overbearing, and his social character unimpeachable. Very little is recorded of his private history, but his daughter, Mary Dixon, in a letter prefixed to his *Reports*, gives a pleasing account of his character as a husband, parent, and friend. He was by no means grasping or avaricious, as many anecdotes related of him seem to show. The inscription on the monument in Whitkirk church, near Leeds, to this celebrated man, is as follows:—

"Sacred to the memory of John Smeaton, F.R.S., a man whom God had endowed with the most extraordinary abilities, which he indefatigably exerted

for the benefit of mankind, in works of science and philosophical research; more especially as an engineer and mechanic. His principal work, the Eddystone Lighthouse, erected on a rock in the open sea (where one had been washed away by the violence of a storm, and another had been consumed by the rage of fire), secure in its own stability and the wise precautions for its safety, seems not unlikely to convey to distant ages, as it does to every nation of the globe, the name of its constructor. He was born at Austhorpe, June 8th, 1724, and departed this life October 28th, 1792. *Æt.* 68."



Smeaton's House, 1759.
Height of light above high-water, 72 feet.

Douglass's House, 1882.
Height of light above high-water, 133 feet.

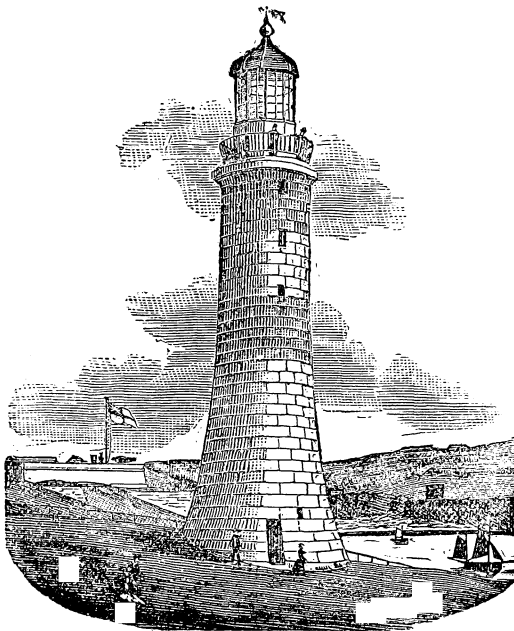
Before closing our sketch of Smeaton's career, we would refer to the circumstance of the removal of the Eddystone Lighthouse, and the erection of another in its stead. This was decided upon by the Trinity Corporation, in consequence of it being ascertained that the rock on which it stood was defective, and that thereby the stability of the building was endangered. The building itself, it was considered, might

U

have stood for another hundred years, for any sign of weakness or decay that could be perceived. A new lighthouse was designed by Sir J. N. Douglass ; the foundation-stone was laid on the 19th day of August, 1879, by H.R.H. the Prince of Wales, and on the 18th of May, 1882, the formal ceremony of lighting the tower was carried out by H.R.H. the Duke of Edinburgh.

"With the decision of the Trinity Board to supersede Smeaton's lighthouse came suggestions as to the fate of the old tower, which had stood for more than 125 years in its position of vantage, to warn, to guide, and to cheer. A committee was formed, with the Mayor of Plymouth at its head, and although at first there was considerable discussion as to the best site for the re-erection of the lighthouse, it was at length definitely determined, by the consent of the Trinity Corporation and the Plymouth municipal authorities, to place it on the site of the obelisk on the Hoe. Festive proceedings took place on the 20th of October, 1882, when the Duke and Duchess of Edinburgh visited Plymouth, and the first-named re-laid the first stone of that building which, in its far-away position in the Channel, had for so many years done invaluable service to the mariners of the world.

As regards the appearance of SMEATON'S tower on the Hoe, there can be but one opinion, for artistically it is a great success ; it



The Smeaton Tower.

is the most prominent feature in the landscape ; it shows to advantage from many parts of the town, while from the water it is even more in keeping with the surroundings. Possibly one of the best positions is that selected by the artist in his sketch for the accompanying engraving, where it is shown midway between the slopes and battlements of the Citadel and the picturesque shores of Mount Batten, having a portion of the Cattedwater as a background.

"The culminating event in the history of the tower was its

inauguration, which took place on Wednesday, September 24th, 1884,

in the presence of assembled thousands. We may be pardoned for inserting here the following letter, which appeared in one of the local papers on the occasion of inaugurating the Memorial, as it contains some interesting particulars relative to Mr. Smeaton, his aims and his works :—

“I cannot resist expressing, on behalf of my sisters and myself, our grateful feelings of pleasure and pride in reading your graphic account of the very interesting ceremony of the dedication of ‘the Smeaton Tower on the Hoe’ on the 24th of September. It was a grand and patriotic idea of the inhabitants of Plymouth to come forward so generously and pay such a magnificent and appropriate tribute to the memory of one of England’s great and good sons. One of the most animating principles of Mr. Smeaton’s life was that genius and talents were entrusted to the individual for the benefit of the many, and certainly this feeling has been crowned with a great and glorious reward in the blessings which that silent tower on those dangerous rocks has brought to many thousand homes throughout the world during the course of more than a hundred years. The kind and appreciative words used by the many speakers on that interesting day prove that the remembrance of the self-sacrificing courage shown by him during the erection of the lighthouse has never faded from the memory, and the words engraved by himself on the topmost stone of the building, and placed there by his own hands, as well as the appropriate verse referred to in the prayer of dedication also engraved on the stones near the summit of the tower, show from whom he felt all good gifts of intellect and other blessings come. He left no son to inherit the name he had made so honourable. His younger daughter, Mrs. Dixon, was the companion and sharer of his intellectual tastes, and at her house at Fillfoot, on Lake Windermere, Mr. Smeaton often sought repose and recreation in the cultivated society she gathered around her. His elder daughter married my grandfather, and my father, their only son, was born and lived at Austhorpe Lodge, Yorkshire, and through him we now possess the only original model of the Eddystone Lighthouse made by Mr. Smeaton. It was sent to the loan collection of scientific apparatus at South Kensington, and now stands upon the table upon which I am writing. The munificent erectors of the monument to the memory of Smeaton have the satisfaction of having performed a noble deed, and they have also secured the undying gratitude of his descendants and only great-grand-children.

“Yours truly,

“MARY A. BROOKE.

“It is satisfactory to know that the Smeaton tower has answered in every way the sanguine expectations of those who proposed its re-erection on the Plymouth Hoe ; it is a graceful structure, if not absolutely a thing of beauty ; it commands a most extensive prospect both of land and sea, and is daily visited during the summer months by hundreds of persons, town-residents as well as visitors.”*

Richmond, 1889.

R. V. TAYLOR, B.A.

* *Eddystone Lighthouses, their History*, compiled by W. H. K. Wright, F.R.H.S. See also Smiles’s *Lives of the Engineers*, vol. ii., pp. 1-89 ; Hutton’s *Dictionary* ; Cunningham’s *Lives of Eminent and Illustrious Englishmen*, part xi. ; Lowndes’s *Bibliographer’s Manual*, and Whitaker’s *Lives and Elmeté*, p. 130.



GENERAL INDEX.

Compiled by the Editor.

A

Abbey, *see Religious Houses*

A Walk in Holderness, 270

Ackworth Park, 117

Adel Church, 123

Adlingfleet, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 149

Alcock, Bishop, 158

Allhusen, C., 105

Anne, Queen, 100, 167, 221, 223, 226

ANTIQUITIES at—

Adlingfleet, 37

Ardsley, East, 17

Cleckheaton, 63

Elmire, 175

Flamborough, 175

Heckmondwike, 59

Holderness, 247

Kirkham, 205

Leeds, 174

Liversedge, 61

Scarborough, 49

Settle, 250

Spen Valley, 59

Ulrome, 255

Whorlton, 175

Withernsea, 279

Woodsome, 171

Aram, Eugene, 282

Ardsley, Old Hall at, 17

Armada, Yorkshire and the, 1—11

Armada, Macaulay's, Extract from, 21

Armagh, Archbishop of, 156, 157

ARMS of—

Ascough, 129

Dartmouth, 173

Lacie, 150

Portland, 136

Armytage, Sir George, 155

—John, 155

Arthur, Prince, 132

Association, The British, 174, 179

Asylum, The Taylor Orphan, 101

Richmond, 135

Savile, 132

Shaw, 17

Winn, 194

Atheling, Edgar, 37, 38

Athelstane, King, 48

Atwick Cross, 272

AUTHORS, YORKSHIRE—

Briggs, Joshua, 80

Brown, William, 81

Clark, Rev. John, 81

Dawson, John, 82

Dearden, William, 83

Drummond, John, 83

Firth, Benjamin, 83

Harrison, William, 83

Hiley, Richard, 84

Hornsey, John, 84

Horsfall, William, 84

Lambert, Oswald, 84

Lumdy, William, 84

Mann, W. P., 84

Martin, T. S., 84

Nesbit, Anthony, 85

Nesse, C., M.A., 86

Osburn, William, 88

Pattison, Mark, 141

Riley, Edward, 87

Sandwith, Humphrey, 91

Scarr, Grover, 87

Swales, William, 87

Thoresby, Ralph, 97

Walker, J. B., 87

Willis, Jeremiah, 88

Wood, John, 87

Axholme, Isle of, 37

Aysgarth, 266

B

BATTLES, WARS, ETC., at—

Bannockburn, 200

Hastings, 37, 243

Myton, 201

Newark, 165

Russo-Turkish, 93, 94

Stamford Bridge, 37

Battles, Creasy's *Decisive*, Extract from, 20

BATTY, JOHN, F.R.H.S., on—
Educational Bequests, 148

The Old Hall at East Ardsley, 17
Bastard, William the, 47

BEACONS, YORKSHIRE, at—

Agbrigg, 23	Hunsley, 29
Aldboro', 25	Kilnsea, 30
Allertonshier, 22	Kirkleatham, 22
Atwick, 25	Malvern Hill, 36
Auburn, 25	Mappleton, 30
Bainton, 25	Marske, 22
Barkstone, 23	Muston, 31
Barmby, 21	Nunburnholme, 31
Barnston, 26	Ornsbury, 22
Birdforth, 22	Owthorne, 31
Boreas Hill, 26	Patrington, 32
Brecon, 19	Paull, 32
Bridlington, 26	Pennell, 22
Brotton, 22	Pickering, 22
Cowlam, 26	Rudston, 32
Danby, 22	Ruston, 32
Dimlington, 26	Rydall, 22
Dringhoe, 27	Settrington, 32
Easington, 22	Skipsea, 33
Estelsid, 21	Speeton, 34
Eston, 22	Spurn, 35
Fillingdail, 22	Staincliffe, 23
Flamborough, 27	Staxton, 34
Fraisthorpe, 28	Whitby, 21
Grimston, 29	Wilton, 35
Hemewell, 22	Wressle, 35
Holme, 29	Yewcrosse, 23
Hornsea, 29	

Beacons, Yorkshire, 19

— East Riding, 25—35

— North Riding, 21

— West Riding, 23

— Watching of, 24

Beckett, J. Staniforth, 104

Benefactors, Yorkshire, 101

Bentley, Dr., 152

Birmingham, Lord, 165

Beverley Corporation of, 151

Biscay, Bay of, 286

Blount, Sir John, 164

Bolkow, H. W., 105

Bolton, Priory of, 200

Books, Chained, 13

Boulders, Yorkshire, 174—177

BOULDERS at—

Aysgarth, 269	Leeds, 174
Baldersby, 175	Low Field, 175
Barnard Castle, 176	Robin Hood's
Cattersby, 175	Bay, 175
Elmire, 175	Sadberge, 176
Flambro', 175	Scarbro', 177
Hutton Moor, 175	Whorlton, 175

Bowls, Historic Game of, 20

Brereton, Sir John, 153

Brimham Rocks, 237

British Association, The, 174, 179

BRODHURST, J. PENDEREL, on—

Nostel Priory, 191

Brooke, Canon, M.A., 132

Brougham, Lord, 229

Brown, Henry, 155

Bruce, William de, 111

Burton Constable, 279

C

Camning, Sir Stratford, 93

Canterbury, Archbishop of, 47

Carr, Rev. Richard, 149

Carrick, Countess of, 280

CASTLES at—

Barnard, 176	Harewood, 262
Bristol, 48	Scarborough, 45
Cathedral, Lichfield, 192	
— York, 14, 15, 149, 201	

Cave, Master Thomas, 148

CAVES at—

Greece, 11	Selside, 11
Kentucky, 11	Settle, 249
Kirkdale, 252	

Cecil, Sir Robert, 150

CELEBRITIES—

Cook, Captain James, 139

Drake, Sir Francis, 10, 20

Elizabeth, Queen, 2

Frobisher, Sir Martin, 21

Howard, Sir Charles, 2

— Lord, 21

Legge, Admiral, 166

Marvell, Andrew, 280

Milner, Isaac, D.D., 58

Philip II., 7

Savile, Sir John, 131

Sidonia, Duke of, 1

Vermuyden, Sir C., 37

Winn, Sir Rowland, 193

CHAINED BOOKS at—

Cambridge, 15	Rodington, 14
Oxford, 14	Saundebey, 14
Pesholme, 14	York, 14, 15
Ripon, 14	
Chaloner, Dr. Robert, 160	
Chapel, The Savile, 131	
Charles I., 46, 97, 165	
— II., 154, 171, 193	

CHURCHES at —

Ackworth, 119	Snaith, 40
Adel, 123	Thirsk, 127
Adlingfleet, 38	Thornhill, 130
Aysgarth, 268	Whitgift, 39
Hornsea, 270	Winestead, 280
Louth, 280	

Civic Insignia, 133—137

Civil Wars, *see Battles*

Clarendon, Lord, 165

COLLEGES—

Caius, 148

Christ's, 149

Christchurch, 168,
173

Clare Hall, 148

Corpus Christi, 149

St. Catherine's, 149

Emmanuel, 153

Gonville, 148

Jesus, 149

St. John's, 149

King's, 167

Magdalene, 151,

170

Owen's, 178

Pembroke, 148,

154

St. Peter's, 148

Queen's, 149

Sidney-Sussex,

153

Trinity, 148, 151,

162

Trinity, Oxford,

152

Collingwood, William, 154

Conqueror, William the, 111

Constable, Sir Marmaduke, 149

Cook, Captain James, 139

Crabtree, Henry, 107

Cranmer, Archbishop, 151

Craven, Sir William, 155

Cromwell, Oliver, 99, 185

——— Lord, 151

Crossley, James, 106

Crosses, Saxon, 259

CROWN LANDS at—

Aklome, 66

Arkilgarthdale, 67

Aysgarth, 66

Bromflete, 67

Charleston, 66

Cleyton, 67

Cudworth, 67

Dringhouses, 67

Dunsforth, 67

Easington, 67

Fremington, 66

Frickley, 67

Gaultrees, 66

Grinton, 66

Halifax, 66

Harkside, 66

Hempholme, 67

Heworth, 66

Hodrodd, 67

Holderness, 67

Hooton, 66

Hull, 67

Hutton Pannell,

67

Knottingley, 67

Melsa, 66

Middlethorpe, 67

New Malton, 67

Rosedale, 66

Scalby, 66

Shippens, 67

South Cave, 67

Spennithorne, 67

Sutton, 67

Thornton, 66

Whitaside, 66

Woodhouse, 66

York, 66

Yorkshire, 67

CUSTOMS, CURIOUS—

Cucking Stool, The, 50

Gallows, The, 50

Pillory, The, 50, 52

Plague Stone, The, 120

Tumbrel, The, 49

D

D'Arcy, Lord, 160

DALES—

Garsdale, 82

Lothersdale, 252

Nidderdale, 76

Swaledale, 76

Wensleydale, 76, 81, 83, 84, 87,
88, 266

Wharfedale, 76, 78

Danby, Earl of, 165

Dartmouth, Family of, 164

DAVIS, J. W. (F.S.A.), on—

Remote Yorkshire History, 257

Denison, Sir Edmund B., 222

Denton Hall, 261

Derby, Lord, 230

Dillon, Chevalier, 141

Divines, Yorkshire, 138

Domesday Book, The, 123

Donkin, Professor, 144

Dora, Sister, 142

Durham, 115

——— Bishop of, 196

E

Eadwine, King, 241

East Ardsley Old Hall, 17

ECCENTRIC CHARACTERS—

A Yorkshire Astrologer, 106

The Monk-Hermit of Whitby, 110

The Saddleworth Hermit, 112

A Sporting M.P., 115

EDITOR, THE, on—

An Old Yorkshire Newspaper, 55

Artists, List of Yorkshire, 68

Dartmouth, Family of, 164

Thoresby, Ralph, 97

Edward I., 45, 49

——— II., 280

——— IV., 150, 152

——— VI., 157

Egmont, Earl of, 236

Elizabeth, Queen, 2, 8, 59, 158, 160,
161

England, History of, Extract from, 3, 4

England, Threatened Invasion of, 1

Ermystead, Sir William, 161

Etty, William, R.A., 73

F

FAIRBANK, DR., F.S.A., on—

Chained Books in Yorkshire, 13

Kirkham Priory, 196

FAMILY of—

Ascough, 129

Dartmouth, 164

Kaye, 171

Legge, 164

Falls, Aysgarth, 266

Farnley Hall, 76, 183

Savile, 131

Shaw, 18

Winn, 194

Fawkes, Ayscough, 191
 Fights, *see Battles*
 Firth, Mark, 105
 Fitzwilliam, Earl of, 136
 Flamborough Lighthouse, 273
 Flaxman, John, R. A., 74
 Frobisher, Sir Martin, 21

G

Gallows, Ancient Yorkshire, 45

GALLOWES at—

Appletreewick, 54	Market Weighton
Aston, 54	54
Barnsley, 53	Otley, 53
Beverley, 54	Patrinton, 53
Bingley, 53	Pickering, 53
Boroughbridge, 54	Richmond, 54
Bradford, 54	Ripon, 54
Bulmer, 54	Roderham, 54
Burton, 54	Rooss, 53
Buttercrambe, 54	Scarbro', 53
Carleton, 54	Selby, 52
Coningbure, 52	Setel, 52
Doncaster, 52	Settrington, 54
Drax, 52	Sherburn, 54
Dringhouses, 53	Skelton, 53
Duffield, 54	Skirpenbeck, 54
Fossebrig, 54	Slingsby, 54
Halumshire, 52	Stanwick, 54
Hedon, 53	Stokesley, 53
Holm, 54	Suth Cave, 53
Hovedon, 53	Swaledale, 54
Kereby, 54	Thirsk, 53
Kirkby, 53	Thoraldby, 54
Knaresborough, 53	Thornton, 53
Kymberworth, 54	Tykehall, 52
Laghton, 52	Walton, 54
Leeds, 53	Wath, 54
Lethereston, 54	Whitby, 54
Levisham, 53	Whorlton, 53
Louneborough, 54	Wilton, 54
Malton, 53	Wolveston, 54

GARDINER, H. F., on—

An Historical Corner of York-
 shire, 42

Gargrave, Sir Richard, 193
Gentleman's Magazine, The, 115
 George I., 226
 ——— II., 226
 ——— III., 226, 284

Gloucester, Abbot of, 49
 ——— Earl of, 48

GRAMMAR SCHOOLS at—

Almondbury, 154	Bentham, 154
Arksey, 149	Beverley, 149, 150,
Barnsley, 154	154
Batley, 154	Bingley, 154
Bedale, 154	Bowes, 148, 154

GRAMMAR SCHOOLS (*continued*)—

Bradford, 154	Mirfield, 160
Bridlington, 155	Normanton, 153,
Burnsall, 155	160
Clifton, 155	Northallerton 160
Coatham, 155	Otley, 160
Coxwold, 153, 155	Penistone, 160
Dent, 155	Pocklington, 160
Doncaster, 149, 155	Pontefract, 153,
Drax, 155	160
Drighlington, 156	Rastrick, 16
Easingwold, 157	Richmond, 149,
Fockerby, 149	160
Gargrave, 158	Ripon, 160
Giggleswick, 149,	Rishworth, 160
157	Rotherham, 153,
Gilling, 158	161
Guisboro', 158	Royston, 161
Guiseley, 158	Scorton, 161
Halifax, 151	Sedbergh, 161
Haworth, 158	Sheffield, 161
Heath, 158	Sherburn, 161
Hemsworth, 158	Skipton, 149, 161
Heptonstall, 158	Slaidburn, 161
Heversham, 151	Snaith, 161
Hipperholme, 158	Stokesley, 161
Horton, 158	Tadcaster, 161
Hull, 58, 158	Thorne, 161
Hymsworth, 150	Thornhill, 161
Ilkley, 159	Thornton, 161
Keighley, 160	Threshfield, 161
Kilham, 160	Topcliffe, 161
Kirkby, 160	Wakefield, 148,
Kirk Sandall, 160	161
Knaresbro', 160	Wath, 162
Leeds, 151, 160	Wortley, 162
Malton, 160	Yarm, 162
Masham, 160	Yorebridge, 162
Merchant Tay- lor's, 148	York, 132, 163
Greene, John, D.D., 149	
Grenside, Rev. F. R., 132	
Gully, John, M.P., 115	

H

Halifax, Lord, 132

HALLS at—

Ackworth, 120
 Ardsley, East, 17
 Duxbury, 62
 Farnley, 79
 Headlands, 60
 Heckmondwike Old, 59
 Liversedge, 156
 Lumme, 153
 Marwell, 117
 Morley, 234
 Westminster, 283
 Woddsome, 170, 172

- Hamilton, Dr. R. Winter, 89
 Harte, Sir J., 155
 Hawkins, Richard, 21
 Heber, Reginald, 159
 Helsham, 279
 Henry I., 48
 ——— II., 47, 111
 ——— III., 45, 268
 ——— VII., 129
 ——— VIII., 42, 43, 128, 195, 268
 Hermit, The Saddleworth, 112
 ——— Monk of Whitby, 110
 Hessay, Dr., 144
 Hilda, Legend of St., 277
 Hill, Gallow, 50
 History, Remote Yorkshire, 257
 Holgate, Archbishop, 158, 160, 162
 HOLMES, JOHN, on—
 Humphrey Sandwith, 91
 Homes, Stately, 183
 Hopton, Roger, 119
 Horrox, Jeremiah, 107
 Hospital, Hemsworth, 158
 Howard, John Elliott, 122
 ——— Sir Charles, 2
Hundred Rolls, The, 46, 47, 50
 Hunter, Rev. John, 109
 Huntingdon, Countess of, 168

 I
 Ilkley Grammar School, 159
 Ingleton, 177
Intelligencer, The Leeds, 55
 Insignia of Richmond, 133
 ——— Sheffield, 136
 Ireland, 57

 J
 James I., 154, 160, 279
 ——— II., 98, 155
 Jersey, Lord, 117
 JEWITT, (*The late*) LLEWELLYNN
 (F.S.A.), on—
 The Insignia of Richmond, 133
 The Insignia of Sheffield, 136
 Jubilee Celebrations, 19

 K
 Kaye, Sir Arthur, 167
 Kaye, Sir John, 171
 Keighley Grammar School, 160
 King, Governor, 139
 Kirkham Priory, 196
 ——— Priors of, 198
 ——— Testamentary Bequests to,
 201
 ——— Burials, 203
 ——— Ruins of, 204
 ——— Seals of, 206
 ——— Church Patronage, 208

 Knaresborough Grammar School, 160
 Knowsley, 113

 L
 Lacie, Rev. William, D.D., 150
 Lacy, Henry de, 50
 Lake Dwellings, 255
 LATIMER, DR. J., on—
 Ancient Yorkshire Gallows, 45
 Laud, Archbishop, 154
 Layard, H. Austin, 93
 Lee, Rev. William, 154
 Legends, Yorkshire, 235
 Legge, Edward, 165
 ——— George, 166
 ——— Simon, 164
 ——— Thomas, 164
 ——— William, 165, 167
 Leonards, Lord St., 228
 Lewisham, Viscount, 167, 170, 173
 Lighthouse, The Eddystone, 285
 Lincoln, Bishop of, 149, 151
 ——— Rector of, 141
 Liversedge Hall, 156
 LONDON, THOMAS (F.R.H.S.), on—
 Aysgarth and its Falls, 266
 Loughborough, Lord, 233
 Lumme Hall, 156
 Lupton, Dr. Roger, 161

 M
 Mallet, Francis, D.D., 151
 MANORS of—
 Birkin, 149
 Burley, 174
 Kirkham, 196
 Leeds, 174
 Morley, 173
 Mortimers, 148
 Riding, 241
 MARGERISON, SAMUEL, on—
 Ancient Metal Trades, 210
 Mark Pattison, 141
 Marsden, Rev. Samuel, 138
 Marshland, Map of, 40
 Mary, Queen, 160, 161, 163
 MAYHALL, (*The late*) JOHN, on—
 Rev. Samuel Marsden, 138
 MCDONALD, J. B., on—
 The Monk-Hermit of Whitby, 110
 Mayoral Chain, Richmond, 133
 ——— Sheffield, 136
 Meaux, Abbot of, 50
 Medals, Commemorative, 6, 7, 8
 Miall, Professor L. C., 211
 Middlesbrough, 105
 Middleton Lodge, 260
 Middlesex, Archdeacon of, 144
 Milner, Rev. Mr., 58
 Missions, New Zealand, 138
 More, Sir Thomas, 194
 Morley Hall, 234

Montfort, Simon de, 45

MONUMENTS at—

Ackworth, 119

Adlingfleet, 41

Aysgarth, 269

Thirsk, 129

Thornhill, 131, 132

MORTIMER, CHARLES, on—

A Yorkshire Benefactor, 101

Morton, Earl, 123

Mowbray, Roger de, 127

Municipal Corporations, 133

Museum, The Scarborough, 49

N

Newman, Cardinal, 144

Newspaper, An Old Yorkshire, 55

Newton Kyme, 265

Newton, Rev. John, 168

NICHOLSON, JOHN, on—

A Walk in Holderness, 270

Yorkshire Beacons, 19

Noble, T. C., 8

Norfolk, Duke of, 42

North, Council of the, 42

North Yorkshire, A Ramble in, 274

Nostel Priory, 191

Nunneries, *see Religious Houses*

O

Old Hall, East Ardsley, 17

Orphan Asylum, The Taylor, 101

Osburn, William, 88

Oswald, Baron St., 194

Oswy, King, 110

Oxford, Lord Bishop of, 168

——— Earl of, 167

——— University, 141

P

Paganel, Ralph, 124

Panell, William, 125

Park, Ackworth, 117

——— Upper Hare, 117

Pattison, Mark, 141

Paul, Sir John, Bart., 89

PEEL, FRANK, on—

Antiquities of Spen Valley, 59

Percy, William de, 111

Philip, King, 160

Piccope, John, 107

Pillory, The, 48, 49, 50

Plague Stone, The, 120

Pollard, Chief Justice, 160

Pre-Roman Yorkshire, 247

Priestley, Dr. Joseph, 60

Priory, Kirkham, 196

——— Nostel, 191

Pursglove, Bishop Robert, 158

R

Registers, Todmorden, 109

RELIGIOUS HOUSES—

Evesham Abbey, 110

Holy Trinity, York, 124, 127

Kirkstall Abbey, 126

Newburgh, 127

Whitby Priory, 112

Reynolds, Sir Joshua, 190

Richmond, Countess of, 129

——— Insignia of, 133

——— Mayor of, 133

Ripley, Sir Henry. Bart., 105

Riplingham, John (D.D.), 150

Ripon, Dean of, 150

RIVERS—

Aire, 76

Calder, 59, 287

Derwent, 196

Don, 37, 42

Humber, 37, 265

Nidd, 235

Ouse, 37, 265

Tees, 177

Trent, 37, 201

Wharfe, 76, 190,
258

ROBERTS, GEORGE, on—

Ackworth Church, 119

Robinson, Leonard, 161

Rokey, Lady Jane, 150

Rolls, The Patent, 49

Ross, FREDERICK (F.R.H.S.), on—

The Miracle of St. John

Rotherham, Thomas de, 161

Rothwell, Manor House at, 119

Rufford, Abbot of, 48

Rufus, William, 124

Runswick, 277

Ruskin, John, 183, 185, 186

Russell, Lady Frankland, 129

S

Sadler, Michael Thomas, 88

Salt, Sir Titus, Bart., 105, 155

Sandwith, Humphrey, 91

Savile, Sir George, 132

——— John, 131

Sayvile, Sir John, 131

——— William, 131

Saxon Crosses, 259

Scaliger, 147

School, Ackworth, 121

Scott, Sir Walter, 240

Scroope, Lady Anne, 148

——— Lord John, 148

Selby, Chapel of, 40

Sharp, Abraham, 99

Sheaf, Sir W., 160

Sheffield, Insignia of, 136

——— Manor of, 136

Sheffield, Seal of, 136

Sidoniam, Duke of, 1, 3, 4, 5

SMILES, SAMUEL (LL.D.), on—
 John Harrison, 221
 Smeaton, John (F.R.S.), 283
 Smith, Professor P., 90
 Snaith, Abbot of, 38, 39
 Society, The Royal, 226
 Spa, Boston, 265
 Spen Valley, Antiquities of, 59
 Staithes, 274
 Stately Homes, 183
Standard, The, Extract from, 79
 Sterne, Richard (D.D.), 149
 Stevens, Professor, 132
 Stocks, The, 51
 Stool, The Cucking, 50
 Strafford, Lord, 132
 Strangeways, Sir J., 129
 Subscribers, Yorkshire Defence Fund, 9
 Suffolk, Archdeacon of, 150

T

Tadcaster, 265
 Talbot, Earl, 170
 Tancred, Christopher, 148
 TAYLOR, REV. R. V. (B.A.), on—
 John Gully, M.P., 115
 John Smeaton (F.R.S.), 283
 Thornhill Church, 130
 Yorkshire Grammar Schools, 153
 Taylor Orphan Asylum, 101
 ——— Zachary, 110
 Thirsk Church, 127
 Thompson, Rev. James, 147
 Thoresby, Ralph (F.R.S.), 97
 Thornhill Church, 130, 158
 ——— Rector of, 161
 Thorparch, 264
 Tillotson, Archbishop, 107
Times, The, on—
 Lord St. Leonards, 228
 Tindal, Sir Nicholas, 229
 Tomb, Etty's, 73
 Turner, Sir William, 155
 ——— J. W. M. (R.A.), 77, 183—191

V

Vaughan, Thomas, 105
 Vegetation, Carboniferous, 177
 Vermuyden, Sir Cornelius, 37
 Viking, The Old Danish, 43
 Valley of the Wharfe, 190

W

Wales, Prince of, 160, 168
 Warrene, Earl of, 47

Washburn, Governor, 102
 Wedderburn, Earl of, 233
 Wentworth, Thomas, 132
 Westminster, Dean of, 150
 Wetherby, 264
 Weymouth, 229
 Wharfe, A Canoe Voyage down the, 258
 Wharton, Sir Thomas, 158
 Whipping Post, The, 51
 Whitaker, Dr., 123, 126
 Whitby, Monk-Hermit of, 110
 Wilberforce, William, 138
 William III., 50
 Williamson, Professor, 178, 179
 Wilson, J. M., 144
 Winn, Hon. Rowland, 194
 Winstanley, H., 286
 Withernsea, 278
 Wood, Sir Mark, 117
 Woodsome Hall, 170
 Wrangham, Francis, 151
 Wray, George, 269
 Wynne, Sir Rowland, 222

Y

Yeldard, Arthur, 152
 York, Archbishop of, 38, 99, 128, 138,
 149, 161, 162, 196, 200, 241
 ——— Archdeacon of, 150
 ——— Cathedral, 14, 15, 149, 201
 ——— Court at, 43
 ——— Minster, 235
 ——— Parliament at, 42
 Yorkshire Antiquities, 1
 ——— Artists, 68
 ——— Authors, 80
 ——— Benefactors, 101
 ——— Churches, 119
 ——— Eccentric Characters, 106
 ——— Educational Institutions,
 148
 ——— Divines, 138
 ——— Families, 164
 ——— Geology, 174
 ——— Homes, 183
 ——— Industries, 210
 ——— Inventors, 221
 ——— Judges, 228
 ——— Legends, 235
 ——— Municipal Corporations, 133
 ——— Religious Houses, 196
 ——— Remote History, 247
 ——— Scenery, 258
 ——— Worthies, 283



INDEX TO CONTRIBUTORS.

	Pages
ADAMSON, S. A., F.G.S., Leeds	174, 177
BATTY, JOHN, F.R.H.S., East Ardsley	18, 153
BRODHURST, J. PENDEREL, London	195
BYLES, S. A., Bradford	182
CARLETON, WILL, Brooklyn	ix
DAVIS, J. W., F.S.A., F.G.S., F.L.S., Halifax	257
EDITOR, THE, Morley, near Leeds	58, 75, 100, 173
EVANS, JOHN, Manchester	100
FAIRBANK, F. ROYSTON, M.D., F.S.A., Doncaster	15, 209
GARDINER, H. T., Goole	42
<i>Gentleman's Magazine, The</i>	115
HOLMES, JOHN, Holmsted, Roundhay	97
JEWITT, <i>The late</i> LLEWELLYNN, F.S.A., Duffield	135, 137
LATIMER, Dr. J.	54
<i>Leeds Mercury Weekly Supplement</i>	11, 44, 88, 91, 240, 273, 282
LONDON, THOMAS, F.R.H.S., Beeston Hill, Leeds	270
MCDONALD, J. B., Hull	112
<i>Macmillan's Magazine</i>	13
MARGERISON, SAMUEL, Calverley Lodge, near Leeds... .. .	219
MAYHALL, <i>The late</i> JOHN, Horsforth, Leeds	141
MORTIMER, CHARLES, Milwaukee, Wis., U.S.A.	104
NICHOLSON, JOHN, Hull	36, 270
PEEL, FRANK, Heckmondwike	65
ROBERTS, GEORGE, Lofthouse	123
ROSS, FREDERICK, F.R.H.S., London	246
SMILES, SAMUEL, LL.D., London	227
<i>Standard, The</i> , London	79
TAYLOR, Rev. R. V., B.A., Melbecks, Richmond	118, 132, 163, 282
<i>Times, The</i> , London	147



INDEX TO CONTRIBUTORS OF ILLUSTRATIONS.

	Pages
ANDREWS, WILLIAM, F.R.H.S., Hull	15, 50, 52
BRISCOE, J. P., F.R.H.S., Public Libraries, Nottingham	72
CLARENDON PRESS DELEGATES, Oxford	180
CRAWSHAW, WALTER, Architect, Batley... ..	80, 85
GARDINER, HENRY T., Goole	40
JEWITT, A. L. G., Matlock	49, 50, 51
NICHOLSON, JOHN, Hull	19, 27, 28, 30, 31, 33, 34
SMITH, JOHN, Printer, Plymouth	285, 289, 290
TURNER, J. HORSFALL, F.R.H.S.... ..	81, 159, 259, 261, 270, 272
WALKER AND LAYCOCK, Printers, Leeds	Frontispiece
WRIGHT, W. H. K., F.R.H.S., Public Librarian, Plymouth	2, 3, 4, 6, 7, 8, 20



LIST OF SUBSCRIBERS.

LARGE PAPER COPIES.

Those marked * are on Whatman's hand-made paper.

- *ARMYTAGE, Captain, J.P., The Court, Ackworth, Pontefract.
 *Ackroyd, William, J.P., The Wheatleys, Birkenshaw, near Leeds. (2 copies)
 Atkinson, Samuel, Moor-Allerton Lodge, Leeds.
 *BUSFELD, WILLIAM, J.P., Morland Hall, Penrith.
 Brook, Thomas, F.S.A., Armitage Bridge, Huddersfield.
 Beer, John T., F.R.S.L., F.S.A.S., Threapland House, Fulneck.
 Brown, Thomas, Mount Cross, Bramley, Leeds.
 Brayshaw, Thomas, Solicitor, Stack House, Settle, Craven.
 Beck, Henry, Pork Butcher, Queen Street, Morley.
 Beaumont, Professor John, Yorkshire College, Leeds.
 Beckwith, John, General Merchant, 50, Newborough, Scarborough.
 Breare, James W., Thornton Lane Board School, Bradford.
 Baines, William, Britannia House, Morley, near Leeds.
 *Blackburn, John, Chairman, Board of Guardians, Dewsbury.
 COLLYER, Rev. ROBERT, D.D., The Strathmore, New York, U.S.A.
 *Carter, F. R., Savile House, Potternewton, Leeds.
 DEVONSHIRE, Most Noble the Duke of. K.G., D.C.L., Devonshire House, London.
 *Dartmouth, The Right Hon. the Earl of, Patshull, Albrighton.
 Dyson, W. Colbeck, F.S.A.S., Rock House, Batley.
 Dodgson, Joseph, Bookseller, 35, Park Row, Leeds. (2 copies)
 FOX, JOSEPH JUBB, J.P., Mayor of Batley.
 *GAUNT, Sir EDWIN, Knt., J.P., Carlton Lodge, Leeds.
 Gaskell-Milnes, C. G., M.P., J.P., Thornes House, Wakefield.
 Gray, Henry, Topographical Bookseller, 47, Leicester Square, London.
 HALLIWELL, Dr. R. N., Dewsbury.
 Howard, Dr., Altofts, Normanton.
 Hainsworth, Lewis, 120, Bowling Old Lane, Bradford.
 Holmes, J. T., Master, Union Workhouse, Staincliffe, Dewsbury.
 JACKSON, RICHARD, Bookseller, 16, Commercial Street, Leeds.
 LIBRARY, CORPORATION OF LONDON, Guildhall, King Street, London, E.C.
 MITCHELL, H. B., York Villas, Norfolk Road, Sheffield.
 Myers, S. P., 5, Colliergate, Bradford.
 Marshall, Robert Dixon, 171, Cardigan Road, Leeds.
 *POLLINGTON, Hon. Viscount, M.A., J.P., Kingston Hill Place, Surrey.
 Pearson, Miss, Westroyd, Greenside, Pudsey.

- Parker, Isaac, Gentleman, Woodwell, Batley.
 Pratt, Samuel Hickling, Hawthornden, King's Heath, Birmingham.
 *ROLLIT, Sir ALBERT KAYE, Knt., M.P., LL.D., etc., 12, Mark Lane, London.
 *Redhead-Milne, R., F.L.S., F.R.G.S., Holden Clough, Clitheroe.
 Rhodes, John, J.P., Potternewton House, Leeds.
 Randall, Joseph, Bank Chambers, George Street, Sheffield.
 Ramsden, Sam, Hightown Heights, Liversedge.
 SPURGEON, CHARLES HADDON, Beulah Hill, Upper Norwood, Surrey.
 Shepherd, Rev. Ambrose, The Old Manse, Morley, Leeds.
 Scott, Joseph, Solicitor, Albion Street, Leeds.
 Smith, Robert Dixon, Rag Merchant, Cliffe Works, Bruntcliffe, Leeds.
 Scales, W. Dibb, C.C., Gentleman, Grove House, Pudsey.
 Sykes, Arthur Stanley, Brunswick House, Morley, Leeds.
 *Suddick, George, Printer and Publisher, 1, Cookridge Street, Leeds.
 TAYLOR, J. THORP, J.P., Oaklands, Holmfirth.
 Townend, G. H., F.S.A., Kent House, Goole.
 Taylor, Rev. R. V., B.A., Melbecks Vicarage, Richmond.
 Townend, Eli, Calder Villa, Ossett, near Wakefield.
 Todd, William Arthur, 15, Peel Street, Spring Bank, Hull.
 WEBSTER, Councillor GEORGE, The Woodlands, Gildersome, near Leeds.
 Wright, Samuel, Solicitor, 10, Piccadilly, Bradford.
 *Waterhouse, David, Hillside House, Coleridge Place, Bradford.
 *Wurtzburg, John Henry, 2, De Grey Road, Leeds.
 Wright, John, Estate Agent, Lansdowne Street, Anlaby Road, Hull.
 Waterhouse, David, Hillside House, Coleridge Place, Bradford.

SMALL PAPER COPIES.

- ARMITAGE, GEORGE J., J.P., F.S.A., Clifton Woodhead, Brighouse.
 Ackroyd, William, J.P., The Wheatleys, Birkenshaw, Leeds.
 Ackroyd, George, J.P., 5, North Park Villas, Manningham. (2 copies)
 Anderton, Rev. William Edward, M.A., Woodford, Essex.
 Aspinall, Rev. George E., M.A., Hall Ings, Southowram, Halifax.
 Adamson, Samuel A., F.G.S., 52, Well Close Terrace, Leeds.
 Andrews, William, F.R.H.S., President of Hull Literary Club, Hessle.
 Armstrong, Robert Leslie, Wood View, Shipley, near Bradford.
 Aldred, Henry W., 181, Coldharbour Lane, Camberwell, S.W.
 Adshead, G. H., 94, Bolton Road, Pendleton.
 Askham, Joel, 14, May Day Green, Barnsley.
 BRUCE, SAMUEL, J.P., LL.B., St. John's House, Wakefield.
 Brittain, W. H., J.P., F.R.H.S., Storth Oaks, Sheffield.
 Buck, Dr., Settle, Craven.
 Balme, Edward Balme Wheatley, J.P., Cotewall, Mirfield.
 Batty, John, F.R.H.S., Author of "History of Rothwell," East Ardsley.
 Briggs, Thomas, G.P.O., St. Martin's-le-Grand, London, E.C.
 Banks, Mrs. G. Linnaeus, Authoress, 34, Fassett Square, Dalston, N.
 Barber, Henry J., Solicitor, Brighouse.
 Bedford, George Troughton, Coal Owner, Dean Hall Colliery, Morley.
 Bottomley, Thomas, Cross Hills, *via* Leeds.
 *Blasdale, Ralph, Goole.
 Brammall, John Holland, Sale Hill House, Sheffield.
 Binks, John, Cornfactor, Wakefield.
 Blesdell, Rev. J. H., The Vicarage, Bellerby, Leyburn, York.
 Butler, Joseph Dyson, Almondbury, Huddersfield.
 Batty, James, Inspector of Fire Risks, Gillroyd Parade, Morley.

- Butler, Edwin, Hartfield Villa, Victoria Road, Morley.
 Beverley, W. H., 13, Albion Road, South Cliff, Scarborough.
 Backhouse, Alfred, Sharebroker, 22, Bond Street, Leeds.
 Blackburn, John, Rose Cottage, The Valley, Scarborough.
 Barraclough, William, Union Foundry, Barnsley.
 Briggs, William, Exchange, Bristol.
 Brown, A. and Son, Booksellers, Savile Street, Hull. (6 copies)
 Batty, Arthur, Bridgefield Terrace, Rothwell, near Leeds.
 Buttery, Thomas A., Architect, Queen Street, Morley.
 Bywater, James, Engineer, Birstal, near Leeds.
 Baldwinson, John, 11, Cromwell Street, Halifax.
 Bradley, David, Manufacturer, Denshaw House, Morley.
 Bromley, Charles, Belle Vue House, Goole.
 Brook, John, Brookfield Villas, Gladstone Terrace, Morley.
 Boothman, David, Gentleman, Headingley, Leeds.
 Bates, Josiah M., Birkby Hall Road, Huddersfield.
 Brigg, William, Forest Side, Epping, Essex.
- *CARLETON, WILL, M.A., 420, Green Avenue, Brooklyn, New York
 Cartwright, J. J., M.A., F.S.A., Record Office, Rolls House, Chancery Lane.
 Clay, J. W., J.P., F.S.A., Rastrick House, Brighouse.
 Cadman, J. H., J.P., M.A., Oxon., Recorder of Pontefract, Rhyddings, Ackworth.
 Carter, J. S., F.R.C.V.S., 38, Horton Road, Bradford.
 Chadwick, S. J., F.S.A., Solicitor, Lyndhurst, Oxford Road, Dewsbury.
 Collier, The Rev. Canon, M.A., The Vicarage, Andover, Hants.
 Claridge, William, M.A., Farchliffe Terrace, Bradford.
 Clark, Ald. Richard Eckroyd, J.P., Rutland House, Doncaster.
 Creyke, Ralph, J.P., D.L., Rawcliffe Hall, Selby.
 Cliff, John, F.G.S., Nisbet Hall, Fulneck, near Leeds.
 Cameron, W.S., *Mercury* Office, Albion Street, Leeds.
 Chew, Walter, Assistant Overseer, Town Hall, Morley.
 Clapham, John Arthur, 16, Apsley Crescent, Manningham, Bradford.
 Crabtree, J. C., South View, Heckmondwike.
 Camidge, William, Secretary, Savings' Bank, York.
 Chapman, George, 51, Coney Street, York.
 Crowther, Joseph, Spring View, Luddendenfoot.
 Clapham, John, Oak House, Meanwood Road, Leeds.
 Carter, John W., Wellington Bridge, New Wortley, Leeds.
 Cooke, John, 23, Moor Road, Far Headingley, Leeds.
 Cordingley, John R., 10, Melbourne Place, Bradford.
 Child, James, Manager, Parliament Street, Morley.
 Clegg, John, Builder and Contractor, Wesley Street, Morley.
- DAVIS, J. W., F.S.A., F.G.S., etc., Chevinedge, Halifax.
 Deane, E. Eldon, Official Receiver in Bankruptcy, Batley.
 Dransfield, H. B., Estate Buildings, Huddersfield.
 Dodgson, Joseph, Bookseller, 35, Park Row, Leeds. (2 copies)
 Dyson, Harry H., Rock House, Batley.
 Dodgson, Jonathan, Dyer, Highfield House, Elland.
 Dodgshun, John Edward, Merchant, Melbourne, Australia.
 Dodgshun, James, Ex-Mayor, Melbourne, Australia.
 Dodgshun, Joseph, Merchant, Melbourne, Australia.
 Dodgshun, William, C.C., Merchant, Highfield House, Morley.
 Dyson, George, Argyle Street, Marsden, near Huddersfield.
 Dyson, Alfred, Langdale Street, Elland.
 Davies, Rev. Richard, Baptist Minister, King Street, Morley.
 Day, George, Hanging Heaton, Dewsbury.
- EMBLETON, THOMAS, W., C.E., The Cedars, Methley, near Leeds.
 Eshelby, H. D., F.S.A., 24, Park Road South, Birkenhead.

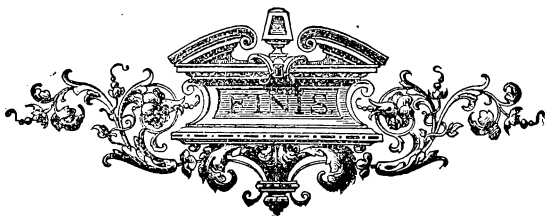
- Ellis, Edwin, J. P., Marquette, Hamilton County, Nebraska, U.S.A.
 Eland, John, 85, Farrant Avenue, Noel Park, Wood Green, London, N.
 Ellis, Fred W., Relieving Officer, Dewsbury Union, Batley.
 Eastwood, John Adam, Ashfield, Heaton Moor, Stockport.
 Emsley, John, Corner of Adams and Emerald Streets, Philadelphia, U.S.A.
 Fox, Alderman T. BATEMAN, J. P., C. C., ex-Mayor of Dewsbury.
 Fallow, T. M., M. A., F. S. A.; Coatham House, Coatham, Redcar.
 Firth, Ald. Thomas Freeman, J. P., The Flush, Heckmondwike
 Frobisher, Dr. William Martin, 189, Woodhouse Lane, Leeds.
 Fairbank, F. Royston, M. D., F. S. A., 46, Hall Gate, Doncaster.
 *Fawkes, Ayscough, J. P., Farnley Hall, Otley.
 Farrah, John, Low Harrogate.
 Firth, Frederick, Bevor House, Heckmondwike.
 Foster, Oliver, Manufacturer, 54, Ackroyd Street, Morley.
 Foster, John T., Little Driffield, East Yorkshire.
 Foster, C. W., 27, Grosvenor Terrace, York.
 Fox, William, Longside Lane, Bradford.
 Fearnside, Edwin, Manufacturer, Cliff Road, Leeds.
 Foster, William B., Bank Street, Morley.
 GOSS, WILLIAM HENRY, F. R. G. S., Stoke-on-Trent.
 Groves, Henry, School House, Arkengarthdale, Richmond.
 Glossop, William, Accountant, 33, Kirkgate, Bradford.
 Gray, Henry, Topographical Bookseller, 47, Leicester Square, London.
 Gaunt, Reuben, Manufacturer, Springwood, Farsley.
 Guest, William H., Arlington Place, 263, Oxford Road, Manchester.
 Galloway, Fred C., 493, Manchester Road, Bradford.
 Greenwood, John, Gentleman, Maitland House, Morley.
 Glover, George, Insurance Manager, Church Street, Morley.
 Green, Joseph J., Tayspill House, Stansted Montfitchet, Essex.
 Gregson, William, Baldersby, Thirsk.
 HOLMES, OLIVER WENDELL, LL.D., D. C. L., 296, Beacon Street, Boston, U.S.A.
 Hobkirk, C. P., F. L. S., West Riding Union Banking Company, Dewsbury.
 Hollings, Robert, M. D., Grove House, Wakefield.
 Hill, Alderman John, St. Paul's Street, Morley.
 Hepworth, George, Architect, Brighouse.
 Holton, Councillor William, Hughenden, Morley.
 Hole, James, 76, Nightingale Lane, Wandsworth Common, London, S.W.
 Holmes, John, The Holmsted, Roundhay.
 Holmes, Richard, Author, Market Place, Pontefract.
 Hagyard, John, Bookseller, 31, St. Nicholas Street, Scarbro'. (2 copies)
 Hall, Dixon, Park Villa, Grosvenor Road, Batley.
 Hemsley, John, Commission Agent, Victoria Road, Morley.
 Hobson, Ernest, Tapton Elms, Sheffield.
 Hopkins, R. B., Solicitor and Town Clerk, Morley.
 Horner, George, Bookseller, Settle, Craven. (2 copies)
 Hardcastle, Joseph, Dyer, Victoria Terrace, Ackroyd Street, Morley.
 Hancock, Josias, Springfield Cottage, Morley.
 Hall, John, Jeweller, 26, Westgate, Wakefield.
 Huffington, Rev. W., Hope House, Clitheroe.
 Howitt, John, 12, Whiston Grove, Rotherham.
 Howell, Edward, Bookseller, 25, Church Street, Liverpool.
 Hall, Joseph, Manufacturer, 18, Woodbine Place, Leeds.
 Heaton, Herbert, The Headlands, Liversedge, via Normanton.
 Hepworth, Friend, Fartown, Huddersfield.
 Hutton, Mrs., Albion Street, Morley.
 Hartley, Oliver H., Manufacturer, Barfield, Morley.
 Hammond, Geo. T., 17, Brunswick Terrace, Leeds.

- JACKSON, SIR LOUIS, Bart., C.I.E., Hadleigh Hall, Hadleigh, Suffolk.
 Jackson, Rev. Francis William, M.A., Ebberston Vicarage, York.
 Jackson, Rev. William, 9, Norwood Road, Headingley, Leeds.
 Jessop, T. R., Surgeon, Park Square and Roundhay, Leeds.
 Jessop, C., High Street, Brighouse.
 James, Philip, Postmaster, Brough, E. R. Yorkshire.
 Jefferies, F. W., Purlwell, Batley.
 Johnson, Coun. George, Builder and Contractor, Annie Place, Morley.
 KILPIN, ERNEST FULLER, Clerk Assistant. House of Assembly, Cape Town.
 Kirkwood, Stephen, Stanningley, Near Leeds.
 Knowles, C. H., 16, Parliament Street, Harrogate.
 Kirkby, Joseph, Manager, Co-operative Stores, Morley.
 Kenyon, Councillor John, Ackroyd Street, Morley.
 LEES, REV. THOMAS, M.A., F.S.A., Wreay Vicarage, Carlisle.
 Laycock, William, Sunny Bank, Braithwaite, Keighley.
 Lee, Robert, Insurance Agent, 38, Queen Street, Morley.
 Layton, C. Millar, Shortlands, Castle Hill Avenue, Folkestone.
 Library, British Museum, Great Russell Street, Bloomsbury, London.
 Library, The Bodleian, Oxford University, Oxford.
 Library, Trinity College, Dublin, Ireland.
 Library, The University, Cambridge.
 Library, Faculty of Advocates, Edinburgh.
 Library, Public, Boston, Mass., U.S.A. (Trubner & Co.)
 Library, Harvard College, Cambridge, Mass., U.S.A. (Trubner & Co.)
 Library, Public, Sydney, New South Wales (Trubner & Co.)
 Library, Public, Adelaide, South Australia (Trubner & Co.)
 Library, Public, Newcastle-upon-Tyne (W. J. Haggerston, Librarian).
 Library, Public, Ballarat, Australia.
 Library, Public, Melbourne, Australia.
 Library, Public, Doncaster (W. E. Williams, Librarian).
 Library, Public, Manchester (C. W. Sutton, Librarian).
 Library, Public, Bradford (B. Wood, Librarian).
 Library, Public, Southport (T. Newman, Librarian).
 Library, Public, Salford (John Plant, Librarian).
 Library, Public, Nottingham (J. P. Briscoe, Librarian). (2 copies)
 Library, Public Free, Sheffield (Thomas Hurst, Librarian). (6 copies)
 McLANDSBOROUGH, JOHN, F.R.A.S., F.G.S., 5, Lindum Terrace, Manningham.
 Marriott, Chas. Henry, J.P., Manor Lawn, Dewsbury.
 Morrell, W. Wilberforce, Holgate House, York.
 Morton, Henry J., 2, Westbourne Villas, Scarbro'.
 Mason, Anthony, Arkengarthdale, Richmond, Yorkshire.
 Mortimer, R., Fimber, Wharrah, York.
 Maw, W., Secretary, General Infirmary, Bradford.
 Mitchell, H. B., York Villas, Norfolk Road, Sheffield.
 Mellor, James W., Lydgate View, New Mill, Huddersfield.
 Mortimer, Edward, Printer, 1, Silver Street, Halifax. (2 copies)
 Middleton, George, Prestwich, Manchester. (2 copies)
 Mellin, Ventry de Moleyns, 29, Shakespeare Street, Ardwick, Manchester.
 Mitchell, Fred, Architect, 98, Albion Street, Leeds.
 Middlebrook, John, News Office, Pudsey, Near Leeds.
 Middlebrook, Fanny, Rock Cottage, Queen Street, Morley.
 Mortimer, Charles, 791, Franklin Street, Milwaukee, Wisconsin, U.S.A.
 Milner, Oliver, Hammerton Street, Pudsey, Near Leeds.
 Mason, Richard, 116, Queen's Road, Everton, Liverpool.
 Mason, C. Letch, Bank Manager, 1, Moorland Terrace, Leeds.
 Margerison, Samuel, Author, Calverley Lodge, Near Leeds.
 Myers, William, Rag Merchant, Commercial Street, Morley.

- NEWSTEAD, CHRISTOPHER JOHN, Solicitor, Woodcroft, Otley.
 Naylor, Benjamin, Woollen Merchant, Scarbro' Buildings, Leeds.
 Nelson, W. Magson, Wood Lea, Cliff Road, Headingley, Leeds.
 Naylor, William and Co., Railway Street, Leeds.
 Nixon, Edward, Methley, near Leeds.
 Naylor, Walter, Plumber, Commercial Street, Morley.
 Nicholson, John S., 116, Queen's Road, Liverpool.
 Naylor, James, Dentist, Woodhouse Square, Leeds, and Ilkley.
 Nicholson, John, 33, Leicester Street, Hull.
 Nicholls, James, The Poplars, Wellington, New Zealand.
 Nettleton, Joshua, Beacon Cottage, Ravensthorpe, Mirfield.
 OXLEY, HENRY, J.P., Banker, Commercial Street, Leeds.
 Oxlee, Rev. John, Cowesby Rectory, Thirsk.
 Oakes, Mrs. William, Fountain Street, Morley.
 PARKINSON, REV. THOMAS, F.R.H.S., North Otterington Vicarage, Northallerton.
 Penny, Henry, Grocer, 238, Tong Road, Upper Wortley, Leeds.
 Pickersgill, Charles P., Registrar, Marlborough Terrace, Dewsbury.
 Proctor, Richard, Solicitor, Oak Mount, Burnley.
 Park, Godfrey R., Solicitor, Hedon, near Hull.
 Park, John, Appleton Wiske, Northallerton.
 Parkinson, Francis, Market Weighton, Brough.
 Peel, Frank, *Heckmondwike Herald*, Heckmondwike.
 Pollard, Mrs. Robert, 31, Sefton Street, Southport.
 Pollitt, Harvey, c/o Messrs. Schofield and Son, Wellington Road, Dewsbury.
 Pickard, Alfred, Albion Street, Wakefield.
 Phillips, Mark, Woollen Draper, Wellington Street, Dewsbury.
 Pike, Albert, Washington, D.C., America.
 Parker, John, Municipal Buildings, Leeds.
 Philosophical Society, Scarbro' (J. H. Phillips, Sec.)
 Peacock, Frederick G., Solicitor, 14, Darley Street, Bradford.
 Parker, George William, Wormald Row, Heckmondwike.
 Peck, H. W., Bank Manager, Queen Street, Morley.
 QUARMBY, WILLIAM DAWSON, High Bailiff, County Court, Dewsbury.
 RAVEN, REV. P. MILVILLE, M.A., The Vicarage, Crakehall, Bedale.
 Rylands, J. Paul, F.S.A., Bristowe Chambers, 8, Warrington Street, Liverpool.
 Rookledge, John, F.R.M.S., The Bank, Easingwold.
 Reid, J. Charles, 14, Park Row, and Roundhay, Leeds.
 Rayner, Mrs. Simeon, Draper, Chapeltown, Pudsey.
 Rayner, John, 26a, York Street, Manchester.
 Rhodes, Joseph, 6, Queen's Road, Burley Fields, Leeds.
 Ramskill, Josiah, 29, Meadow Lane, Leeds.
 Rhodes, W. Venables, Oldfield Lane, Heckmondwike.
 Roberts, George, Author, Lofthouse, near Wakefield.
 Ross, Frederick, 137, Huddleston Road, Tufnell Park, London.
 Robson, Robert, Puffer Street, Buffalo, U.S.A.
 Robinson, J. B., C.C., The Inner Hey, Marsden, near Huddersfield.
 Rhodes, Josiah, Manufacturer, Heckmondwike.
 Reed, Edward Handy, Land Agent, Northallerton.
 Robinson, W. W., Oxford.
 Robinson, W. P., Care of Canada Cattle Cor. Co., 11, Pine Street, New York.
 Rhodes, Josiah, Manufacturer, Queen Street, Morley. (2 copies)
 Rawson, Cleopas, Wesley Cottage, Tadcaster.
 SYKES, JOHN, J.P., M.D., F.S.A., Hall Gate, Doncaster.
 Sharp, Rev. John, M.A., The Vicarage, Horbury, near Wakefield.
 Sikes, Sir C. W., Knt., J.P., Birkby Lodge, Huddersfield.
 Stuart, J. Erskine, L.R.C.S., Edin., Staincliffe, Dewsbury.

- Stockdale, Albert, Traveller, Woodhouse Hill, Huddersfield.
 Smith, Alfred, Commission Agent, 54, Camp Road, Leeds.
 Sheard, Michael, Land Surveyor, Batley, and St. Alban's, Harrogate.
 Stead, T. Ballan, *Express* Office, Swinegate, Leeds.
 Spencer, W. H., *Express* Office, Selby.
 Schofield, Ald. Joseph, Gentleman, Windsor House, Morley.
 Stead, Joseph, Ashfield Villa, Heckmondwike.
 Stead, John James, Albert Cottage, Heckmondwike.
 Smith, Mrs. Clare Taylor, Close House, Lanchester, Durham.
 Scruton, William, 35, Clough Street, West Bowling, near Bradford.
 Scholes, Councillor Edward Fletcher, Kirkfield House, Morley.
 Strangeways, William Nicholas, 59, Westmoreland Road, Newcastle-on-Tyne.
 Spofforth, James Wade, The Green, Thorne, *via* Doncaster.
 Smithson, C. W., Market Place, Northallerton.
 Sykes, Harold, Borough Surveyor, Town Hall, Morley.
 Stead, Samuel, Newspaper Proprietor, *Observer* Office, Morley.
 Stanhope, N., Galloway Place, Calverley, near Leeds.
 Smith, Robert, St. Norman's, The Valley, Scarbro'.
 Sykes, Arthur, 55, Birkby Crescent, Huddersfield.
 Stocks, John A., 23, Hillhouse Road, Huddersfield.
 Stephenson, Thomas, Cloth Finisher, Gladstone Terrace, Morley.
 Spofforth, Markham, 3, Porchester Terrace, London, W.
 Smith, John, Superintendent, Taj Mahal, Agra, East Indies.
 Society for Preserving Memorials of the Dead (W. Vincent, Sec.)
 Sykes, Alfred, Rag Merchant, Albion Road, Morley.
 Sharp, J., Box 540, Galt, Ontario, Canada.
 Stockdale, John, Manufacturer, Kirkfield, West Street, Morley.
 TEW, THOMAS WILLIAM, J.P., The Grange, Carleton.
 Taylor, Ald. Thomas, J.P., Oakwell House, Birstal, near Leeds.
 Taylor, Theodore Cooke, J.P., C.C., Sunny Bank, Batley.
 Tomlinson, John, J.P., Polton Toft, Thorne Road, Doncaster.
 Titterton, Principal W. T., M.A., Fulneck, near Leeds.
 Taylor, Rev. R. V., B.A., Melbecks Vicarage, Richmond.
 Terry, F. C. Birkbeck, M.A., The College, Dumfries Place, Cardiff.
 Tinkler, Rev. John, M.A., Arkengarthdale Vicarage, near Richmond.
 Tweedale, John, A.R.I.B.A., Architect, 12, South Parade, Leeds.
 Turner, J. Horsfall, F.R.H.S., Author, Idle, near Bradford.
 Tomlinson, Geo. W., F.S.A., Woodfield, Huddersfield.
 Turner, Thomas, Old Market, Halifax.
 Terry, Albert, Book-keeper, Ackroyd Street, Morley.
 Tweedale, John, junr., The Moorlands, Dewsbury.
 Teal, J., Bookseller, Halifax.
 Thackray, Ald. David, Mayor, Springfield, Morley.
 Tetley, Samuel, Parsonage Road, West Bowling, Bradford.
 Tetley, Mrs., Confectioner, Queen Street, Morley.
 Tillotson, Miss E. H., 12, Whiston Grove, Rotherham.
 Turner, William, 5, Mather Cottages, Sunfield, Stanningley.
 VASEY, JAMES, Bookseller, Northallerton.
 Vero, Councillor William, Dewsbury.
 WHITE, REV. C. H. EVELYN, M.A., Christ Church Vicarage, Chesham, Bucks.
 Wilkinson, John Henry, F.R.G.S., 84, Albion Street, Leeds, and Horsforth.
 Walker, John W., F.S.A., Boyncliffe, Wakefield.
 Woodd, Ald. Basil J., J.P., Conyngnam Hall, Knaresborough.
 Whitaker, William, Turret Villas, Francis Street, Leeds.
 Whitaker, John D., Tong Road Mill, Armley, near Leeds.
 Wormald, John, Solicitor, 13, Infirmary Street, Leeds.
 *Waterhouse, David, Hillside House, Coleridge Place, Bradford.

- Wright, W. H. K., F.R.H.S., Public Librarian, Plymouth.
Walker and Laycock, Booksellers, 39, Briggate, Leeds.
Wilson, Charles Macro, Waldershaigh, Bolderstone, Sheffield. (2 copies)
Wilson, Edward Brooke, Bank House, Mirfield.
Wilson, Councillor John, Manufacturer, Mount Pleasant, Morley.
Ward, W., 32, Hyde Terrace, Leeds.
Walker, Walter, Dyer, West Cliff, Dewsbury.
West, George, The Field, Swinefleet, Goole.
Worfolk, George W., Chemist, Brook Street, Ilkley.
Whitehead, George, *Advertiser* Office, Rotherham.
Wilson, Edward, Plasterer, 59, Hungerhill, Morley.
Wormald, Albert Edward, Darley Street, Heckmondwike.
Wildridge, T. T., Editor of "Northumbria," 27, Bond Street, Hull.
Webster, James, Silver Royd Hill, Wortley, and Leeds.
Webster, Crayston, Kendal.
Wardman, Henry, 15, Bridge Road, Holbeck.
Waterhouse, David, Hillside House, Coleridge Place, Bradford.
Wilson, John, Rag Merchant, California Street, Victoria Road, Morley.
YARKER, JOHN, Burton Road, Withington, Manchester.
Young, John, and Sons, Tailors, 80, Wade Lane, Leeds.
Yates, W. W., *Reporter* Office, Dewsbury.



Medium 8vo, 2 vols., printed on hand-made paper, bound in half-vellum, gilt top.

RALPH THORESBY,

The Topographer:

HIS TOWN AND TIMES, WITH INDEX,

BY

D. H. ATKINSON,

Editor of "Old Leeds: Its Bygones and Celebrities."

With a Steel Portrait by Rapkin, from the Oil Painting by Parmentier, in the possession of the Society of Antiquaries.

PRICE 25/- NET.

WALKER & LAYCOCK,

Booksellers,

37, BRIGGATE, LEEDS.

* * * THIS EDITION IS STRICTLY LIMITED TO FIVE HUNDRED COPIES, AND EACH COPY IS NUMBERED.

"The second volume of 'Ralph Thoresby, the Topographer: his Town and Times,' by D. H. Atkinson, has now appeared. In noticing the first volume, we commented on the painstaking labour and profound knowledge that the work displayed. A section of the book to which we may refer as being of exceptional interest is that headed 'Acquaintance, Travel, and Correspondence.' This fairly bristles with valuable matter, and for the antiquarian in particular, the introduction of references to so many well-known men of the time will possess irresistible charm."

Publishers' Circular, Aug. 1, 1887.

"In concluding, we would again commend this volume to all intelligent citizens of Leeds, as one that they ought to read. It is the life of a noble citizen in the first instance, but in the second it is a record of a part of our municipal history during the period it covers."

Leeds Mercury, Jan. 6, 1886.

"The second volume of Mr. D. H. Atkinson's 'Ralph Thoresby, the Topographer: his Town and Times' (Walker and Laycock, Leeds), completes a work meet to be held in honour by all who are interested in the history of Leeds and the surrounding district. It completes, too, in a way that is worthy at once of the author's subject, and of his own reputation as a careful and discriminating writer upon local history. In his most laudable desire to do all possible honour and justice to an old worthy, Mr. Atkinson has been excellently supported by the publishers, who send the book into the world handsomely printed upon the best of paper and bound in a style that must appeal to the hearts of all book-lovers who care to see their possessions clothed in a manner befitting their worth. The edition is but a small one, and the numbered copies ought not to wait long for the dispersal of all to the shelves of local and other antiquarians and book-lovers."

Yorkshire Post, Aug. 31, 1887.

NOW READY.

A New Volume devoted to the Antiquities of Yorkshire, Lancashire, Westmorland, Cumberland, Durham, Northumberland, and the Borders of Scotland.

Northumbria.

Edited by T. TINDALL WILDRIDGE,

*Author of "Old and New Hull," "Holderness and Hullshire Historic Gleanings,"
"The Misereres of Beverley Minster," Editor of "The Hull Letters (Local and National)."*

CONTENTS.

Birds-eye View of the History of Northumbria.

The Anglo-Danish Kings of Northumbria: By FREDERICK ROSS, F.R.H.S.

Stockton and its Ancient Castle (*three illustrations*). By JESSE QUAIL, F.S.S.

Brief Notes on a Northumbrian Artist (Thomas Bewick). *Portrait and ten illustrations*. By THE EDITOR.

Liddell and Liddisdale (*three illustrations*). By C. STANILAND WAKE, M.A.I.

The Misereres of Ripon Cathedral (*thirty-four illustrations*). By THE EDITOR.

The Significance of Kufic Coins found in Northumbria: By W. E. A. AXON, F.R.L.S.

Yorkshire and the Cadiz Expedition of 1596: A series of *hitherto unknown* Privy Council letters.

William Fowler and his Work for Northern Antiquities (*three illustrations*). By THE EDITOR.

The Goodmanham Fonts: "SAXON" and "DECORATED" (*illustrated*).

The Rebellion of the Northern Earls in 1569 and Surtees' Ballads in connection with the subject. By H. STACY SKIPTON, B.A.

A Wreath of Northumbrian Inscriptions at Norwich: By WM. VINCENT (*Secretary of the Society for preserving Memorials of the Dead*).

Northumbrian Worthies (St. Paulinus and St. Aidan). By the REV. R. V. TAYLOR, B.A.

One-Tree Boats of Northumbria: with remarks upon the ancient navigation of Northern Europe, with numerous Northumbrian, English, and other examples, with special reference to the Humbrin boat recently discovered at Brigg (*many illustrations*).

The Descent of Darwin from a Mayor of Hull: By SIR ALBERT K. ROLLIT, LL.D., M.P.

"THE REPOSITORY OF MATURED WORK."

Every Article has been specially written for "Northumbria."

140 Pages, with exhaustive Index, Quarto, handsomely bound in imitation of antique boards, TEN SHILLINGS.

27, Bond Street, Hull.

Lately published, in one handsome volume, with 130 illustrations, printed on thick paper, gilt top and gilt lettered.

Price, Demy 8vo, 7s. 6d.; Demy 4to, 12s. 6d.; Post Free.

MORLEY: ANCIENT AND MODERN,

BY

WILLIAM SMITH, F.S.A.S.,

Author of "THE HISTORY AND ANTIQUITIES OF MORLEY;"

Editor of "OLD YORKSHIRE."

Mr. Smith will send the work on receipt of Postal Notes for the amount.

Address—Mr. W. SMITH, New Brighton, MORLEY, near LEEDS.

OPINIONS OF THE PRESS.

Scarborough Gazette, July 8th, 1886.

The author of this interesting volume is already favourably known in the literary world as the writer of several topographical works and books of travel. * * * Especially interesting in the present volume, are chapters 5, 6 and 7, extending over nearly one hundred pages, treating of village-life as it was in Morley from fifty to a hundred years ago. Mr. Smith, with his taste and skill as an antiquary and historian, is at his best in these chapters and similar portions of the book. Old manners and customs, family life, dress, recreations, music in church and chapel, and many other matters are treated in a *con amore* spirit, the narrative presenting sometimes even a romantic interest.

Leeds Mercury, July 28th, 1886.

The past history of the place is pleasantly blended into the account of its modern development in the present work. Its contents, in their arrangement and the care with which everything relating to Morley has been gleaned and classified, make the work an acceptable contribution to the history of an important section of this great county.

Pudsey District Advertiser, July 16th, 1886.

Mr. Smith by his splendid and valuable work as Editor of "Old Yorkshire," made himself a name indelibly associated with all that pertains to the past history of "the best shire of England." To all who are interested in Yorkshire village life in the olden time, in the manner in which their forefathers lived, laboured, and prospered, we cordially recommend Mr. Smith's latest volume.

Durham Chronicle, June 18th, 1886.

This volume is a valuable contribution to the history of the woollen manufacture, and whilst professing to deal with that fraction of England known as Morley, is at the same time a valuable contribution to the social history of the kingdom at large. We hope Mr. Smith's volume will find a place on the bookshelves of our readers as supplying a want.

Western Antiquary, June, 1886.

Mr. Smith has here given us another of his choice volumes. We heartily congratulate him upon the completion of this labour of love. The records of Morley show many scenes of "strange eventful history." The story is well told by Mr. Smith.

Pudsey News, July 2nd, 1886.

This work is a fine *repertoire* of matters of history and interest to the people of Morley and district. An elegantly got up book, with more than one hundred engravings which help the meaning of the text greatly, and altogether the book forms a lavishly illustrated and valuable local souvenir.

Book Love, July, 1886.

Mr. Smith has in this work dealt with a large variety of subjects, antiquarian as well as topographical, and always in a very intelligent and perspicuous manner. The book is supplied with a good index—a *sine qua non* in treatises of this nature.

Manchester Examiner and Times, October 14th, 1886.

This is a capital specimen of a very useful class of books.....Those who are acquainted with the instructive and entertaining work "Old Yorkshire," of which Mr Smith was the editor, will not need to be assured of his qualifications for his latest task, and in "Morley: Ancient and Modern" he has found a subject admirably adapted for the full display of his painstaking research and literary skill.....Mr. Smith has the happy knack of selecting just the facts which are at once the most interesting and most illuminating. We have always had a liking for well-executed books of this class, and "Morley" is certainly one of the best of them.

Boston (America) Literary World, Sep. 4th, 1886.

It is not often that an English local history finds its way to American readers, and if the work before us is a fair example of its class we shall wish the event might happen oftener. In completeness of plan, in thoroughness of treatment, in attention to all those little details that make up the perfection of a book viewed from the bibliographical stand-point, in illustrations both as regards number, variety, and quality, in typography and binding, this volume on "Morley" has individuality, value, interest, and beauty; it is singularly attractive at the first glance, and its contents repay careful reading, even to one who has no personal concern with its subject, and who looks on local history only with the most general and abstract sympathy.

Yorkshire Post, Aug. 4th, 1886.

This history of "Morley" will always be valuable in antiquarian eyes, not so much from the light it will throw upon the career of any old families, or upon the lesser known parts of English history, but because it will always serve fairly to illustrate the conditions of English village life at certain epochs. Over and above this, the local interest of Mr. Smith's volume will serve to place it among the books which historians of Yorkshire, and students of West Riding life and character, must always consult.....In his account of old village life in "Morley," Mr. Smith is always happy.

Antiquary, August, 1886.

This brilliantly-bound book is practically the note-book of a local antiquary, who has known how to collect and put together information that is of the greatest interest to antiquaries. Such books are not often to be met with, and we, at any rate, welcome them.

Academy, Sep. 11th, 1886.

Mr. Smith, in this entertaining volume, loves to dwell in the past, and from charters, registers, deeds, and the gossip of old inhabitants, to revive the memory of Morley in its earliest days. He has a facile and somewhat discursive pen, and treats of pretty well every subject which can be brought within his scope, from the Romans in Morley, A.D., 43, to the operations of the Parliamentary Boundary Commissioners, A.D., 1885. The book is illustrated with some spirited engravings.

Ossett Observer, July 10th, 1886.

This work forms a handsome volume, and is profusely illustrated. It teems with interesting information.....The work reflects credit on its author, and on the locality whose annals he has so fully and faithfully placed before his readers.

*One Volume, 240 pages, uniform with "Old Yorkshire," SIX SHILLINGS;
if by Post, 6d. extra.*

THE REGISTERS OF TOPCLIFFE CHAPEL, AND THE OLD CHAPEL, (St. Mary's-in-the-Wood,) MORLEY,

In the West Riding of the County of York.

BAPTISMS, 1656-1836. BURIALS, 1656-1888.

WITH BIOGRAPHICAL AND EXPLANATORY NOTES;

ALSO A

HISTORY OF THE TWO CHAPELS.

ILLUSTRATED AND INDEXED.

OVER 7,000 ENTRIES.

By WILLIAM SMITH, F.S.A.S.,

Author of "Morley: Ancient and Modern;" Editor of "Old Yorkshire," etc.

Mr. Smith will send the volume on receipt of Postal Notes for the amount.

UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN



3 9015 06437 6067

DA
670

.Y6
S66

new ser.
v.1

Smith

..... Old Yorkshire

SS759

